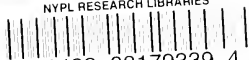


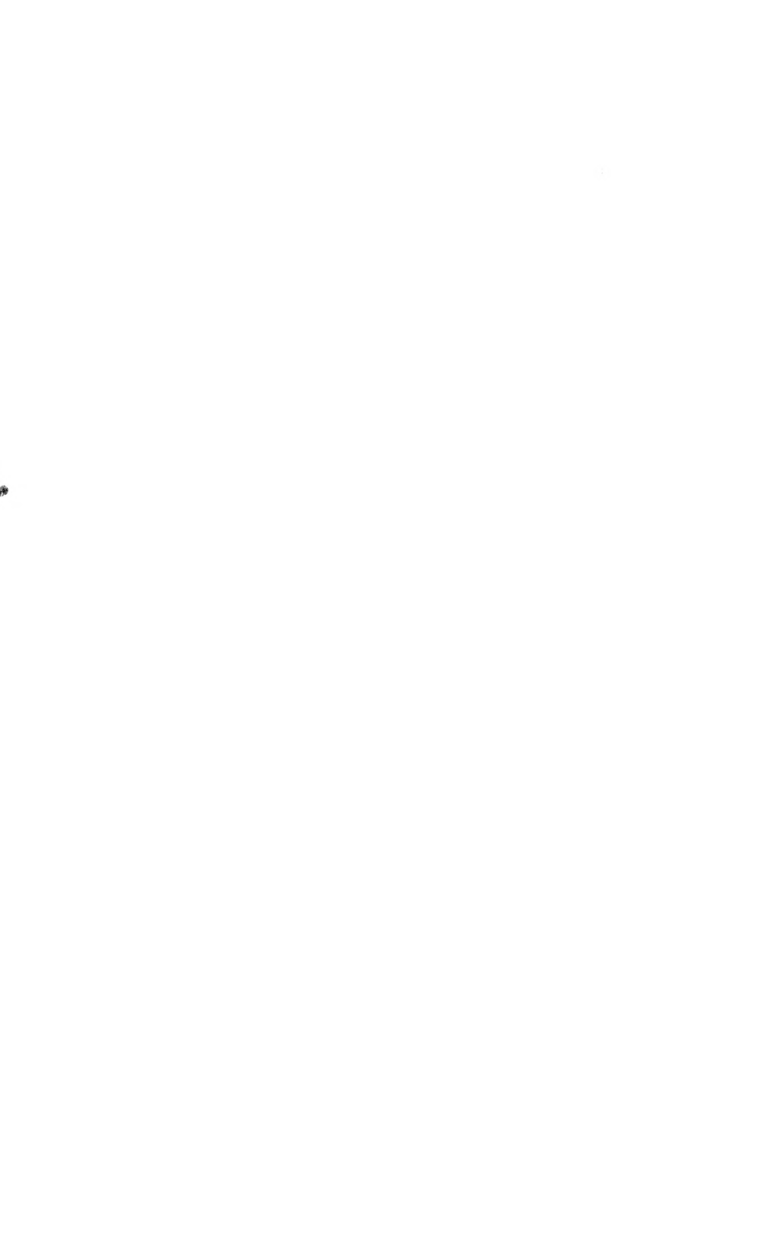
NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08179339 4

120

Chapman



HISTORY
OF THE
AMERICAN NEGRO

NORTH CAROLINA EDITION

EDITED BY
A. B. CALDWELL

ORIGINAL EDITION
ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME IV
1921

A. B. CALDWELL PUBLISHING CO.,
ATLANTA, GEORGIA

23522A

Copyright 1921

A. B. CALDWELL PUBLISHING CO.

PREFACE

Every scholar and every observant reader recognizes the fact that biography occupies an important place in literature, and is absolutely essential to the completeness of history. More than any other study it discloses the far-reaching effects of the human element in events. The history of a race is epitomized in the stories of its leaders.

This collection of biographies of race leaders in North Carolina is Volume IV of the Biographical History of the America Negro. It does not include all the Negro men and women of importance in the Old North State, but it does include many of the greatest and best. As men come and go, rise and fall, it is not possible to make a work dealing with contemporary men exhaustive. We have sought to make it representative. Accordingly, biographies of men and women from every honorable profession and line of work will be found in its pages. Every part of the State is represented.

The Editor and Publisher is grateful for the cordial spirit of co-operation shown by the hundreds who were interviewed and dares to hope that the present generation may find inspiration and encouragement in these stories, and that the future historian may find in them a true reflection of the lives and times with which they deal.

THE PUBLISHER.

CONTENTS

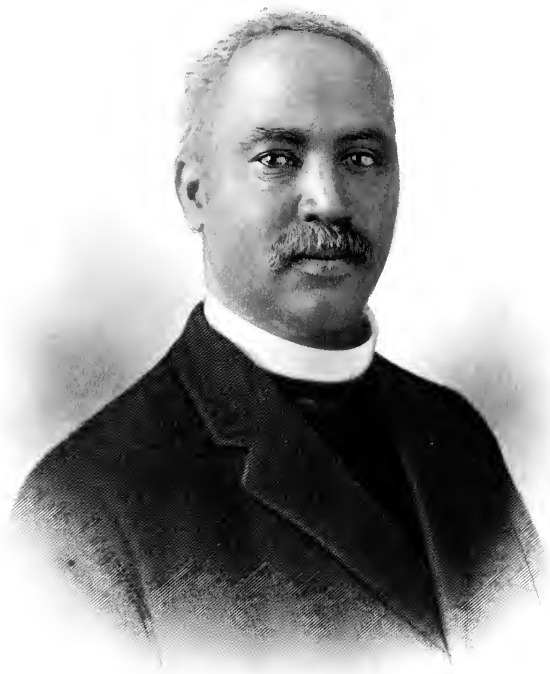
	Page
ALLEN, OSCAR JAMES	104
ALLEN, RICHARD	197
ALEXANDER, ZEC'ARIAH	671
ANDERSON, FLOYD JOSEPH	317
ANDERSON, JAMES HARVEY, JR.	383
ANDERSON, LAURIE WILLIS C.	492
ANDERSON, WALTER GUTHRIE	91
ASKEW, CORNELIUS EDWARD	42
ATKINS, SIMON GREEN	167
AVANT, FRANK W.	195
AVANT, WILLIAM GEORGE	675
AVERY, ASYRIA DICKERSON	486
AVERY, DORMAN JAMES	305
AVERY, JOHN MOSES	24
BARBER, JOHN THOMAS	797
BASS, GARLAND BRYANT	495
BASKERVILLE, PRESLEY LOUIS	497
BAXTER, JAMES ASBURY	490
BAXTER, JOHN EARLE	353
BEEBE, WILLIAM THOMAS	389
BENNETT, JUNIA NEWTON	291
BIAS, JOHN HENRY	664
BILLIPS, GEORGE WALTER	192
BLACK, JOHN WILTON	679
BLACKNALL, JOHN WILLIAM	234
BLAIR, CLARENCE WALKER	499
BLAKE, JOHN WESLEY A.	55
BLUME, JOHN ANDREW	333
BONNER, JAMES ALEXANDER	126
BOONE, PHILIP LEMUEL	269
BOOHER, WILLIAM JOHN H.	451
BOWEN, McDUFFIE	331
BOYER, CHARLES HENRY	249
BOYKIN, JOHN ELLIS	70
BRAWLEY, EDWARD MACKNIGHT	470
BRODIE, FURMAN LAWRENCE	681
BROWN, CALVIN SCOTT	299
BROWN, CHARLOTTE HAWKINS	633
BROWN, JAMES SAMUEL	502
BRUCE, ROBERT BLAIR	284
BRUCE, WILLIAM HENRY	684
BRYANT, WILLIAM HENRY, REV.	479
BRYANT, WILLIAM HENRY, DR.	265
BULLOCH, OSCAR SIDNEY	686
BURNETT, PETER WILLIAM	380
BURWELL, THOMAS H.	505
BYERS, ERNEST CASWELL	409
BYNUM, CHARLES HUDSON	510
CALDWELL, DOCTOR EDWARD	624
CALDWELL, GILBERT HAVEN	689
CAPEHART, LAWRENCE BROWN	645
CAPPENTER, EDWARD WILLIAM	65
CARTWRIGHT, CAREY MILES	207
CARTWRIGHT, REUBEN RALPH	308
CHEEK, LAWRENCE MACAUGA	581
CHESNUTT, DALLAS WADDELL	692
CHRISTIAN, JOHN ROBERT T.	584
CLARK, CORNELIUS CARSON	695
CLARK DANIEL FRANKLIN	76
CLFLAND, WILLIAM CALVIN	252
CLEMMENT, JOHN HENRY	517
CLINTON, GEORGE WYLIE	9
COLES, WILLIAM ROBERT	527
COLEY, MACK DANIEL	246
COOPER, WILLIAM ARTHUR	698
COOK, PETER JAMES	669
CORDE, ANDREW JACKSON	324
COTTON, JOHN ADAMS	187
COWAN, JOHN DANIEL	638
COWARD, BRYANT PUGH	200
COX, FRANK ROBERT	539
COXE, PHILIP JOHN A.	658
COZART, LELAND STANFORD	573
CROCKETT, JOHN WILLIAM	578
CROOM, ANNANIAS SAMUEL	443
CROOM, JAMES WILLIAM	556
CROW, JOHN HENRY	576

	Page
CURTRIGHT, EDWARD EUSEBIA	40
DAVIS, CHARLES GASTON	667
DAVIS, ERNEST LEONARD	702
DAVIS, GEORGE EDWARD	52
DAVIS, JUDGE BUSTEE	554
DAVIS, NICHOLAS VOLIVER	704
DeBERRY, PERFECT ROBERT	415
DeBERRY, WILLIAM CALEB	237
DELANY, HENRY BEARD	145
DELLINGER, JAMES ELMER	360
DENT, EPHRIAM NITRE	446
DENT, WILLIE EDWARD	468
DIGGS, JEFFERSON DAVIS	708
DILLARD, CLARENCE	32
DOCKERY, ZANDER ADAM	134
DODSON, JESSE ALLEN	712
DOUGLASS, ROBERT LANGHAM	210
DUDLEY, JAMES BENSON	120
EATON, JAMES YOUAMAN	129
EATON, PLUMMER PETER	799
EDMONDSON, HENRY MELVIN	567
EDWARD, GASTON ALONZO	417
ELLERBEE, WILLIAM	367
ELMES, ARTHUR FLETCHER	549
ELLIS, JAMES BOYD	321
EVANS, FRANK ALSTON	140
EVANS, WALTER PARSLEY	802
FAIRLEY, LEONARD EDWARD	587
FALKNER, HENRY HALL	805
PAULK, JACOB WILLIAM	428
FISHER, EDWIN WALLACE	595
FLYNN, DALLAS JOSEPH	530
FOSTER, WALTER SCOTT	243
FOUNTAIN, JOHN ARTHUR	808
FOSHUEE, CHARLES WEBSTER	223
FRANCIS, CHARLES WARWICK	460
FRANCIS, JAMES BUTLER	714
FREDERICK, ROBERT JAMES	568
GERRAN, GARLAND ALONZO	72
GOODSON, ISAIAH DANIEL C.	79
GOORE, PERRY R. D.	412
GORDON, JACOB DUCKERY	717
GORDON, OWEN RICHARDSON	454
GRAVES, CHARLES FRANCIS	514
GRASTY, ERNEST REGINALD	594
GREEN, JOHN RICHARD	94
GRIFFIN, ALFRED JAMES	113
GULLINS, WILLIAM RICHARD	404
HAIRSTON, JOHN THOMAS	720
HAIRSTON, JOHN WINSTON	626
HARRIS, ROBERT DAVID	873
HARVEY, MATHEW CURTIS	723
HAWKINS, HORACE ROBERT	854
HAWKINS, JAMES ROBERT	558
HAWKINS, SAMUEL THOMAS	725
HAYDEN, SYLVESTER JACKSON	533
HAYES, EDGAR JOHN	226
HAYES, WILLIAM HENRY	810
HAYLEY, WALTER EUGENE	729
HAYSWOOD, JOHN HENRY	606
HENDERSON, JAMES MONROE	732
HILL, JAMES SAMUEL	435
HOGAN, BENJAMIN HARRISON	592
HOLT, KINCHEN CHARLEY	736
HOLLOWAY, THOMAS BERKELEY	395
HOLLGWELL, JAMES LESLIE	67
HORNE, WOODY LEMUEL	456
HORTON, WILLIAM HAYWOOD	465
HOWIE, SAMUEL JOSEPH	398
HUNTER, ROBERT THOMAS	512
INBORDEN, THOMAS SEWELL	48
JACKSON, HENRY HARRISON	597
JACKSON, NATHANIEL EDWARD	482
JAMES, JAMES EDWARD	813
JONES, JOHN WISE	739
JONES, YORKE	254
JORDAN, WILLIAM JULIUS	661
KENNEDY, HENRY PEARSON	600
KING, CHARLES HENRY	88

	Page
KING, MAX CANSTUART	742
KNUCKLES, WILLIAM HENRY	142
LANGFORD, ROBERT OWENS	420
LANKFORD, HENRY PHILBERT	483
LANIER, JAMES SANDERS	160
LAUGHLIN, JAMES AMOS	745
LAWRENCE, WILLIAM WARWICK	110
LEE, CLEON OSCAR	342
LEE, JOHN FRANCIS	217
LEEPER, GEORGE SADLER	519
LEWIS, JOHN ADDISON	182
LEWIS, PETER SIMON	747
LIGON, JOHN WILLIAM	96
LISTON, HARDY	339
LLOYD, JEREMIAH MANTIUS	99
LOGAN, FRANK THOMAS	189
LONG, THOMAS ALEXANDER	162
MABRY, HENRY CLAY	327
MARSH, THOMAS SETTLES	643
MARTIN, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN	185
MARTIN, JAMES DANIEL	336
MARTIN, JOHN HENRY	410
MARTIN, JOHN THOMAS	857
MASON, BRACHELOR KELLY	630
MASON, FISHER ROBERT	815
MELTON, LEAVY JAMES	641
MERRICK, EDWARD RICHARD	96
MERRICK JOHN	14
MILLER, HECTOR CHARLES	750
MILLER, JOSEPH SAMUEL	753
MILLS, JOSEPH NAPOLEON	148
MITCHELL, GEORGE HENRY	281
MITCHNER, WILLIAM ARTHUR	83
MOORE, AARON McDUFFIE	18
MOORE, GEORGE WASHINGTON	756
MOORE, PETER WEDDICK	151
MOORE, WILLIAM HENRY	137
MORRIS, JOHN PAXTON	860
MORRISEY, ALEXANDER	401
MORTON, JAMES MANGUM	86
MORTON, SIDNEY DOUGLAS	547
MCCORKLE, PINCKNEY ARMSTRONG	759
MCCOY, THOMAS LEDYARD	570
MCCROREY, HENRY LAWRENCE	619
MCCROREY, MARY JACKSON	621
McDUFFIE, EMANUEL MONTEE	179
McIVER, ERNEST THOMAS	598
McKNIGHT, JOSEPH NATHAN	838
McLEAN, WILLIAM HENRY	297
McNAIR, WALTER LEWIS	474
McRARY, ROBERT BAXTER	655
NEAL, LOUIS NAPOLEON	551
NELSON, JACOB ROBERT	650
NEWSOME, ALEXANDER HAMPTON	35
NEWSOME, MARCELLUS NOLLE	603
NORMAN, HARRY HOWARD	369
ODEN, REDMOND STANLEY	80
O'HARA, RAPHAEL	107
O'KELLY, CADD GRANT	762
O'NEIL, EDWARD DUFFY	765
PARHAM, SAMUEL LEVENUS	132
PARKER, FRANCIS HENRY	610
PARTEE, WILLIAM EUGENE	357
PASCHAL, JOHN HENRY	151
PEACE, SAMUEL F. B.	378
PEARSON, WILLIAM GASTON	312
PEELE, JESSE WILLIS	472
PERRY, JOHN SINCLAIR	232
PEGUES, ALBERT WITHERSPOON	60
PERSON, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN	28
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM HAYWOOD	39
PITCHFORD, CHARLES PERCY	768
POPE, HAMMOND GLASGOW	648
POPE, WILLIAM CALVIN	318
POWELL, LATTA HILLJARD	197
PRICE, AUPHEY THOMAS	770
QUICK, FREDERICK DOUGLAS	522
QUICK, HARRISON INGRAM	275
QUICK, JOHN DOWARD	544

	Page
QUICK, WILLIAM HARVEY	773
RAMSAY, JOHN KENNETH	777
RANKIN, WILLIAM JONES	431
RASBURY, LEVI EDGAR	375
REDDING, WYATT COLUMBUS	779
REID, COMMODORE M.	287
REID, SAMUEL ALEXANDER	314
RHYNE, ROBERT BENJAMIN	735
ROBINSON, ARTHUR LEE	387
ROBINSON, CARROUS WILLIAM	694
ROBINSON, JOSEPH HARRISON	123
ROGERS, ANDREW JACKSON	782
ROLLINS, EDWARD FRANKLIN	294
ROLLINS, JOSEPH ANDREW	458
RUSSELL, PINKNEY WARREN	524
SAMPSON, JOHN HENRY	354
SAMUELS, JOHN EDWARDS	240
SANDERS, JOHN T.	391
SANDERS, OTTO EUGENE	822
SAVAGE, JOHN ANTHONY	45
SAVOID, ROBERT CLEBERT	117
SCALES, IRVIN ALFRED	784
SCARLETT, JAMES JONAS	262
SHARP, WILLIAM BRADSHAW	674
SHAW, GEORGE CLAYTON	825
SHAW, WESLEY HENRY	536
SHEPARD, JAMES EDWARD	423
SHUTE, CHARLES HENRY	220
SIMPSON, JOHN F. K.	345
SMITH, ALLEN ABRAHAM	175
SMITH, CHARLES LOFTIN W.	652
SMITH, EDWARD WALTER	477
SMITH, EZEKIEL EZRA	958
SMITH, MICHAEL DAVID	828
SPARROW, HENRY CLAIN	831
SPAULDING, CHARLES CLINTON	21
SPILLER, RICHARD	279
STANLY, JUDSON PICKETT	700
STARKEY, WILLIAM HENRY	541
STEWART, CHARLES CONSTANTINE	466
SUGGS, DANIEL CATO	272
SUTTON, WILLIAM	862
TAYLOR, ROBERT	787
TAYLOR, THOMAS THADDEUS	172
THOMAS, DANIEL LEVY	528
THOMAS, JUNIUS HERCULES	29
THOMPSON, ELI BENJAMIN	58
THORNTON, MANSFIELD FRANKLIN	613
TOWNS, EDWARD MOSELEY	560
TURNER, WILLIAM SHERMAN	319
UNDERWOOD, CHARLES THOMAS	157
UNDERWOOD, RUFUS WALTER	834
VASS, SAMUEL NATHANIEL	162
VICK, SAMUEL HYNES	851
VINCENT, ANDREW BROWN	562
WALLACE, WILLIAM HENRY	426
WALKER, JOHN WILLIAM	836
WARNER, ANDREW JACKSON	213
WATKINS, FREDERICK HENRY	839
WATKINS, GEORGE W.	149
WATKINS, JAMES WASHINGTON	629
WATKINS, SIDNEY DANIEL	589
WEEKS, ALFRED LEONARD E.	203
WENTZ, SAMUEL FORMER	841
WHITE, GEORGE L.	617
WHITE, JOHN LEE	102
WILLIAMS, FRANKLIN WALTER	845
WILLIAMS, MOSES WINSTON	848
WILLIAMS, WILLIAM HENRY	407
WILLIAMSON, CHARLES HENDRICK	749
WITHERSPOON, SIDNEY HOUSTON	206
WITHERSPOON, WILLIAM FRANKLIN	363
WOOD, JAMES WILLIAMS	794
WYCHE, ROBERT P.	229

1928



*Yours Sincerely,
Geo. Wylie Clinton*

George Wylie Clinton

Some one has said that "Christian life is action. It is not speculating, it is not debating, but is doing. One thing, and only one in the world has Eternity stamped upon it. Feelings pass, lives and emotions pass, opinions change. What you have done lasts. It lasts in youth, through life, through Eternity. What you have done for Christ, that, and only that, you are."

Had this quotation been written about Bishop George Wylie Clinton, the distinguished senior Bishop of the A. M. E. Zion Church himself, it could not have been more fitting. For he is a man of action. True, he stands high as a churchman and as a man of fine intellectual attainments; but he is best known and will be longest remembered for the things he has done.

In order that his life may be seen in the proper perspective, it will be necessary to take a glance at his origin. He was born March 28, 1859, and is a son of Jonathan Clinton and Rachel Patterson. His mother was a slave, and according to the law the condition of the son followed that of the mother. Her parents were Louis and Melvina Patterson. Speaking of his childhood, youth and education, Bishop Clinton says: "I was born a slave in Cedar Creek township, Lancaster County, South Carolina, March 28, 1859. I attended a private school taught by a colored preacher when between six and seven years of age. After reaching seven I attended the public school taught by a white man. My second teacher was a brother of my father's master. I was prepared for college under the tutorship of a West Indian Colored man of fine education by the name of J. H. Stewart. When I started to school I had an old Webster's blue-back speller and a Second Reader. With the exception of an Arithmetic these were the only books I had of my own until I was ready for the fourth year. My lessons were prepared from the books of other

pupils during recess, or by looking over their shoulders while they were studying, or from borrowed books. I also went to a private night school a mile away from my home, with a dog as my companion. During three months of my student life in the public schools, I had to walk seven miles to school each day." When ready for college young Clinton matriculated at the University of South Carolina, but was compelled to leave when that Institution was closed to colored people on the return of the Democratic party to power in that State. Undaunted, however, the young man continued his studies in the S. C. L. A. Brainard Institute, Chester, and at Livingstone College, Salisbury.

By dint of hard work and close economy he continued his studies and was graduated from Livingstone College Theological school in 1895. He has the A. M. degree from that Institution and the D. D. and LL.D from Wilberforce University, Xenia, Ohio. He was popular as a student and was active in such college athletics as baseball and foot races. Looking back over the years of his boyhood and youth he attributes his success in life to the influence of a godly mother who was ambitious for her son and anxious for him to become a useful man. He also mentions the encouragement he received from the late Bishop I. C. Clinton, and from boyhood has had the earnest desire to be useful and efficient. He has also been greatly stimulated by reading biographies of great Americans and other notable characters.

Bishop Clinton did not begin nor pursue his education with the idea of taking up religious work. He had chosen the law as his life work and was preparing himself for it when he had to read the Bible by a sentence in Blackstone's Commentaries which says, "He who would become a successful practitioner of the law should become conversant with the Divine law as set forth in the Bible, especially the first five books of the Bible, known as the Pentateuch, written by Moses." He had not as yet made profession of religion, but this formed a sort of turning point with the young man and as he felt almost from that time forth that he was called to preach the gospel. In November, 1878, he was

converted and on February 14th of the following year was licensed to preach. He began preaching before he was twenty years of age and at twenty-two he joined the conference and became a regular pastor. His first charge was Pleasant View consisting of three churches near Chester, S. C., which he served for two years with success.

Bishop Clinton was the founder and first editor of the A. M. E. Zion Quarterly Review at the age of twenty-nine. This publication has exerted a powerful influence on the denomination. Later he became editor of the Star of Zion, the chief organ of his denomination and was a power in the promotion of the movement which resulted in the establishment of the first publishing house under the auspices of the A. M. E. Zion Church. He was the first manager of that institution which has come to occupy so large a place in the life of the denomination and has been chairman of the Board of Management for fifteen years.

As a young man and even after entering, the ministry, he taught school for a number of years and for eight years served as President of Atkinson College, Madisonville, Ky. The present ground and the buildings, with one exception, of that institution, were secured during this term of office as President.

After editing the Star of Zion for four years he had come to be one of the recognized leaders of the denomination and at the General Conference of 1896 at the age of thirty-six was elevated to the Bishopric. His first appointment was the Seventh Episcopal District, embracing the Missouri, the Tennessee, The West Tennessee and Mississippi and California Conferences, the diocese, over which he presided for eight years. Since then his administration has included the Sixth Episcopal District, embracing the Philadelphia and Baltimore, the Kentucky, and two Alabama Conferences. The Second Episcopal District embracing the New Jersey, Western North Carolina, the Blue Ridge and East Tennessee and Virginia Conferences over which he is now presiding with increasing success. Each of these Conferences has

made marked improvement along all lines under the supervision of our subject, and ministers have made substantial progress in their intellectual development.

Bishop Clinton is a man of fine physique, cordial address and is a pleasing and forceful speaker. There is no other man of his age in Zion Methodism who is more widely and favorably known. His voice has been heard in almost every nook and corner of the country, not only as a preacher, but as a race leader. He is conservative, but fearless. He believes in the square deal both for himself and the other fellow.

For twenty-five years Bishop Clinton has been a lecturer at the Tuskegee Bible School, Tuskegee, Ala., and has there been brought in touch with many young men whom he has inspired to higher endeavor and whom he has helped to equip for their work in life. In fact as his ability to help has increased, he has remembered the days of his own early struggles and has assisted many a young man and woman to an education so that it is not uncommon to hear church workers of the denomination attribute their success to the assistance received from Bishop Clinton.

On February sixth, 1901, while President of Atkinson College and serving the Fourth Episcopal District, at Huntsville, Ala., Bishop Clinton was married to Miss Mary Louise Clay, a daughter of Alfred and Eliza Clay, of Huntsville, Ala.

Mrs. Clinton was educated at home in the public schools and later graduated from Clark University. The Bishop has one son, George William Clinton, by a former wife, Mrs. Annie Kimball Clinton. In connection with this biography, a word about the great church with which he is identified will not be amiss. The A. M. E. Zion Church in North Carolina was established by Bishop J. J. Clinton, D. D., of Philadelphia, in 1864. Associated with him were such then great race leaders and remarkable preachers as the late lamented Bishop J. W. Hood, of Fayetteville, who passed into his reward at the ripe old age of eighty-eight in 1918, also the late Rev. W. J. Moore and others. In North Carolina the church was started at Newbern and is now flourish-

ing in every one of the 100 counties of the State and leads all other Negro Methodist bodies there.

At this time (1919) there are 578 churches and 126,000 members. Its chief educational institution of higher learning is Livingstone College at Salisbury, N. C. The denomination also owns the Eastern North Carolina Academy at Newbern and the Edenton Industrial Academy at Edenton, N. C. The publishing interests, valued at \$100,000, are mostly at Charlotte, where the plant includes a quarter of a block of valuable property on South Brevard and Second Streets, with a trifling indebtedness.

Six of the Bishops and many of the general officials of the A. M. E. Zion Church were born in N. C. It is gratifying to know that the affairs have been managed in such a manner that the church has always been able to command the good-will and encouragement of the leading citizens of both races.

Through his wide travel, close study and personal contact not only with the leaders, but with the rank-and-file of the people all over the country, Bishop Clinton concludes that the best interests of the race are to be promoted by the formation of business concerns directed by responsible men and women of the race; by joint action of white and black for peace, uplift and community welfare; by the best possible training and higher education in industrial and technological schools and by the investment and conservation of race means in enterprises that will furnish employment to the youth of the race.

Bishop Clinton is a man of good business judgment and executive ability and would have succeeded in life in almost any other line he might have adopted.

In addition to his work as churchman and educator in his own denomination he has three times represented the A. M. E. Church in the Ecumenical Conference at Washington, D. C., 1891; London, England, 1901, and Montreal, Canada, 1911. He has been officially connected with the International and Interdenominational Sunday School Association, was once Vice-President and the only Negro that even enjoyed that honor. He is now a life member, hav-

ing been so honored through the generous gift of \$1,000 by Mr. W. N. Hartshorn, of Boston, and is now a member of the Executive Committee of said Association.

He was also a member of the Convention on Arbitration presided over by the late Ex-Sec. of State, Hon. John W. Foster, of Ind., is a member of the Ex. Com. of the Federal Council of Churches and the General Committee of the Inter-church World Movement.

John Merrick

If we did not have the record of so many successful men who were born in slavery and who rose to places of prominence in business and professional life, it would be hard to believe these stories. Among the men whose ambition, enterprise and executive ability have made history for the race in North Carolina, must be mentioned John Merrick, who was born September 7, 1859, and who died August 6, 1919.

Mr. Merrick was a native of the old town of Clinton, in Samson county. His mother's name was Margaret Jones. He did not know his father.

When John was twelve years old, he went to work in the brick yard at Chapel Hill. In this way he and his brother, Richard, supported their mother. He never went to school. After six years of service in the brick yard, the family moved, in a steer cart, to Raleigh. Here he became a hod carrier and from that advanced to the more profitable work of a brick mason. In this capacity he worked on the erection of the first building at Shaw University. Later he became a boot-black in a barber shop, and while thus engaged learned the barber's trade. He must have been capable and faithful as a fellow barber, who decided to open up a shop in Durham, persuaded Mr. Merrick to go with him to that place. The firm of Wright & Merrick was established and, after a few years, was sold



JOHN MERRICK

to Mr. Merrick. He remained the sole owner and with the growth of Durham he increased his business and established new shops, becoming the owner of three for white and two for colored people. As his earnings increased, he bought a home and began to accumulate other property. He was frank and courteous, and always gave his customers the best possible service. In his contact with the white people of Durham, especially, the Duke family for whom he was the family barber, led to the development of his most valuable characteristic. He could always command the support of white people and their co-operation in any of his undertakings.

As his business grew, he developed his great talent for organization and between 1883 and 1916 organized, or helped to establish, a number of business concerns and institutions which have become powerful both in Durham and North Carolina and, in fact, over the South. Among these are to be mentioned the Royal Knights of King David; the North Carolina Mutual Life Insurance Company; the Lincoln Hospital; the Mechanics & Farmers Bank; the Bull City Drug Company; the Merrick-Moore-Spaulling Real Estate Company; the Durham Textile Mills and the Durham Colored Library.

At the time of his death, Mr. Merrick was Supreme Grand Treasurer of the Royal Knights, President of the North Carolina Mutual and the Lincoln Hospital, of the Mechanics & Farmers Bank and of the Merrick-Moore-Spaulling Real Estate Company.

He was an active member of St. Joseph's A. M. E. Church, of which he was a trustee and with which he had been identified for a number of years.

Mr. Merrick was a wise investor and a splendid judge of real estate values. He handled all investments for the insurance company of which he was President and had the remarkable record of not having lost a penny in any of his transactions. It was characteristic of the man that he continued to work at the barber's trade and would often hold meetings of the directors of the insurance company in the rear of his barber shop. He lived to see the little

company he organized in 1899 with a debit of only \$29.40 grow to a great organization with an income of more than \$1,000,000 a year, operating in 1920 in twelve states. At this writing, June, 1920, the company has \$32,000,000 of insurance in force, with new business at the rate of \$1,000,000 a month. And it will be recalled that this is only one of the organizations which he helped to set up.

Mr. Merrick was a man of winning personality, unselfish, generous, sympathetic and charitable. He numbered his friends among all classes, indiscriminately, of white and colored, and had much to do with the present happy relationship existing in Durham between the two races. He was always interested in anything put forth for the advancement of his race and ready to do his part in any patriotic undertaking. At the same time his private charities were enormous. He was a trustee of Kittrell College and secured large sums of money from white friends for the institution. He gave the College a memorial library in honor of his wife. He was also the source of securing from white friends large donations for Lincoln Hospital and other institutions for the colored people of Durham.

Mr. Merrick was an intimate friend of the late Dr. Booker T. Washington and accompanied him on several of his trips. He never sought to press his views on others but considered himself as a humble working man in the ranks. He served his day and generation well with what he had. His powers lay along the line of organization and financial leadership. He used things for what they were worth. He got rich himself, and left a splendid personal estate, but he did not get rich by making others poor—rather he grew rich by helping others and his community, his State and his race are better for his having lived.

On Dec. 10th, 1880, Mr. Merrick was married to Miss Martha Hunter. The following children were born to this union: Mrs. Geneva B. Williams, Raleigh, N. C.; Mrs. Mabel V. Bruce, Winston-Salem, N. C.; Edward R. Merrick, Durham, N. C.; John T. Merrick, Durham, N. C.; Mrs. Martha Donnell, Durham, N. C.

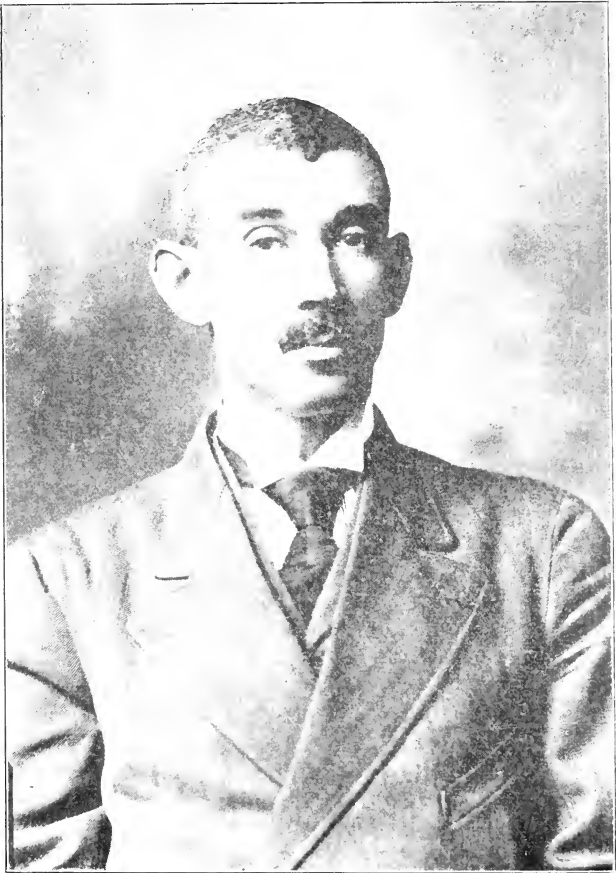
Aaron McDuffie Moore

It is not easy to write the story of the life and work of a man like Aaron McDuffie Moore, M. D., L.L. D., of Durham, without indulging in superlatives. One must, of course, take into consideration the time and the circumstances under which a man begins life. Dr. Moore was born at Elkton on Sept. 6, 1863, in the midst of the War Between the States. So it will be seen that he stands as a living exponent of what freedom means to the race and of what has been accomplished in a single generation.

Like so many of the successful men of both races, Dr. Moore was born and reared on the farm. His parents were Israel Moore and Annie Eliza (Spaulding) Moore. His maternal grandparents were Benjamin and Eddie Spaulding. Young Moore attended the local public schools where he had for companions and schoolmates boys several of whom were later to become prominent in the political, professional and business life of the race. At a time when the standards of society were perhaps less exacting than now he reached a determination to be sober and honest and to do all he could for others. With this vision of life before him he early realized the need of preparation for the work of life and made his plans to go to college. Wages were about eight dollars per month, but the youth would not be discouraged and entered the Normal School at Fayetteville where he remained for four terms. Later he passed to Shaw University, Raleigh.

In 1898 he completed his medical course at Leonard Medical College with the M. D. degree. In 1887 Shaw University, in recognition of his success and attainments conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

On the completion of his medical course, he located at the growing city of Durham where he has since resided. The following year, on Dec. 18, 1889, Dr. Moore was married to Miss Cottie S. Daney of Tarboro, N. C. They have



AARON McDUFFIE MOORE

two daughters: Lyda Vivian Merrick and Mattie Louisa McDougald. As a physician he was successful from the beginning and is today perhaps the most widely known physician of the race in the State. He has long been identified with the different Medical Societies to which he is eligible.

After he had been at Durham for about ten years, Dr. Moore and others organized in 1899 the North Carolina Mutual Insurance Company which stands as a monument to their wisdom, foresight and ability. It is one of the great institutions of the race. Dr. Moore was for twenty years the Secretary-Treasurer of the Company and on the death of the late Mr. Merrick was promoted to the Presidency.

Dr. Moore has seen America, Cuba, Haiti and Porto Rico. In his reading, he gives first place, of course, to his professional books, after that to the Bible and current literature. He is a member of the Baptist Church. He is on numerous committees and boards of religious and educational institutions. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons and the Pythians. His voice is often heard at public gatherings and always rings true to the interests of the race. He believes that "youth must recognize individual responsibility to the race, to the nation and to humanity and prepare themselves to become a working unit in their development."

In connection with the other duties he has to perform, he is Secretary-Treasurer of the State Teachers Association and Superintendent of the State Rural School Movement, which employs a field worker to investigate and improve the public school system of the state.

He is also Superintendent of the Lincoln Hospital which was donated twenty years ago by the Dukes of the American Tobacco Company. They have recently made an appropriation of a hundred thousand dollars for the erection of a new building.

There are very few things of importance to the race with which Mr. Moore is not connected.

Charles Clinton Spaulding

As every student of modern business knows, insurance is one of the marvels of American finance. In volume and resources as well as in the type of men it has developed, insurance takes its place along with such great activities as banking and railroading. In its earlier history, the growth of the insurance business gave rise to some of the worst abuses of American finance. Gradually the work was put on a scientific basis and the interest of the policyholders safeguarded by law. As this tightening up process went on, many of the organizations which were doing an insurance business fell by the wayside. Lack of resources made it necessary for many to retire from the field while the absence of business experience and ability wrecked many more. As they were unable to measure up to the legal requirements or stand the test of good business financing.

In the year 1889 a group of young colored men got together in Durham and organized what is popularly known far and wide as the "North Carolina Mutual." That they were men of unusual ability is shown by the character of work they have done. That year their premium income was \$840.00. In 1919 their premium income was \$1,224,541.69.

They began as the farmers say "at the stump." They now employ more than nine hundred persons in the various departments of their work. At no time has there been any confusion about meeting the legal requirements imposed by any of the States in which the Company does business. The high character of the men and women employed by the North Carolina Mutual is another thing which commends it to the public.

Among the builders and promoters of this great institution of the race is Charles Clinton Spaulding, a business



CHARLES CLINTON SPAULDING

man of tried ability and a citizen who is a credit to his race and an asset to his city.

He was born at Clarkton in Columbus Co., on Aug. 1, 1874. His father, B. M. Spaulding, was a farmer and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Margaret Moore. His paternal grandparents, Emanuel and Susan Spaulding, each lived to be about eighty-five years of age.

On September 26, 1900, Mr. Spaulding was married to Miss Fannie Jones, of Washington, D. C. She was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. F. Jones. Five children were born to them. They are Margaret L., Chas. C. Jr., John A., Booker B., and Fannie V. Spaulding, who died at seven months of age. Mrs. Spaulding passed to her reward on July 19, 1919. As a boy young Spaulding attended the local public schools and after moving to Durham went to the High School at Durham.

He began the serious work of life on the organization of the North Carolina Mutual at Durham in 1899 and in one capacity or another has been an important factor in the business since that time. He is now (1920) Secretary-Treasurer and General Manager and the growing volume of business and resources of the Company as well as the splendid manner in which he handles all the affairs of the concern is evidence of his fine executive ability. He is frank and hearty in his manner, thinks rapidly and dispatches his work with facility. At the same time he is thoughtful and courteous and leaves a good impression on those with whom he comes in contact. Mr. Spaulding is an active and prominent member of the White Rock Baptist church of which he is Treasurer. He is Cashier of the Mechanics and Farmers Bank of Durham with resources of \$250,000.00. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons and the Pythians. There is hardly a religious, educational or public institution in Durham among his people with which he is not identified in some way.

All his life he has been prompted by a desire to render unselfish service and his life has been successful not only

from a financial point of view but has been rich in service as well.

He knows no short cuts to progress but believes it depends on such fundamental things as "promptness in business engagements, unselfish social service work, more wholesome lives by the leaders, better homes, better schools and more consecrated lives to the service of humanity."

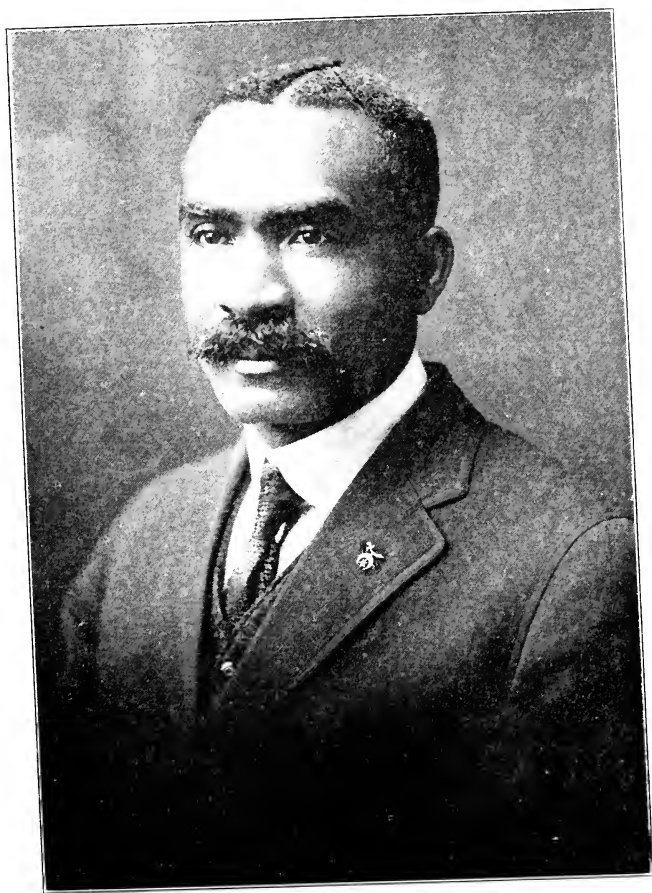
John Moses Avery

The hill country of North Carolina has produced many hardy, successful men of both races whose contributions to the business and professional life of the State have added much to its wealth and fame. Among these must be mentioned John Moses Avery, Vice-President and Assistant General Manager of the North Carolina Mutual Life Insurance Company of Durham.

Mr. Avery was born near the old town of Morganton in Burke Co., on Oct. 10, 1876. His father, Thomas Avery, was a farmer and the boy was brought up on the farm. Thomas Avery was a son of Angeline Avery and George McRae. Mr. Avery's mother, before her marriage was Harriett Elizabeth Kincaid, a daughter of Harvey and Cordelia Kincaid.

Young Avery attended the local public schools as a boy and later the District High School at Morganton. He did his college work at Kittrell College from which he graduated in 1900. It was necessary for the young man to work his own way through school.

Mr. Avery has devoted practically all his mature life to insurance work. After his graduation he returned to Morganton and accepted the agency of the North Carolina Mutual. He served in this capacity for five years. Such was his record as an agent that in 1905 he was made traveling agent and worked in that capacity for one year. In 1906 the growing volume of business done by the concern



JOHN MOSES AVERY

made the enlargement of the office staff a necessity. A man of executive ability, who was familiar with the field work was needed for the position. Accordingly Mr. Avery was elected a director and Assistant General Manager, a place which he held until Jan/1, 1920, when he was elected first Vice-President.

On April 9, 1903, Mr. Avery was happily married to Miss Lula Luvena Aiken, a daughter of James and Savara Aiken, of Reidsville, N. C. They have two children: Janette E. and Vivian B. Avery.

In politics Mr. Avery is a Republican, though he has not been active in party matters.

He is a member of the A. M. E. Church and has been active in the General Conferences since 1904, and has a brother, Rev. A. D. Avery, who is in the ministry of that denomination. He is a thirty-third degree Mason and an Odd Fellow. He also belongs to the Pythians and the Royal Knights of King David. His investments and property interests are at Durham.

Edward Richard Merrick

The first generation of Negroes after Emancipation worked under many disadvantages. Poverty and ignorance were general and the lack of business training and experience made progress and development slow. Notwithstanding these handicaps certain leaders came to the front in every department of life and became pioneers in their respective lines of work. Among these was the late John Merrick, a story of whose life appears in this volume. This biography has to do with his son, Edward Richard Merrick, Assistant Secretary of the North Carolina Life Insurance Company, of Durham.

Mr. Merrick is typical of a class of young men who are exerting a profound influence on the business life of the race. These young men having better educational advantages and better business training than their fathers



EDWARD RICHARD MERRICK

had, have been able to reach places of responsibility and leadership at an earlier age. Many of them like Mr. Merrick are men of college education.

Edward Richard Merrick was born at Durham on June 12, 1889. His father, John Merrick, was President of the North Carolina Mutual Insurance Company. His mother's name is Martha Merrick.

Growing up in Durham Mr. Merrick attended the Whitted High School and passed from there to the A. & T. College at Greensboro from which he was graduated in 1909. He has always been independent and self reliant, able to take care of himself in any situation. His first work in the insurance field was as an agent. Later he took a clerkship in the office and was promoted from that to his present position. He is especially interested in current literature and business magazines.

He is a member of the Methodist church and in politics is a Republican. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, Pythians and Royal Knights of King David.

On Nov. 21, 1916, Mr. Merrick was married to Miss Lyda V. Moore, a daughter of Dr. A. M. Moore. They have one daughter, Vivian M. Merrick.

Benjamin Franklin Person

It is not easy to tell the story of a man like Prof. Benjamin Franklin Person of Franklinton in short space. For nearly forty years, he has been engaged in the important work of teaching. Those who first went to school to Prof. Person has grown to maturity and many of them have passed away. Not a few have found their way to other states and other sections. That so many of them have succeeded in the various walks of life and in the different professions is to the credit of this veteran teacher.

He was born in Granville Co. during the war on May 19, 1862. His parents were Burwell and Jane Person. His paternal grandparents were Ben and Lucy Person, while his maternal grandparents were Byrd and Rosa Blacknall. The boy grew up on the farm and attended the public schools. To this good day he remembers with gratitude the toil and the sacrifices of his mother in order that he might get an education. He needed but little urging as he was himself an ambitious boy. For his college work he went to St. Augustine and to Shaw University, graduating with the A. B. degree in 1884. In the meantime he had begun teaching and each summer while in college was spent in the school room. Soon after his graduation, on Dec. 18, 1884, he was united in matrimony to Miss Eveline L. Williams of Kittrell. Their eleven children are Lucy S., Katie F., Anita, Maggie, Jane M., Jesie M., Ben, Robert, William, Iris and Mellville.

Prof. Person is a member of the Presbyterian church, but has not identified himself with the secret orders. His favorite reading has been history and biography. He is a member of the State Teachers Association and was the founder and organizer of the Colored Musical Association. Prof. Person excels in mathematics and the sciences. Few, if any other, men in the public life of the State have taught more students than he. Born and reared on the farm, he still farms in a small way during the summer.

Junius Hercules Thomas

The pastorate of the First Baptist Church in a city like Wilmington offers to a young man, who is equipped for it, unusual opportunities and at the same time weighty responsibilities. The leaders in such centers are more than merely pastors of their local congregations. They come to be in the eyes of the people the representatives of their denominations.



JUNIUS HERCULES THOMAS

Rev. Junius Hercules Thomas, S. T. B., pastor of the First Baptist Church of the historic city of Wilmington, is a native of Alabama having been born in Dallas Co., on May 1, 1884. His father, Lee Thomas, was a farmer and a hotel man and the boy grew up on the farm. His grandparents on the father's side were Crockett Thomas and Vinie Abercrombie. Rev. Thomas' mother, before marriage, was Miss Luvenia Benson.

Young Thomas lost his father at an early age and he was under the necessity of helping to support the family, at a time when he wanted to go to school. His mind early turned to religious matters. He gave his heart to God when he was about twelve years of age and joined the Oak Grove Church in Perry, Alabama. As a boy he attended the country public schools. By the time he was seventeen he had consecrated his life to the ministry and was licensed to preach by his home church in 1903 and by the same body ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1905 at twenty-one years of age. He felt that he must have a better equipment for the serious work of life than that provided by the public schools, so he entered Selma University after he began preaching, and after he was married, completing the College Preparatory in 1912. That he made not mistake in spending the time and money for this course is shown by his rapid progress since.

On December 20, 1903, soon after he was licensed to preach, he was married to Miss Cassie Elizabeth Harris, a daughter of John and Mattie Harris.

Rev. Thomas' first work as a pastor was in his native State. The first church he served was Lillie Grove at Hamburg, which he pastored for three years. Other churches in Alabama which he pastored were Mt. Olive, at Marion, two years; Provewell at Spratt, three years; Friendship at Marion a year and a half, Bethel at Alexander City three years, Friendship at LaFayette three years; Ebenezer at Lanet three years and Seventeenth Street at Anniston two and a half years. In December, 1918, he began work as a pastor of the First Church at Wilmington, which responded

to his leadership. He is rapidly rising to a place of prominence in his section. He combines the qualities of a careful organizer or executive with those of an attractive and popular speaker. He is not blind to the shortcomings of his people and believes that they should be trained and encouraged to organize race enterprises and that a spirit of co-operation should be fostered among them.

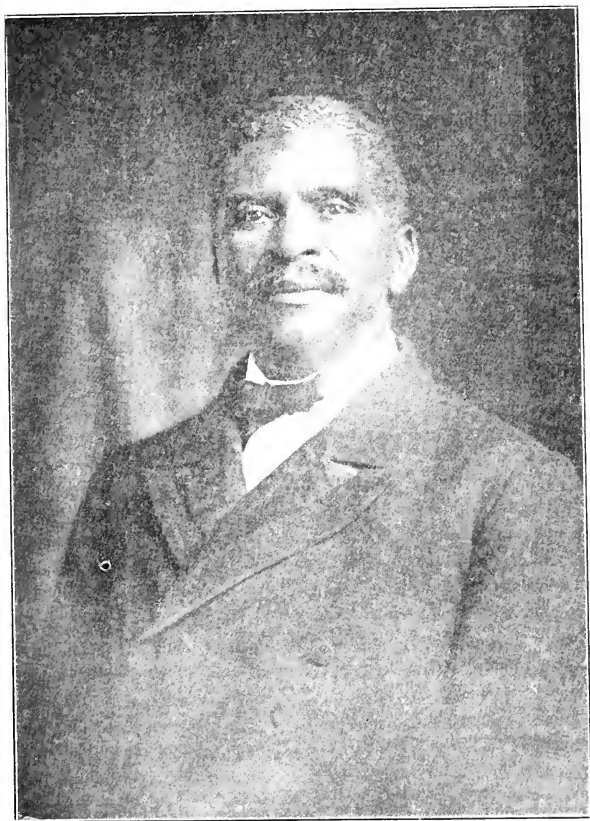
He is not active in either politics nor in the secret orders. Next after the Bible his favorite reading is history and sociology.

Since leaving College, the language of the Bible, Hebrew and Greek, have been mastered for all practical purposes. Post work in Biblical Exegesis has been done so carefully till now he is referred to as "Expositor." Church polity is a specialty with him.

Clarence Dillard

Rev. Clarence Dillard, principal of the colored graded schools at Goldsboro is one of those rare men in this day of specialists who has been able to combine two important lines of work and make a success in both. He is at once an efficient and prominent educator among his people and a successful pastor. He is a native of Alabama, having been born in Talladega County just before the outbreak of the War between the States. The exact date is unknown, in the absence of written records, but it was perhaps about 1858. His father, Thomas Dillard, was a farmer and died at the age of eighty. His mother before her marriage was Julia Woodward. She was a daughter of Thomas and Peggy Starks, of Winnsboro, S. C., though both had been originally brought from Culpepper, Virginia, to the South.

Dr. Dillard was married on Oct. 3, 1884, to Miss Annie Louvenia Hamer, a daughter of the late Rev. Jacob P., and Janes Hamer, of Washington, D. C. Of the four children



CLARENCE DILLARD

born to them, two are living. Clarence Dillard, Jr., is a successful physician at Whiteville, N. C. The daughter, Alberta Estelle, married Rev. J. W. Herritage, an Episcopal minister in Fayetteville, North Carolina.

The subject of our biography left Alabama when about six years of age. He attended the Winnsboro Academy in South Carolina and then went to Howard University at Washington for his college course, remaining there for five years and winning his A. B. degree in 1883. Since that time he has had the A. M. and Ph. D. degrees from Lincoln University.

Dr. Dillard had a hard struggle to secure his education. The financial conditions were such that he had to make his own way through school. This he did courageously, with never a thought of failure, in the face of obstacles which would have defeated a less dauntless soul. He held firmly to his faith in God and was prompted by an intense desire to help the race. When able to secure a teacher's certificate, he began teaching and has been identified with the educational life of the State for a generation.

He began preaching as a young man and his first work along this line was missionary service in Virginia. He had charge of the Statesville Academy for one year and assisted the Rev. A. S. Billingsley in church work during the same time. Later he was called to the pastorate of the Second Presbyterian Church at Goldsboro where he preached for twenty years, during which time a lot was bought and a new house of worship erected. He was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Elm City for six years. At Dudley he organized and built the Presbyterian Church, which he pastored for twenty years. He also organized the Presbyterian congregation at Hookerton and built a church and pastored it for five years. The work at Wilson had been organized when he was called there, but he remained with that congregation for five years and paid the church out of debt. He organized the work at Kinston and also organized a church at Fremont. He pastored the Presbyterian church at Rocky Mount for five years and built there a new house of worship also.

He was employed by the State Department of Education for ten years, during which time he conducted teachers' institutes in different counties of the State.

He has had charge of the graded schools at Goldsboro for more than a quarter of a century and has lived to see many of his early students grow up to be men and women and to fill positions of usefulness in the business and professional life of the race. That he is a good business man, as well as a teacher and preacher, is shown by the fact that while not working primarily for money, he has notwithstanding accumulated considerable property in addition to an attractive, well furnished home at Goldsboro. A conservative estimate of the worth of his property would probably be about \$15,000.

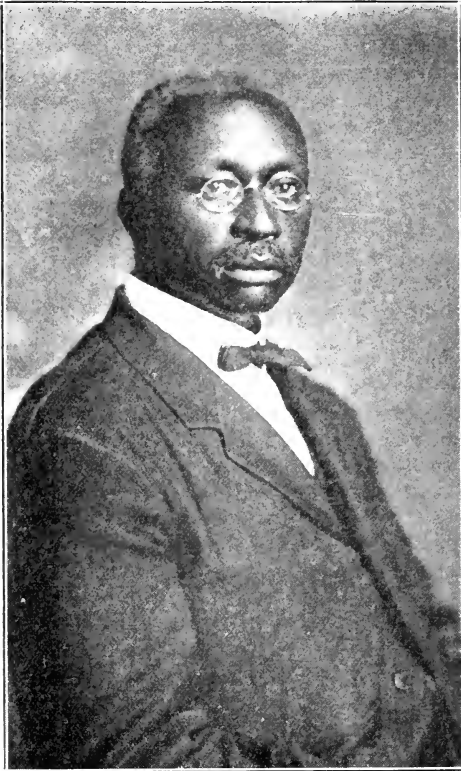
He is identified with the Masons but has not been active in politics, though at one time he served as Alderman at Goldsboro. In his reading he gives first place to the Bible and theological literature; after that to text books on the science of teaching and to biography.

While seeking to minister to his people in matters both spiritual and intellectual, he has had a rare opportunity to observe conditions; and believes that the best interests of the race are to be promoted by "an educated ministry in the pulpit; better school facilities: an equal chance in life's race; sympathy and greater patience on the part of our white people."

Such, in brief, is the story of a man who, though born in slavery, has lived to render large and effective service to his people.

Alexander Hampton Newsome

If what has been accomplished by the self made men of America of both races could be set over against what has been done by the college men and the men of splendid opportunities, there would be nothing for the self made men to be ashamed of. On the other hand they have much



ALEXANDER HAMPTON NEWSOME

to be proud of in the records they have made. Besides the successes they have won under difficulties have, in turn, been the inspiration of many another youth. One of these sterling men, who, though born in slavery and reared in poverty, has done valiant service as a religious leader, is Rev. Alexander Hampton Newsome now (1920) stationed at High Point.

Mr. Newsome is a native of Davidson County, where he was born Oct. 5, 1860, which was just before the outbreak of the war. He was nearly five years of age when the war closed and remembers seeing the flash of the cannon when Salisbury was bombarded. From earliest boyhood he felt that his work in life must be that of the ministry. His early years were spent on the Davidson County farm where he had for a companion a white boy, the nephew of his mother's former master. The aunt of this boy taught young Newsome to read and write. Such was his eagerness to learn and his aptitude for books that he learned his alphabet in one night and soon mastered the Blue Back Speller. After that he entered the public schools of his native county and after his marriage went to High School at Oxford.

He gave his heart to God when he was about sixteen years of age and was licensed to preach before he was seventeen. He did supply work for several years. In 1881 he was regularly admitted to the Conference under Bishop Merrill at Winston-Salem and was soon recognized as one of the strong men of the connection in Western North Carolina. A mere list of his pastorates is a long one. Churches have been built and repaired, parsonages constructed and debts of long standing paid under his administration. Best of all souls have been saved in the revivals he has held and many members added to the church. His first regular appointment under the Conference was the Deep River Circuit. After that he preached at West Raleigh one year, Oxford two years, Madison Circuit, Rockingham County, one year, Morris Chapel Station, High Point, two years (Winston-Salem two years, Larinburg one year, Lumberton four years, Reidsville two years, Lexington two years, Gastonia

two years, Simpson's Chapel, Charlotte, two years, Hickory four years, and Oxford a second time four years. In 1913 he was promoted to the Western North Carolina District, over which he presided for six years. Though some of the years of his superintendency were hard years for the people of the District, nevertheless he brought it up to new high water marks in finances and efficiency. In 1919 he was sent a second time to the Morris Chapel Station, at High Point. Rev. Newsome has had some of the most popular appointments in the M. E. connection in Western North Carolina. All his life he has been a hard worker. As a boy on the farm working for 25 cents a day, he would carry home lightwood knots, by the light of which he would read till late in the night. He did not take defeat or failure into consideration. He worked and prayed and trusted and went ahead. Nor did he pause when he had joined the Conference. Though deprived of a college education he continued to read and study. He took the Conference course and passed a creditable examination. It has been stated that he has brought into the Conference more young men than any other man in the Conference. His greatest revival was at Charlotte, where 160 were converted at one meeting. At Lumberton 140 were converted at one revival.

Rev. Newsome has been married twice. His first marriage was on Nov. 28, 1879, to Miss Janie Sanders, of Randolph County. Of the five children born to them only one survives, Miss Dora F. Newsome. In 1889 Mrs. Newsome passed away. In 1889 Rev. Newsome was married to Miss Mary L. Alford, of High Point. She was educated at Bennett College. They have four children: Coudres A., Charles D., Earline A. and Lee H. Newsome.

In the Annual Conference Rev. Newsome is a member of the Board of Stewards and of Home Mission. He is also a Trustee of Bennett College. During the War he was active in all the campaigns and drives and had one son, Lee, in the service in France.

William Haywood Phillips

All observers of race progress in the South in recent years have noted with interest the success which has attended the younger professional men, especially doctors and dentists. It is but fair to say of these that they represent the best and most intelligent types of the race. Most of them are college men and have had to equip themselves professionally to stand the same examinations by the same boards that the white physicians and dentists have had to pass. Among their number must be mentioned Dr. William Haywood Phillips, a successful dentist of Wilson. He is a native of Raleigh, having been born there December 23, 1890. His parents were Frank H. and Margaret (Bennett) Phillips. His maternal grandmother was Margaret Bennett.

Dr. Phillips was married November 30, 1918, to Miss Jewel Jennifer, of Washington, D. C. She is a daughter of William and S. L. Jennifer, and was educated at Washington, where prior to her marriage she taught.

Growing up in Raleigh, young Phillips attended the local public schools and did his college work at St. Augustine. He was graduated at that institution in 1910 and entered Meharry for his dental course, winning his D. D. S. degree in 1916. While working through his collegiate and dental courses he was accustomed to spend his summer vacations at the North doing hotel and other work. In this way he was able to complete his course without a break and thus came into the practice of his profession at the age of twenty-six. He was led to take up the profession of dentistry by the condition which prevailed among his people a few years ago. He had an opportunity to observe this condition while in college and noted that the white dentists did not cater to colored work and that there were not enough colored dentists to serve the people properly.

After completing his studies, he established himself at Wilson, where he has built up a practice and become identi-

fied with the business and professional life of that growing city.

In politics he is a Republican, though he has not been active. He was popular as a student and was an enthusiastic player of football and tennis. He has had an opportunity to travel extensively in America and his favorite reading, next after that which bears upon his profession, is history. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, but does not affiliate with the secret orders. During the war he volunteered for service and was commissioned First Lieutenant in the Dental Reserve Corps. From his observation and experience with conditions both North and South, in the city and in the country, he believes that the greatest single need of the race is the right sort of education.

Edward Eusebia Curtright

Professor Edward Eusebia Curtright, who is well known in educational circles in the Old North State is a member of a rather remarkable Georgia family whose members have made their mark in both educational and religious work. Prof. Curtright is a native of Green Co., Georgia, where he was born May 22, 1873. His father, George P. Curtright, was a son of Limas Curtright. His mother, before her marriage, was Savannah Jackson, a daughter of Washington and Lurinda Jackson.

When young Curtright came to school age he entered the local public school and has been in the school room practically ever since, either as student or teacher. Although finding it necessary to make his own way in school, he rose rapidly from the public school, passed through the High School, entered Atlanta University and won his A. B. degree in 1902. Long before this, however, he had secured a teacher's license and spent a number of years teaching school in the rural districts of Georgia. His summer vacations while a student were usually spent in that way, and



EDWARD EUSEBIA CURTRIGHT

this made it possible for him to earn the money for his college course during the remaining months of the year.

Since completing his college course at Atlanta University he has done considerable post-graduate work and specializing at Chicago University. In 1902 he was called to the work at the High Point Normal and Industrial Institute and has since been a very vital part of the life of that growing and popular school.

On June 2, 1906, Prof. Curtright was married to Miss Lora May Brooks, of High Point.

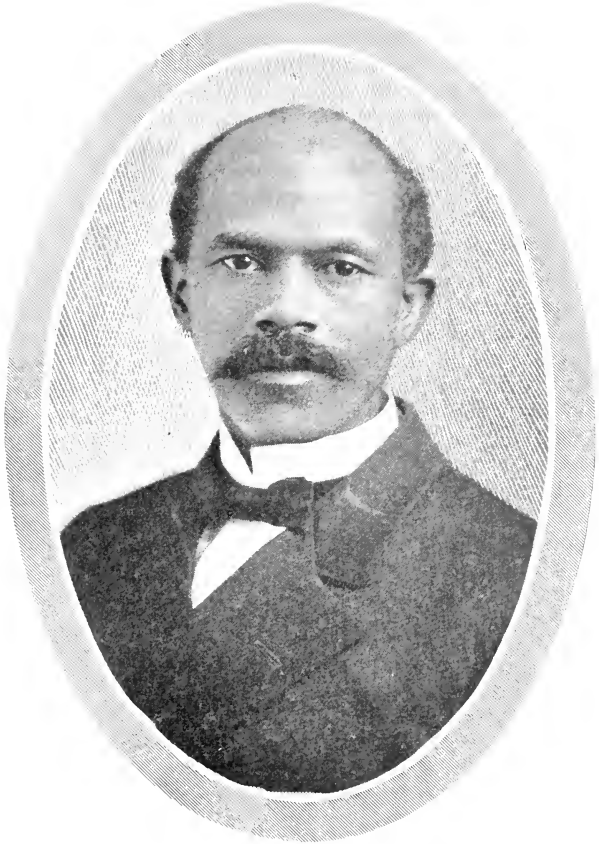
He is fully identified with not only the educational but the business life of the town, and is secretary-treasurer of the Ramsey Drug Co. He is an independent in politics and is a member of the Baptist Church in which he is a deacon and superintendent of the Sunday School. Among the secret orders he belongs to the Masons. During the war he was active in the various drives and was chairman of the Red Cross Committee for the colored people. He has made a careful study of the conditions among his people and believes the progress of the race resolves itself into a matter of the right sort of leadership.

Prof. Curtright is a vigorous, outstanding man of strong affiliations and has before him the promise of a brilliant future in the educational life of his people.

Cornelius Edward Askew

The subject of this sketch, Rev. Cornelius Edward Askew, B. Th., D. D., is the honored pastor of the First Baptist Church, colored, located on the corner of the capitol square of Raleigh, diagonally opposite to the White Baptist Church, which is on another corner. Dr. Askew has held this position now for several years and has proven himself a leader of no mean ability, and a preacher second to none in the State.

Dr. Askew was born at Harralsville, in the county of



CORNELIUS EDWARD ASKEW

Hertford, State of North Carolina, May 8, 1870. His father's name was Andrew Jackson Askew, and he was both a farmer and a mechanic. His mother's maiden name was Miss Flora Adeline Holloman, daughter of Toney and Hagar Sessoms. His father's parents were Ira and Hasty Jones. He attended the public schools at Hertford County, and then entered and graduated from the State Normal School at Elizabeth City, N. C. He afterwards attended the Theological Department of Shaw University and received his degree B. Th., in 1908. He has since received the degree of D. D., both from Shaw University and also Benedict College, at Columbia, S. C.

As in the case of so many of our ablest and best men, he encountered many difficulties to overcome in his early life, but he had learned to work, and he did not hesitate to work anywhere. He labored on the farm, on the railroad, in the lumber mills and anywhere he could work, and in this way was able to bear his expenses which enabled him to pull through the schools he attended. He began his work as pastor of the Spring Garden Baptist Church at Washington, N. C., and had a successful ministry in that place. He also pastored at the same time the First Baptist Church at Kinston, N. C., and later he resigned this church to become pastor of the Mt. Zion Baptist Church at Rocky Mount, N. C. It was while serving at Rocky Mount he was called to the First Baptist Church at Raleigh and accepted, and is still pastor at this time. For a short time he taught at the Tar River Institute as principal, Greenville, N. C.

He is a great student of the Bible and claims that he has been inspired by this book to the success he has attained. His travels have not been extensive, but his knowledge of human nature is great, and he has made remarkable progress as a preacher since he was first licensed at twenty-six years of age. He was converted when eleven years old.

Dr. Askew was married in 1903 to Miss Mallie Golden Beebe, daughter of Bishop J. A. Beebe and Mrs. Cornelia J. Beebe, of Washington, N. C. He was married some time

before their union was blessed with one son, who lived to be some six years of age, but took sick and died, to the profound sorrow of his devoted parents. The child was unusually bright and they had planned a great future for him, but God took him to heaven. Dr. Askew is an influential member of the council of colored men called into existence at the instance of the Governor of the State of North Carolina, and holds other positions of trust among his people, who love and honor him for his courage and conscientious devotion to duty and to God.

John Anthony Savage

Race leaders very properly emphasize the importance of buying farms and homes, making investments and establishing various lines of business. These things are desirable, but after all, they do not constitute the best interests of the race. The assets of any community, race or nation, are its men. "Make perfect people: the rest follows," says a poet in epigram. Perfect persons may be impossible but necessarily it is from the right kind of people that great institutions grow.

It was a peculiar condition which confronted the colored boy who was born just before, or at about the time of Emancipation. He sailed an uncharted sea. As a rule, his parents were very poor and ignorant. If he aspired to an education, he usually had to make his own way and that, too, without the example of successful men of his own race to guide him. It is not strange that so many of them failed. It is remarkable that some of them triumphed. One of the successful men of the race who fought his way to a place of large service and prominence is Rev. John Anthony Savage, D. D., of Franklinton, N. C. His parents were William and Frances Savage, of Henderson, La. Just before the outbreak of the Civil War, the family was manumitted and went to Liberia. Later they resided at Sierra Leone, where



JOHN ANTHONY SAVAGE

young Savage was educated, so that his education, up to the time when he left for the United States was more English than American. In 1873 he returned and was matriculated at Lincoln University, where he won his A. B. degree in 1879. He then took up the theological course which was completed three years later with the S. T. B. degree. Such was his record as a student while at Lincoln that for two years he was a tutor in the sub-Freshman class, and in this was assisted to earn money for his own course of study. Looking backward over his boyhood and youth, he attributes to his mother and to the president of Lincoln University while at that institution the chief inspiration and encouragement of his early years. On completion of his work at Lincoln, he came South and organized the Shiloh Church at Kingston, of which he was principal for a year. From Kingston he went to Newborn and was head of the State Normal and Graded School. In 1895 he went to Louisburg and pastored the Presbyterian Church, which he still serves. A splendid new house of worship has been erected at Louisburg, at a cost of \$15,000, and every department of the work has grown steadily under his administration.

In 1892 he took charge of Albion Academy at Franklinton, which then had an enrollment of twelve boarding pupils and a faculty of three. All that has been done there during the quarter of a century that he has been head of the institution cannot be told in a short story like this. It may be stated, however, that the enrollment has grown to one of 450 and that it has been necessary to increase the faculty to twelve. New school buildings and a dormitory have been erected and the whole work put on a different basis, so that Albion Academy now stands as one of the better institutions for the education of the colored boys and girls in that part of North Carolina. Dr. Savage does not like to talk about himself, and it is not easy to tell the story of the great work he has done. It may be said, however, that he has built an enduring monument in the lives of the many who have come under his influence at Albion during the last twenty-five years. He has lived to see many of them grow to manhood and womanhood and come to

occupy places of honor and usefulness as preachers and teachers and good business men and fine citizens generally.

While perhaps he is more frequently named as an educator, still Dr. Savage has had a fruitful ministry and is very much beloved as a pastor, preacher and church builder.

It is not strange that he should consider that the most important need before his people today is that they have the right sort of education along religious and industrial lines.

In 1879 Dr. Savage was married to Miss Melvina Baldwin, who bore him four children. They are: John A., Jr., Carrie H. (Hawkins), Mary A. P., and Frank Savage.

In 1896 Mrs. Savage passed to her reward and fourteen years later he was married the second time, to Miss Mary Dover, of Wilmington, Delaware.

Dr. Savage is prominent in educational work and a recognized figure in educational and religious gatherings. He has for a number of years been Stated Clerk of the Cape Fear Presbytery, having assisted in its organization, and is Permanent Clerk of the Catawba Synod and Chairman of the New Era movement of the same Synod.

Thomas Sewell Inborden

The best American stories are not romances, but rather the simple records of what American boys struggling up from poverty and obscurity have done for themselves and their people. No race nor section has a monopoly of struggling, winning youth. Their faith and courage in the face of difficulties and their final successes constitute an asset of the race, the value of which cannot be computed in dollars and cents. One of these men who in his own line of work has shown the courage of a soldier and the spirit of a pioneer is Rev. Thomas Sewell Inborden, President and founder of the Joseph Keasbey Brick Agricultural, Industrial and Normal School at Bricks, N. C., near Enfield.



THOMAS SEWELL INBORDEN

He impresses one as a man of restless energy. His success in his chosen field of work goes to show that these qualities are characteristic rather than spasmodic. Others might wait for something to turn up, it has always been his policy to turn up something. To most boys, school days are regarded as merely a period of preparation and sometimes of play. Not so with our subject. To him school was as much a part of life as any that had gone before or any that was to follow. He took both his work and his religion seriously and while at Oberlin was superintendent of a Sunday School in which one of his own day school teachers taught a class. And the fine thing about it is the fact that through it all he seems to have had a good time and enjoyed the struggle, for today he is as buoyant and optimistic as a youth of twenty. He is direct, positive and constructive in his methods and believes that "the straight line is the path to power."

"What you can do, or dream you can, begin it.

Boldness has genius, power, and magic in it.

Only engage, and then the mind grows heated—

Begin, and then the work will be completed."

Prof. Inborden was born in Loudon Co., Va.—just before the close of the war, on Jan. 6, 1865. His father was a white man. His mother was Harriet Proctor Smith. She was a daughter of Levi and Hannah Proctor. As a boy he worked on the farm and was accustomed to doing all sorts of outdoor work. Even yet he loves the outdoors and his hobbies are bees and botany. He went to the local schools and passed from there to Oberlin for his preparatory work. His means were limited and his wardrobe consisted of the coarse homespun clothes made from flax and wool on the Loudon Co. farm. From the beginning it was necessary for him to make his own way. All the time he was prompted by a desire to know and to help.

At one time his health failed under the strain and to this day he recalls the nagging of some of his superiors and the taunts of his associates in work and in school. But "none of these things moved him." At one time, he went to work in a hotel in Ohio and sent back to Virginia to get

an Arithmetic and a Dictionary. Years later he was a guest in the hotel in which he had once been such an awkward, embarrassed waiter. He went to Fisk University for his College course which he completed with the A. B. degree in 1891. Since that time Benedict has conferred on him the M. A. degree.

His vacations were spent in teaching in the public schools. Soon after going to Oberlin he was converted and at once became an active Christian worker. After going to Fiske he organized the first Y. M. C. A. Conference among colored schools at that institution.

His first pastorate was at Beaufort, N. C., where he preached during the first summer after his graduation. From there he went to Helena, Ark., for two years under the American Missionary Association. After that he was at the Albany Normal, Albany, Ga., two years. In 1895 he came to his present field. Here the man and the opportunity were fairly met. Through the munificence of Mrs. Brick a large plantation was purchased and without any previous traditions to hamper him, he set to work, beginning with a single student and has created a plant which is at once a model and an inspiration to others.

He now, 1919, has a faculty of 22 and an enrollment of 361. The building and grounds are attractive and commodious and the whole plant is worth at least a quarter of a million dollars. His courses of study have been worked out with a view to giving his pupils a symmetrical, well balanced education which shall include the head, the heart and the hand. Nor has the influence of the school been confined to its pupils. It has exerted a leavening influence for miles around and in all Eastern North Carolina.

Mention must also be made of Rev. Inborden's religious work. He is a forceful and attractive speaker and on one speaking tour of ninety days spoke ninety-six times in the principal cities of the Northwest. In all phases of the war work he was a leader and won the hearty commendation of the white leaders by his organizing ability, co-operation and the success of his work.

In Sept., 1891, Prof. Inborden was married to Miss Sarah Jane Evans, of Oberlin. She is also an accomplished teacher. They have three children: Julia (Mrs. Gordon, of Chicago), Dorothy, a teacher, and Wilson B. Inborden, a student at Howard.

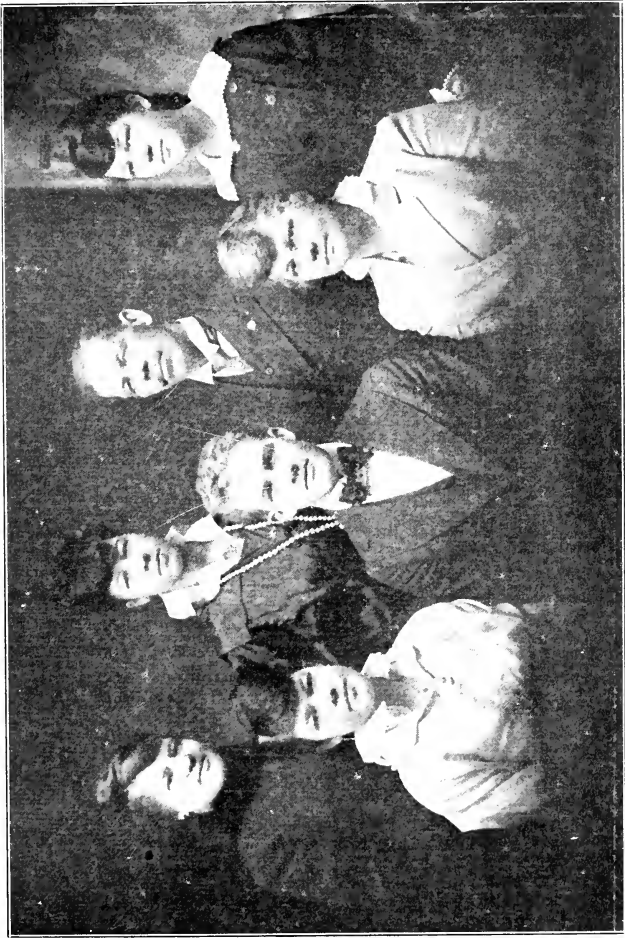
Prof. Inborden has written a number of interesting booklets and brochures along the line of his work.

George Edward Davis

Any discriminating list of the scholarly, versatile colored men of North Carolina would contain the name of Dr. George Edward Davis, of Charlotte (who is now (1919) Professor of Natural Science and Sociology and Dean of the Faculty of Biddle University. In point of service he is the Nestor of the Faculty, having taught at Biddle for thirty-five years. In fact, the present president and several of the teachers of the institution were students of his years ago.

Dr. Davis is a native of the historic old town of Wilmington, where he was born in the midst of the War between the States, on March 24, 1863. His father, Edward Alexander Davis, was for thirty years a member of the police force of Wilmington. His mother, Hester Ann Price, was a daughter of George W. Price. Dr. Davis' paternal grandfather was Arthur Hill.

Young Davis laid the foundation of his education at Gregory Institute in his home town. His brilliance as a student may be inferred from the fact that he was able to begin teaching at fifteen years of age. His first school was at Laurinburg. When ready for college he matriculated at Biddle University, and won his A. B. degree in 1883. As it was necessary for him to make his own way in school he continued teaching during the summer months at Laurinburg and kept this up for seven consecutive years. He made a brilliant record at Biddle and was offered a profes-



GEORGE EDWARD DAVIS AND FAMILY

sorship in the institution while it was still manned by white teachers. He had set his heart on Medicine, however, and so entered Howard University at Washington. After pursuing the course for two years, he was in 1885, induced to heed the urgent call of his Alma Mater and so returned to Biddle, where for thirty-five years he has taught without a break.

As a student Dr. Davis was popular and gave considerable attention to college athletics. During the years he has traveled well over America. He is a close observer, a clear thinker, an extensive reader and a most interesting conversationalist. His ability as a teacher was soon recognized and he was at different times Secretary and President of the State Teachers Association. He was also the conductor for twenty consecutive sessions of the North Carolina State Summer Schools.

Dr. Davis takes no active part in local politics, though in National matters he is a Republican. Nor is he identified with the secret orders. He is, of course, an active member of the Presbyterian Church.

As he has studied conditions, local and general, by personal contact with men and through the books, he has reached some definite conclusions as to the outstanding needs of the people. He has no ready made panaceas. He believes that permanent progress must rest on such fundamental things as the development of character, the securing of education and the accumulation of property.

On Sept. 19, 1891, Dr. Davis was married to Miss Elizabeth Gaston, a daughter of Alexander H. and Parmelia Gaston. Of the seven children born to them five are living. They are Fannie C., Hattie G., Alexander G., Celeste C., and Gladys E. Davis.

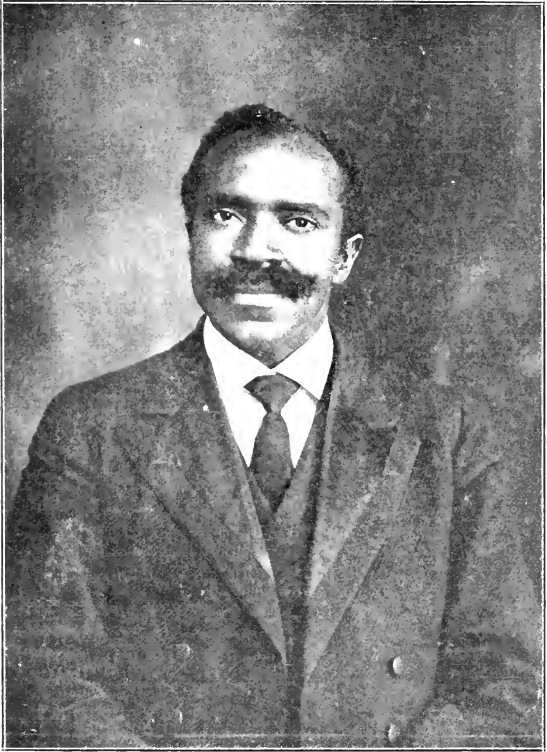
Dr. Davis owns a comfortable home near Biddle University, where he has surrounded himself with the comforts of life.

John Wesley Anthony Blake

Religion and education go hand in hand. Not a few of the religious leaders of the race have also made a name for themselves as practical educators and have thus multiplied their influence in the lives of others. One of these men who for nearly a generation has been going in and out before the people in South Carolina and North Carolina is Rev. John Wesley Anthony Blake, D. D., of Concord. He is a native of Chester County, S. C., having been born near Richburg on Feb. 8, 1873. His father, James Blake, was a devout member of the A. M. E. Zion Church in which he was a class leader. He lived on a farm and also made horse collars when that work was still done by hand. He was a son of Ben and Celia Blake. Ben Blake was a successful farmer. Rev. Blake's mother, before her marriage was Miss Drucilla Stevenson. She was a daughter of Anthony Stevenson.

On March 8, 1897, Dr. Blake was married to Miss Sarah L. Crosby. In 1916 she passed to her reward and on July 10, 1918, Dr. Blake was married a second time to Miss Ethel N. Norwell, a daughter of Simon and Ziporah Norwell. There are two children, Calista E. (Mrs. Stockton) and Ruth E. Blake, both by his first wife.

Dr. Blake has had a hard struggle to fit himself for his work in life. In his boyhood days the public schools to which he went ran only two or three months a year. Added to this was the fact that he was under the necessity of making his own way when he went to college. He did not allow this to discourage him, however, and entered Brainerd Normal at Chester. After reaching the place where he could secure a teachers license the way was easier and finding the work of teaching congenial and offering a large field of usefulness, he has continued in that work. For thirty years he has been teaching in the two states of South Carolina and North Carolina. He was converted about the age



JOHN WESLEY ANTHONY BLAKE

of twelve and joined the church in which he had been brought up. He graduated from Brainerd Institute in 1895.

Having decided to take up the work of the Gospel ministry he went to Gammon Theological Seminary, Atlanta, for his Theological Course and did special work at Clark University and Pee Dee College. He has the D. D. degree from the latter.

Early in life he took for his motto: "Be ready to every good work." Added to this has been the influence of an humble though Christian training which disciplined him in an honest upright life.

Dr. Blake joined the Conference at Chester, S. C., in 1893, and has preached at various places in Lancaster and York Counties, South Carolina, and also at Blacksburg, Gaffney, and Clio, in South Carolina. In North Carolina he has pastored the churches at Grover, Monroe, Wadesboro, Fayetteville, Maxton, Hertford and Concord. His work has been marked by growth in membership and in spiritual power and numerous church improvements have been made under his administration. As many as one hundred and fifteen have been converted in one revival. He has attended four General Conferences of his denomination. In his reading he gives first place to the Bible. After that comes the works of John Wesley and the Cyclopedias. He is President of the Christian Endeavor and among the secret orders is identified with the Eastern Star. His standing locally may be judged from the fact that he is President of the Ministers Union of Concord. Both as pastor and as evangelist he has had a fruitful ministry and has brought many new members into the church. He believes in a "high standard of home or family circle life and a Christian standard lifted up by each school teacher with an active parent teacher organization co-operating in all moral, religious and civic uplift."

Dr. Blake is one of the prominent figures in the work of the Varick Christian Endeavor Movement.

Eli Benjamin Thompson

The Rev. Eli Benjamin Thompson, B. Th., of Durham, is a native of Robeson Co. and has with singleness of purpose devoted the mature years of his life to the Baptist ministry. He was born April 6, 1888. His father was John H. Thompson, a son of John and Mariah Thompson.

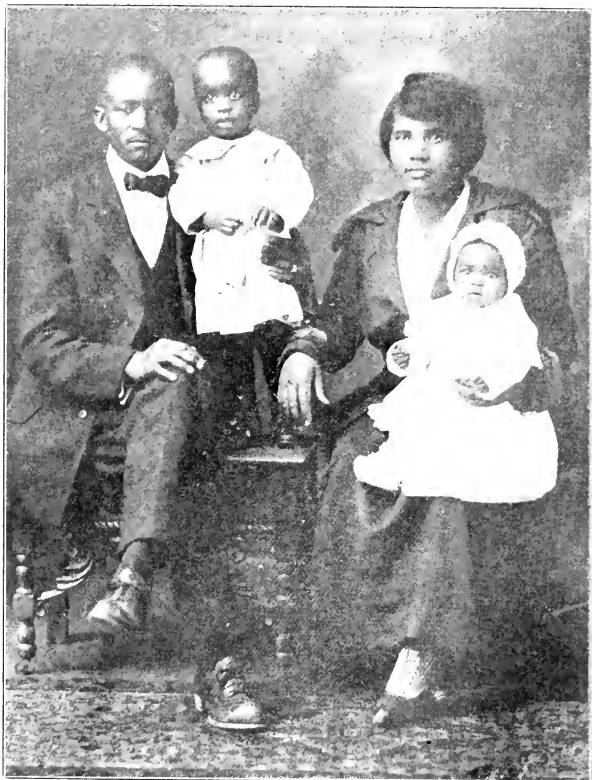
Rev. Thompson's mother was, before her marriage, Miss Amelia Ashley, a daughter of Robert and Sarah Ashley.

As a boy young Thompson worked on the farm and as a student in the public schools was apt and steady. He was converted when about fourteen years of age and joined the Sandy Grove Baptist Church at Lumberton, N. C.

He attended the National Training School at Durham, and was graduated from the Theological Department of that institution with the B. Th. degree May 18, 1914.

On Nov. 4 of the same year he was married to Miss Tola W. Burton, a daughter of Charles M. Burtin, of Roxboro. She was educated at Shaw University and was before her marriage a teacher. They have two children, Eli B., Jr. and Cordell R. Thompson.

Young Thompson was licensed to preach in 1910 by the White Rock Baptist Church of Durham. The following year he was ordained to the full work of the Gospel ministry by the same church. His attitude toward an education may be judged from the fact that he remained in school under difficulties. It was not only necessary for him to make his own way but he also had to help support the family at home. Both as pastor and as evangelist he has been successful. His first pastorate was Mt. Gilead, at Durham, where in a single year the membership grew from about thirty to nearly ninety. He served the Second Baptist Church of Roxboro for a little more than a year and a half and added forty to the membership of the church. He then accepted the call of the Lawson Chapel Baptist Church ten miles east of Roxboro and during a pastorate of two



ELI BENJAMIN THOMPSON AND FAMILY

years added forty members to that congregation. His next pastorate was the Red Mountain Church at Rougemont, where in one year thirty new members were added to the roll. He has served the Rocky Springs Baptist Church at Creedmore for three years and added one hundred new members. He has only recently gone to the Prospect Hill Baptist Church of Woodsdale, but already the work there has responded to his efforts and sixty persons have come into the church. He is also serving the Jonathan Creek Church at Nelson, Va. As a result of his evangelistic work in this (1919) season alone nearly one hundred and fifty conversions have been witnessed. He is a member of the Pythians. Speaking of race conditions he advocates "better home training and a more competent leadership, spiritually, morally, socially and intellectually. This will be the greatest demand that can be made on envy, strife and hatred, which exists between the races."

Albert Witherspoon Pegues

Albert Witherspoon Pegues, A. B., A. M., Ph. D., D. D., is one of the most influential of the leaders of the colored people in North Carolina. He was born at McFarlan, N. C., Nov. 25, 1859, and passed his younger days in South Carolina. His mother's name was Adeline Pegues, and she was devoted to her son, and first gave him a start in the schools when he was quite young. However, young Pegues was made of such stuff that he was not long a care to his mother, but from the age of twelve years he had depended mainly upon his own efforts. He attended the public schools of Cheraw, S. C., at a young age, and later on Benedict College, Columbia, S. C. He afterwards attended the Richmond Institute, Richmond, Vr., and finally attended and graduated from Bucknell University at Lewisburg, Pa., June, 1886. He received from time to time small scholarships from



ALBERT WITHERSPOON PEGUES

friends in the North at the different Institutions that made it possible for him to pull through school together with his own small earnings.

After graduation he began his public career at Parkersburg, W. Va., where he became principal of the high school, but he only remained there for one year. In 1887 he was called to a position at Shaw University, Raleigh, N. C., and he was dean of the college department for six years. As teacher and dean he was personally quite acceptable to faculty and students, and his work was noted for efficiency and faithfulness. He resigned the position at Shaw to accept the work of Sunday School Missionary of the American Baptist Publication Society for the State, and served a few years in that position, resigning to accept the superintendency of the colored department of the North Carolina State School for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind, located at Raleigh, his home town. He served here several years, and resigned to accept other work, but it was not long before he returned to the same institution and finally completed fifteen years of service there altogether, counting his two separate terms of service. When he first left this institution it was to return to Shaw University, but not for college work, but to take a position in the Theological Department, and he spent ten years in the work of that department. It can be well seen that Dr. Pegues has been closely associated with the young men and women of yesterday who became the leaders of their people today, and the result is that he stands in very close relation to the leaders of the Negro Baptists in the State, and wields a great influence among them. In 1919 he accepted again a position that called him back to Shaw University Theological Department to do work a part of the year and to spend the other part of the year in field work over the State. In this position he is supported jointly by the white and colored Baptist Conventions of the State. He has only recently started out on that work, but no one who is acquainted with Dr. Pegues expects anything but a marked degree of success to follow his efforts.

Dr. Pegues has for many years sustained quite a close

relation to the Sunday School and young people's work in the State of the Baptist denomination as Corresponding Secretary of the Baptist State S. S. Convention. In that position he has helped to improve the Sunday School work of the State. At the same time he has also held various positions on the boards of the regular Baptist State Convention, and has taken a vital part in the operation of the Negro Baptists of the State.

There is hardly a colored man in the State that is better read than Dr. Pegues, and his reading is generally of a high type and the result is that his mind has been well disciplined and stored with a large supply of facts covering a very wide range.

Dr. Pegues is an ordained minister of the Missionary Baptist persuasion and has from the first year of his public service served in a ministerial way in addition to his work as a teacher. During the early years of his connection with Shaw University he was called to the pastorate of the First Baptist Church at Franklinton, N. C., and has held that position until this blessed day, covering a period of more than a quarter of a century. During this pastorate he has set a high standard of intelligence as well as morality and spirituality for his members. In recent years he has been called and has accepted the pastorate of the First Baptist Church at Henderson, N. C., some twenty miles further away, and he is doing a good work also at that point. As a minister he early associated himself with the national gatherings of his denomination, but in later life he has contented himself to largely limit his activities outside of the State to the territory of the Lott Carey Convention, covering three or four States only, and he has served as the Recording Secretary of that body from the beginning of the organization. However, in earlier life and before he ceased to attend the National Baptist Convention, he wrote a book entitled "Our Baptist Schools and Preachers," which had a large circulation among the preachers of that body. He also served as Statistician three years.

Dr. Pegues is a man of signal business ability, and though a minister and a teacher, there is no man of the

race in the State whose signature has higher standing at a bank than his. He has closely associated himself with the practical business life of his people and holds positions in various organizations among them. He is president of the Oak City Building and Loan Association at Raleigh, treasurer of the Mallette Drug Company, secretary of the Capital Development and Trust Company. He is a trustee of Shaw University. Dr. Pegues' position on the race situation in this country may be summarized in the following words: "Mutual sympathy, closer study of conditions, needs and opportunities for helpfulness on both sides, seeking to put in practice principles of right and justice as taught in the Bible." It can be seen by a careful study of these words that he comes pretty near to the only permanent solution of this great problem and his own life has been an embodiment of his ideas along this line.

On February 18, 1890, Dr. Pegues was married to Miss Mary Ella Christian, daughter of Mr. Wallace B. and Mrs. Josephine Christian, of Richmond, Va. To this union was born two children, a son and a daughter. But his son Allie died as he was nearing manhood, and his death was greatly lamented by his acquaintances and friends, for he was a popular young man. The daughter, Earnestine Florence, still lives and is now the wife of Dr. Hamlin and they make their home in West Virginia.

Dr. Pegues may be classed among the few really able leaders of his people in the State and enjoys the confidence of his own people and also the white people as few others do. He has traveled extensively in the United States and some in Canada, but his principal field of activity has been in North Carolina, and as a result he is known as few other leaders in the State and has a standing equalled only by few others. He is a man of pleasing address and convincing manners and modest bearing. As a preacher and speaker he has shown great endowment in convincing his hearers, and usually depends upon logic and facts rather than upon feeling in making his appeal.

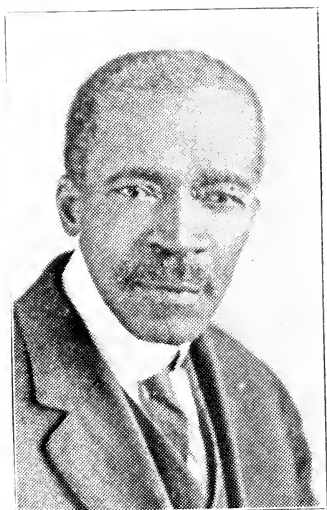
Edward William Carpenter

The man of business can count his dollars or make an inventory of his merchandise and show the world what he has accomplished, and we are accustomed to applaud the men who can measure their work in large figures. But the man who invests his life in religious and educational work must be content with values that can not be measured in dollars and cents. One of the faithful workers in these fields is Rev. Edward William Carpenter of Charlotte. For nearly forty years he has been engaged in educational work and for nearly as long a period in preaching the Gospel.

He was born at Ansonville during the war, April 11, 1862, and was, of course, free before he felt the pressure of slavery. His father Samuel J. Carpenter, was a farm hand and after the war continued farming. He was a son of Samuel and Jennie Carpenter, who had been brought South from Virginia as slaves. Rev. Carpenter's mother was Cherry M. Carpenter. She was a daughter of John and Rebecca Carpenter, also from Virginia. John Carpenter must have been enterprising and ambitious as he saved enough money from work done at night to purchase his own and his wife's freedom. It was from ancestry like this that our subject descended.

Young Carpenter attended the local public school as a boy and worked on the farm. When he was about eighteen years of age he turned his mind to the serious matter of religion. He had previously entered the preparatory department of Biddle University and continued his studies there, graduating with the A.B. degree in 1886. The same institution has since conferred on him the A.M. degree.

He began to teach at his own home school in 1880 and has since been in the harness as a teacher regularly. His first pastorate was at Wadesboro, where he preached from 1884 to 1886. From 1886 to 1889 he preached at Siloam. In the latter year he moved to Madison, Ga., to accept the



EDWARD WILLIAM CARPENTER

pastorate of the church there and also preached at Conyers, in an adjacent county, as well as some country work. He was principal of the Madison Academic Institute for eighteen years. He was chairman of the committee on examination of candidates for the ministry. He examined especially in Hebrew, Latin and Theology for years.

New houses of worship were erected while he was in Georgia and he was Stated Clerk of the Hodge Presbytery. He remained in Georgia till 1907, when he returned to Charlotte. For three years he pastored McClintock and Emanuel and then went to Woodland and Mint Hill for three years. Since 1913 he has again been preaching at Siloam and at Lloyd. The house of worship at Siloam has been rebuilt.

On December 30, 1885, Rev. Carpenter was married to Miss Augusta T. Richardson, daughter of Henry and Mary Richardson. Of the nine children born to them the following are living: Edward W., John H., Emma M., Demetrius A., Ira, Marcellus D. and Augusta T. Carpenter.

Mr. Carpenter has had a fruitful ministry. He belongs to the Masons and the Pythians. He preaches a plain, vigorous gospel as he finds it in the Book. He believes that progress depends on better educational facilities and on better leadership.

James Leslie Hollowell

Rev. James Leslie Hollowell, A. B., A. M., pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Statesville, has felt even from childhood that his work in life was to be that of the ministry. He had a hard struggle to equip himself for efficient service but his patience and courage won and he has made himself a prominent place in the work of his denomination. He was born at Goldsboro, April 11, 1881, and is a son of Samuel Hollowell and his wife, Hepsie Jane, who before her marriage was a Hicks. She was a daughter of Diana Hicks. His paternal grandmother was Rose Hollowell.



JAMES LESLIE HOLLOWELL

In 1909 Rev. Hollowell was married to Miss Elizabeth Cornelia Beatty, a daughter of Carter and Susana Beatty. They have one child, James Leslie, Jr., born Sept. 22, 1912. Young Hollowell attended the graded school of Goldsboro and after that the Normal School. In the fall of '99 he entered Biddle University, graduating with the degree of A. B. in 1903. Three years later he completed the Theological course. In 1910 the degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Biddle. Speaking of his education, he says:

"My struggle for an education was hard. At an early age my father died, leaving me and one sister to be cared for by my mother. I worked mornings and evenings at odd jobs and often times during the early years of my school life, among excellent white people at their homes.

When I entered the Normal School, which was one of the State's schools, I began to see the necessity of securing an education for life's work. I could do more for myself and be a help to my parents at this time. I am indebted to several kind friends, both white and colored, for help in many ways. Here in the Normal School I came in contact with one of the finest products of womanhood that ever lived, Miss Louise Dorr (white), one of my teachers, who has left an everlasting impression on me for good. Such principals as A. L. Summers, a graduate of Lincoln University; E. E. Smith, of Shaw University, and H. E. Hagans, of Howard University, and P. W. Russell, of Biddle University. All of these men inspired me to go on.

I finished the Normal School under Prof .P. W. Russell, now of Biddle University. It was a long, hard pull. I am much indebted to the late President of Biddle, Dr. D. J. Sanders, for aid and much advice. Truly Dr. Sanders was a friend to poor struggling young men."

From the time of his graduation in the spring to September, 1906, Rev. Hollowell worked at Hope, Ark., under the Freedman's Board. Since that time he has had charge of the Trade Street Presbyterian Church at Statesville, and Mt. Tabor, a country church.

Among the secret orders he belongs to the Masons, the Pythians and the Eastern Star. He is Stated Clerk of the

Yadkin Presbytery and Corresponding Secretary of the Western N. C. S. S. Convention of Yadkin Presbytery. He says:

“The best interest of our state can be fostered by our people by upright dealing with one another, a better appreciation of industrial opportunities as well as religion. A high standard of morality must exist. Accumulation of property. Taking advantage of education, especially must parents emphasize this. Co-operation for race betterment in all of its connections, and cultivating friendship with the opposite race.”

John Ellis Boykin

In a state like North Carolina, some of the most useful men of the race are in the smaller towns and in the rural districts. Such a man is the Rev. John Ellis Boykin, Baptist pastor and teacher at Thomasville. He was born in Sampson Co. on March 4, 1873, and is a son of Warren Boykin, a farmer. His mother, whose maiden name was Susan Wright, was a daughter of Macon and Rebecca Wright.

On December 28, 1904, our subject was happily married to Miss Jerusha C. Hubbard, a daughter of Unus and Alice Hubbard. Of the four children born to them two are living. They are Helen T. and Charles R. Boykin.

Mr. Boykin was brought up under conditions which made it necessary for him to work his way through school. He refused to be discouraged, however, and managed to attend and graduate from the State High School at Fayetteville. In 1914 his work and attainments were recognized by Friendship College, at Rock Hill, S. C., and the A. M. degree conferred upon him.

He began his career as a public school teacher in the rural schools of his native county, and has been teaching steadily since. He taught with signal success in both Richmond and Scotland Counties, North Carolina. He passed



JOHN ELLIS BOYKIN

from the rural schools to the principalship of the Union Academy at Clinton, where he taught for four years. For the last twelve years he has been head of the Thomasville School, which has more than doubled its enrollment under his administration.

Mr. Boykin has also been successful in his religious work. He was converted and joined the Baptist Church when about eighteen years of age. Some five years later he was licensed to preach and in 1902 was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the Piney Grove Baptist Church of Sampson Co. His first pastorate was at Beaver Dam, where a new church was built. For eight years he has been pastor of the First Baptist Church of Thomasville, and for six years pastor of Elm Grove near Reidsville. Both churches have prospered and grown under his care. Arrangements are now (1919) being made for the erection of a modern brick church at Thomasville. For the last six years Mr. Boykin has served as moderator of the High Point Educational Missionary Baptist Association, and under his leadership the work has gone forward.

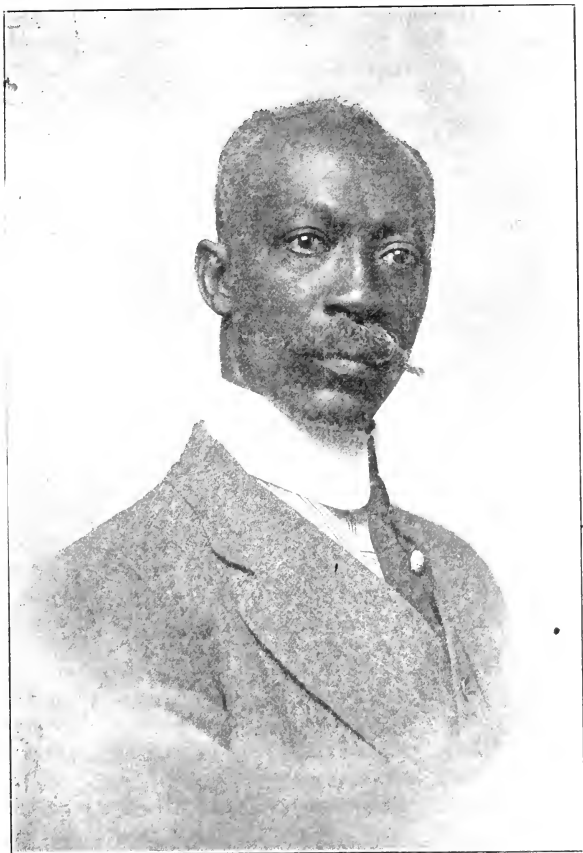
Among the secret orders he belongs to the Masons, the Odd Fellows, the Eastern Star, and the Knights of Pythias.

When asked for some opinion as to how the best interest of the race might be promoted, he replied:

"By a united effort in aim. It might be well to ask the Government to give us a territory that we might practice self government."

Garland Alonzo Gerran

Dr. Garland Alphonzo Gerran, of High Point, is a man who justifies that fundamental faith in the worth-whileness of humanity without which all effort at bettering the world would be abandoned. Like hundreds of thousands of other people, he had good ancestry. Unlike far too many of them, he does not spurn this inestimable blessing and did not sit down on the highway of life refusing to take a step forward



GARLAND ALONZO GERRAN

because no elegant vehicle in the way of material advantages was at his service. Dr. Gerran had "no chance" if by that one means that a boy handicapped by poverty, by racial disadvantage is doomed to failure. More than that, he had "no chance" if by that one also means that to succeed for himself a man must be freed, or deliberately free himself, from the obligation to provide for others and to give those others loving care and personal attention.

Dr. Gerran's story is one of simple facts and dates. To realize it means to put between the lines what it must have mean for a born born into chaotic conditions just after the Civil War to have supported and educated himself, especially in the arduous study of medicine; to have married in early manhood and to have reared a large family and to have so lived all the while as to be known in every relation as "a good man." A good man medically, a good man financially, a good man in every respect, faithful to every small duty, measuring squarely up to the big demands of the hour.

He was born July 25, 1868, at Greensboro, to Matthew Gerran, a mechanic and his wife Milly (Scott) Gerran. His paternal grandparents were Wilson and Isabella Gerran. On his mother's side they were Jackson and Eliza Scott. He was educated at the city public school and prepared for college at the Friends' Normal. His father began training the boy while still very young at the carpenter's trade, so that he was a productive, helpful lad even while going to school. His memory lingers with reverent appreciation upon the influence of his Christian, industrious parents and of the Christian teachers, white and black, who guided his feet into the right path. His college course was taken at Bennett College, Greensboro, from which he was graduated in 1888, and his medical degree was bestowed by Leonard Medical College of Raleigh, in 1897. Upon completing the normal course at Friends' he was able to teach in the public schools and thus earn the money necessary to carry himself through the higher institutions of learning, spending some eight or ten years as a successful public school teacher. Before graduating in medicine he was active in doing considerable clinical work. He began the regular practice of medi-

cine at Greensboro but after several years established himself at High Point, where for the past twenty-three years he has resided, owns property and has won not only the confidence of his own people in his conscientiousness and skill, but that of the entire commonwealth. During an epidemic of smallpox he was given charge of public health measures in both Guilford Co. and High Point. Of course, Dr. Gerran was past the age for actual military service during the war, but took charge of the local Red Cross activities among his race and entered unselfishly into the unpaid but very beneficial work of the Volunteer Medical Corps, which was a strong arm of the service. Our country, by the way, has seen from the experience of other nations the disaster of allowing all the doctors to leave home, thus leaving the masses of the people almost without medical aid and depleting the faculties of the colleges of too many of the most experienced, capable instructors.

Dr. Gerran is fully identified with the professional societies not only medical, but dental and pharmaceutical, and is connected in a business way with the Ramsey Drug Store. He is now President of his County Medical Association, and has served as Secretary of the State Association. He is affiliated with and has received high honors in the orders of Masonry, the Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, and for twenty-three years has been Grand Medical Director of the Courts of Calanthe. He is resident physician and lecturer in Hygiene and Physiology at the High Point Normal and Industrial Institute.

Dr. Gerran is a member of the A. M. E. Church and a Republican in politics, but has never been active in the latter respect. He often lectures in the public schools on appropriate subjects of public health, sanitation, etc.

Dr. Gerran believes in promoting the spirit of kindly cooperation through the regular patriotic meetings of both races for the discussion and peaceful solution of problems affecting the interest and welfare of both. He stands for individual industry and economy as "first aids" in bringing about improvements. His own life exemplifies what it means to a boy to be willing to do, and to know how to do,

a first-class job of necessary work and to use his skill as a basis for advancement, and it may be remarked that the young hands which could carpenter successfully can now do an equally first-class surgical operation successfully.

On July 26, 1893, Dr. Gerran was married to Miss Marie M. Manley, a daughter of T. S. and Corina Manly. They have had seven children, five of whom are now living, namely, Garland Alphonzo, Jr., Frank Elmer, Earnest Waldo, Wilbur Samuel, and Lewin Meserve Gerran.

Daniel Franklin Clark

Many of the most successful men of America belong to that large class known as "self-made men." These are men who, without the advantages of money or college education, have taken up some practical line of work, devoting themselves to it with fidelity and enthusiasm, winning success and pointing the way for the ambitious young men of the race. Such a type is Daniel Franklin Clark, a prosperous and respected merchant of Goldsboro. Another thing worthy of note in connection with Mr. Clark is that he has not found it necessary to go among strange people, or to a large city, in order to succeed. Right at home, among the folks who know him best, he has established a reputation for being a man of his word and a man with real business ability.

He was born at Goldsboro, March 28, 1884. His father, John Clark, was a carpenter and his mother was Mary Mozingo.

Mr. Clark was married on December 10, 1907, to Miss Mary Yelverton, a daughter of John and Laura Yelverton. Of the six children born to them four are living. They are John Franklin, Robert L., Laura E., and Christine Clark.

Mr. Clark dug out such education as he has, which is sufficient for his purposes as a merchant, and has been a hard worker all his life. He began working for the local firm of Royal & Borden. Later, without a cent of money,

he bought a small stock of merchandise for \$75.00 and handled the business in such a way as to win the confidence of the wholesale dealers in the town so that he is now in position to buy what he wants at any time. He recalls with appreciation the one wholesale house in the city which trusted him from the beginning and helped make possible his splendid success in later years. His growth as a merchant has been steady and rapid. In the early years as a merchant he still held his position while his wife kept store. Later, he decided to devote his whole time to his store, and having really determined on his business bought a lot and erected a new building sufficient for the large stock of goods which he now carries. From the day when he began his mercantile career with another concern to the present, when he has the leading mercantile establishment in Goldsboro, he has always maintained the respect and confidence not only of his own people, but of his white neighbors as well.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Odd Fellows. He did his part during the war in the way of stamps and bond campaigns and is a good citizen from every point of view. He is of the opinion that the Negro press has too much to say that is antagonistic to the white people and believes his race would get more consideration if the press assumed a different attitude.

He has observed that all the colored people who are doing the right thing seem to be doing well. He says: "I really think if we would pay our honest debts and appreciate what the white people did for us, we would get along better." He illustrates his points by reference to the Jews who came to this country and are scarcely recognized by the best class of folks. They go to work, however, build a business, get money, something which everybody wants, and are readily taken up. He thinks that this might be quite possibly the way with the colored people if they would seek to co-operate with the white people and cease so much agitation.

In addition to this store and other investments Mr. Clark owns an attractive home on John Street in Goldsboro.



ISAIAH DANIEL CURTIS GOODSON

Isaiah Daniel Curtis Goodson

The Christian denomination among the colored people of North Carolina is not so numerous as some of the other denominations, but it is second to none in the quality and character of its leadership. One of the effective ministers of the church is Rev. Isaiah Daniel Curtis Goodson, of Clayton. He was born in the neighboring county of Wake, at Eagle Rock, on March 26, 1878. His father, Henry R. Goodson, was a farmer and the subject of this sketch grew up on the farm and even to this good day farms in a small way in connection with his pastoral work. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Sarah Frances Hall, a daughter of Isaiah and Narcissa Hall.

Mr. Goodson was married on Feb. 6th, 1901, to Miss Carcellia Annie Whitley.

He attended first the public schools, and did his preparatory work at Clayton. For his college work he went to Shaw University. Having married at an early age, he found it difficult to fit himself for the work of the ministry, but having made up his mind to succeed, he would not turn back.

He was ordained to the work of the ministry in 1910 and since that time has done excellent work in Johnson and adjacent counties. During the first year of his ministry he organized a church at Greensboro known as Bishop's Temple Christian Church. He has also served the churches at Eagle Rock, Poplar Springs, Pleasant Grove, Hank's Chapel, and the Christian Church at the old towns of Pittsboro.

For four years he was general Superintendent of Sunday Schools for his denomination and spent the time largely in field work. At this time he is Vice-President of his Conference.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons in which he has taken an active interest.

He believes that his people are to be delivered, as were the Israelites of old, by serving God and fearing Him and keeping His commandments.

He has trained himself in the practice of truth and honesty and as he looked back over the struggles of his boy-hoo dand youth, he recognizes the fact that his early determination to succeed, and the large place which prayer has had in his life, have been prominent factors in his success.

Redmond Stanley Oden

The A. M. E. Zion Church has developed a number of strong educational and religious leaders with the growth of the denomination in North Carolina. Among the strong young pastors of the church must be mentioned Rev. Redmond Stanley Oden now (1919) stationed at Kinston. He was born at the old town of Beaufort on April 1, 1878. His father, William C. Oden, was by trade a shoemaker. He married Martha A. Barner, who became the mother of our subject. Both parents were slaves before Emancipation. As a boy young Oden attended the local public school and later went to the American Missionary School. Growing up in a port city, it was not unnatural that he should take to the sea. He followed steamboating and sail boating for five or six years and in this way earned some of the money used in his education. He was also in the mercantile business for a while at Beaufort with his brother.

When about nineteen years of age he was happily converted. From earliest boyhood he had felt that his real work in life must ultimately be that of the ministry. Now, with the matter more definitely confronting him, he felt as he had not felt before, the need of adequate preparation. Accordingly he went to school in New Haven, Conn., for three years and after that matriculated at Livingston College, where he won his A. B. degree in 1908. Prior to this, in 1907, he had joined the Conference at Charlotte under



REDMON STANLEY ODEN

Bishop G. W. Clinton. Subsequently he took a Theological course by correspondence from Howard University.

His first appointment under the Conference was the Newport Circuit, which he served for three years and where he built one new church and repaired two, besides adding many new members. His next pastorate was the Holt's Chapel station in Pamlico county, where the church was remodelled and a new parsonage built. He remained on that work two years and had a splendid growth in membership. After that he went to Morehead City for nearly three years, where his work was marked by the usual progress. In 1916 he was assigned to the important work at Kinston, which has taken on new life under his administration. Not only has the spiritual side of the work and the membership grown, but improvements to the amount of six thousand dollars have been made on the church property.

In November of this year (1919) he celebrated the fiftieth anniversary and jubilee of the St. Augustine A. M. E. Zion church and the 56th session of the North Carolina Conference presided over by the Rev. A. J. Warner, D. D. Other denominational leaders from both North and South were present and took part in the celebration. Rev. Oden was a delegate to the 1916 General Conference and has also been elected a delegate to the 1920 General Conference to meet in Knoxville, Tenn.

The secret of Rev. Oden's success is perhaps to be found in a sincere desire to help members of his race to become better citizens. He is Secretary of the Board of Education of the North Carolina Conference and assistant Secretary of the Conference. In his reading his first attention has been given to sacred literature. After that he enjoys history, biography and the English classics.

On June 2, 1908, Rev. Oden was married to Ethel E. Kincaid, a daughter of Rev. George W. Kincaid, a distinguished minister of Pittsburgh, Penn. They have five children Georgia E., Bertha B., Ethel R., Redmon S., Jr., and Milton L. Oden.

In December, 1917, he was chosen as one of seven ministers in the A. M. Zion Church from which three should be

selected as the connection's quota for chaplains of the U. S. Army. On Feb. 14, 1918, he received a letter from Adjutant General Gregory ordering him to Fort Monroe, Va., for service as his application had been accepted, but because of the death of his mother a few days before he was compelled to decline the appointment.

Rev. Oden believes that a better understanding between the best elements of the two races would go far toward helping present conditions and promoting progress.

William Arthur Mitchner

It is refreshing to find a professional man of the type of Dr. William Arthur Mitchner, of Wilson. He carries into his work all the energy and enthusiasm of youth, but he has not permitted the increasing duties of his professional life to crowd out the other things which make life worth while. It is not unusual for a man who takes up medicine to neglect or ignore his church work and the social side of affairs. Not so with Dr. Mitchner. He is still active in his lodge work as a Mason and Odd Fellow, and is a good member of the A. M. E. Zion Church, in which he is superintendent of the Sunday School and secretary of the Board of Trustees.

Dr. Mitchner was born on May 22, 1882, at Clayton, in Johnston county. His parents were Junius and Lucy Mitchner. His mother, who is still living, was a daughter of Frances Sanders. She also still survives (1919) at a ripe old age.

On June 29, 1916, Dr. Mitchner was married to Mattie Maltsby, the accomplished daughter of Rev. D. R. Maltsby. She was educated at Ingleside, Virginia, and was a prominent teacher before her marriage. They have one child, William L. Mitchner.

Growing up in Raleigh, Dr. Mitchner had rather superior educational advantages, as a boy, compared with his country cousins. After passing through the graded schools,



WILLIAM ARTHUR MITCHNER

he went to the Henderson Normal and Industrial Institute at Henderson, from which he graduated in 1904. He returned to his home for his medical course, matriculating at Leonard Medical College, from which he won his M. D. degree in 1908.

By working at the North in summer hotels, he was able to earn sufficient money during his vacations to complete his medical course without a break, although he helped to support his mother while doing so. The family had moved away from Johnston county when the boy was only about six years of age. While his mother was poor and uneducated, still she was ambitious for her son. This, together with the encouragement which he received from his teachers, was a constant spur to endeavor and enabled him to complete his education and enter upon his professional career by the time he was twenty-six years old. After looking over the field, he decided to locate at Wilson and has not regretted his choice. He has built up a lucrative general practice and has become fully identified with the business and social life of his people in that city. As already mentioned, he is active in the work of the A. M. E. Zion Church and is medical examiner for the local lodges and insurance companies. He is a member of both the State and national medical societies and is president of the Methodist Sunday School Convention of the Cape Fear District. He owns an attractive home in Wilson, where he has surrounded himself with the comforts of life and where his friends are always made to feel at home. As he has observed the growing intelligence of his people and their increasing wealth he believes that the chief bar to the progress of the race is lack of a better understanding between the races. Given this, he sees no reason why both races should not live together in peace and harmony.

James Mangum Morton

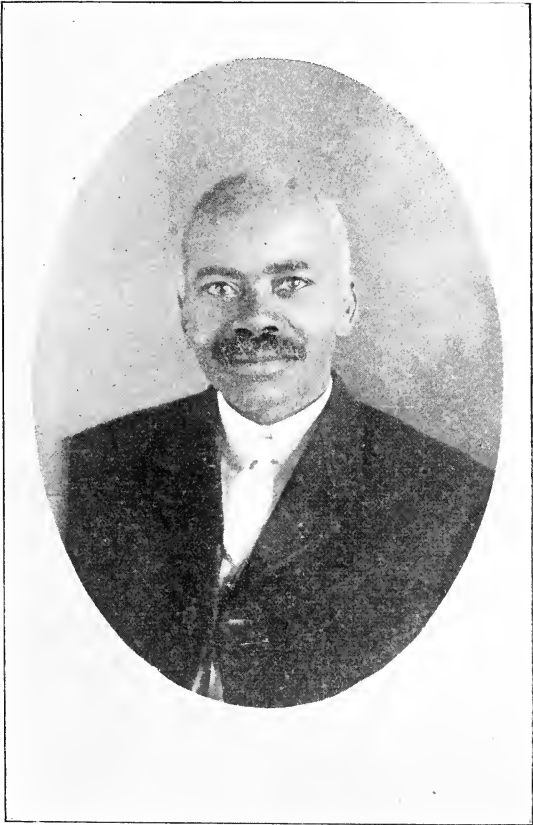
Rev. James Mangum Morton, A. B., A. M., S. T. B., who now (1919) in the prime of manhood is serving the Church Street Presbyterian Church of Salisbury, is a native of Granville Co., having been born near Oxford on Jan. 21, 1872. His father, William Morton, was a farmer, and the son worked on the farm during his boyhood and youth. William Morton was a son of York and Rhoda (Daniel) Morton, and Rhoda Daniel was the daughter of Billy and Lydia Daniel. The mother of our subject was, before her marriage, Margaret Taylor, a daughter of Alfred and Arabella Taylor. Arabella was a daughter of Margaret Gooch, who lived to the ripe old age of a hundred and two years. It is rare that such a long line of ancestors can be traced.

Rev. Morton was married on April 16, 1905, to Emma L. Cundiff, of Yadkin Co. They have five children, William A., Miles L., Edward E., James C. and Cora Lee Morton. The last two mentioned are twins.

Young Morton first attended the public school of Granville Co., where he laid the foundations of his education, working on the farm between terms. Later he went to Mary Potter School at Oxford, for his preparatory work.

He was converted and came into the work of the church when about nineteen, and soon after that decided to devote his life to the ministry. For his college work, he matriculated at Lincoln University, where he remained for seven years, completing first the classical and later the Theological course. He won his A. B. in 1904. The A. M. degree is from the same institution for special work. Before going to Lincoln he taught in Granville Co. He has also taught some in Livingstone College since moving to Salisbury.

His first pastorate included the churches at Mocksville and Booneville, where he preached for five years with good success. In 1909 he was called to the pastorate of



JAMES MANGUM MORTON

the Church Street Presbyterian Congregation at Salisbury. His work here has been marked by healthy growth and steady progress. The membership has more than doubled and plans are made for the erection of a new house of worship.

Dr. Morton is a prominent figure in denominational gatherings. He was Moderator of the Yadkin Presbytery in 1912, is a member of the ordination committee of that body, and was a Commissioner to the 1913 General Assembly. He belongs to the Masons and the Odd Fellows. His favorite reading is History.

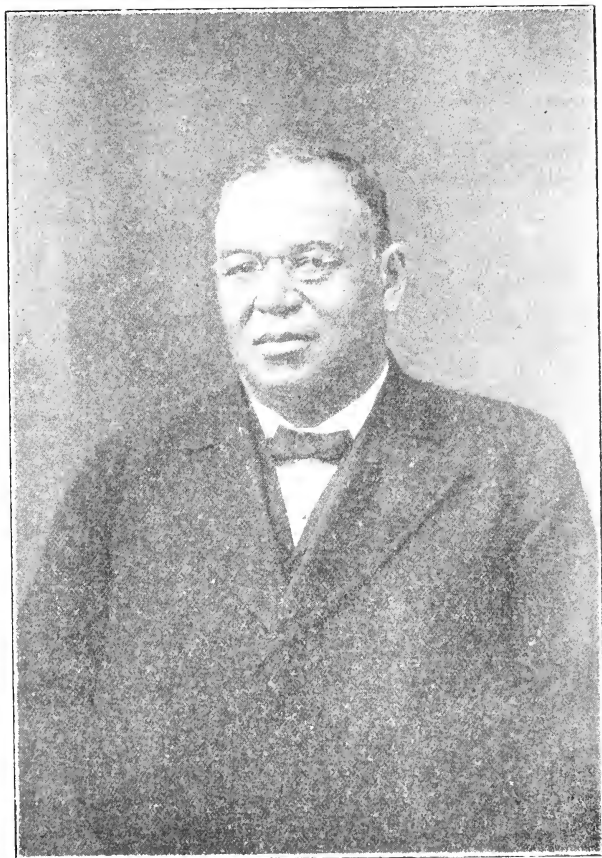
Dr. Morton's parents both died when the boy was young so he was under the necessity of making his own way in school. His vacations were not times for rest or amusement, but were filled with the hardest sort of work. After going to Lincoln, his vacations were usually spent at the North. These early experiences developed self reliance and character, which have characterized his work as a minister.

He owns a comfortable home in Salisbury and is an ardent advocate of home owning among the members of the race.

He was a leader among his people in the various phases of war work.

Charles Henry King

Several things stand out prominently in the life and work of Rev. Charles Henry King, D. D., who is one of the strong men of the A. M. E. Connection in North Carolina. The first thing to note is the fruitfulness of his ministry and the uniform success of his work. He has never failed to make good on a single appointment to which his Bishop has assigned him. Another striking feature of his work, wherever he has gone, has been the cordial relationship he has maintained with the other denominations of his own race and with the best element of the white race. Still



CHARLES HENRY KING

another item to his credit is his business ability. He was a successful builder and contractor before entering the ministry and has brought over and applied to the work of the Master the same methods which brought success in his own work.

Rev. King is a native of Georgia, having been born in Houston Co. on Oct. 14, 1857. So it will be seen he was a boy about eight years of age at the close of the war. As may be imagined, he had a hard struggle for his education, but he managed first through the public schools and later by private study and instruction to equip himself for the serious work of life. His mother was Clarissa King. Young King's boyhood days were spent on the farm. As he grew to young manhood he learned the carpenter's trade and thus became a builder and contractor in Atlanta, the capital city of his native state.

While still on the Houston Co. farm he was converted and joined the A. M. E. church. About five years later he was licensed to preach and in 1884 joined the Conference at Nashville, Tenn. There was a difficult situation at Knoxville, and Bishop Turner picked the young preacher from Georgia to establish the work on a firm basis. He did it. A lot was bought, King's Chapel was built and what was more important was filled with folk. This was accomplished in two years. The character of his work may be judged from the fact that he was promoted to the presiding eldership, transferred to North Carolina and presided over the Wilmington District for three years and the Raleigh District four years. He then went to Bethel Station, Greensboro, where he preached two years and erected a new brick church, Bethel A. M. E. Church. The next five years were spent as Presiding Elder of Greensboro District, at the end of which he was appointed to the St. Josephs Station, Durham, N. C., which he served four years and repaired the church. He then presided over the Durham District five years. He then presided three years on the Morganton District. He was then appointed to the St. James Station, Asheville, N. C., where he was pastor four years and repaired the church. From there he pastored St.

James, Winston-Salem, and after that Burlington, N. C., church. He is now (1920) serving as Presiding Elder of Durham District, being in his second year. He has long been a prominent figure in denominational gatherings and has attended the General Conferences at Indianapolis, Philadelphia and St. Louis, Mo. Altogether he has been greatly blessed in his work and has had a fruitful ministry.

On Dec. 22, 1887, he was married to Ella M. Pope, who was educated at Atlanta University and was at that time a teacher in the Atlanta schools.

Dr. King belongs to the Pythians and the I. O. of St. Luke. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of Kittrell College, and in 1907 was a delegate to the World's Sunday School Convention, which met in Rome, Italy.

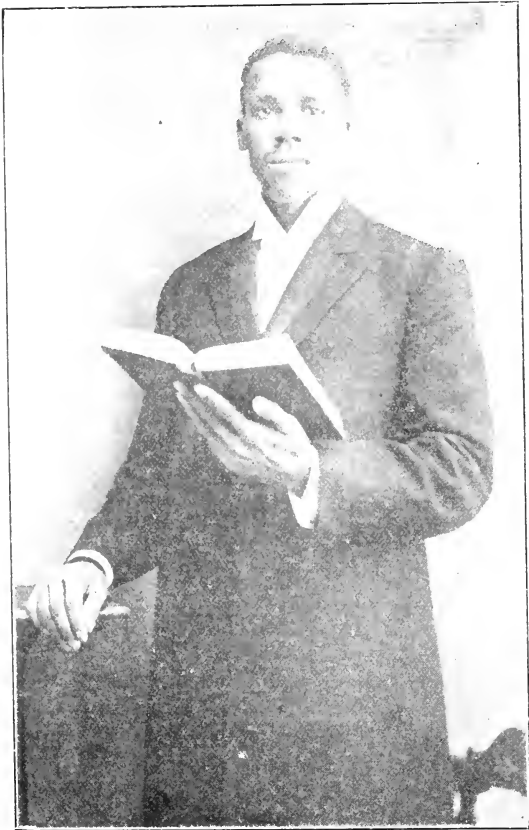
Dr. King's travels in Europe were very extensive. While abroad he visited the following countries: Italy, Switzerland, France, England and Ireland. He visited most of the principal cities of the countries of Europe.

Dr. King was ordained a Deacon in 1882 by Bishop W. F. Dickerson, D. D., in Augusta, Ga., and ordained Elder by Bishop H. M. Turner, D. D., L.L. D., in 1886, in Pulaski, Tenn. In the year 1901 Kittrell College conferred the Degree of Doctor of Divinity upon him. He is the second person upon whom the institution conferred this degree.

His own experience and observations have led him to the conclusion that the proper adjustment of racial difficulties depends on a better understanding. Dr. King is a good business man, as well as preacher. He owns property at Durham, Raleigh, Atlanta, and Asheville.

Walter Guthrie Anderson

A remarkably interesting story of struggle against tremendous odds and a story calculated to stimulate the ambition and determination of every boy who reads it, is the story of Walter Guthrie Anderson. For pluck and energy and unbending determination, finally putting him in



WALTER GUTHRIE ANDERSON

the road to unqualified success, his record is one seldom equalled. He is yet a young man, having been born May 10, 1886, and being therefore at this writing (1920) in his thirty-fourth year. The place of his birth was in Nelson county, Kentucky. His father was David Anderson, and his mother's maiden name was Laura L. Davis.

To the training of his mother, to the early influence of the teachings of the Bible and to religious impressions emanating from the Church, Mr. Anderson attributes the impulses which early led him to seek the fields of higher thought and study.

From 1904 to 1908 he attended the Atkinson Normal School at Madisonville, Ky. In 1913 he received the degree of A. B. from Lincoln University, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and in 1916 he graduated from the Theological Seminary of the same University, with the degree of S. T. B.

Struggle and privation inspired by ambition, has been the keynote of his life. He was born on a farm, one of a family of eight. When at the age of eighteen he determined to launch out and seek an education, he hired himself out from March to October at \$18 a month. Entering Atkinson Normal Institute in the fall, he drove a team of mules doing hauling for the school. The second year he and another student ran a farm connected with the school. He worked as porter and bootblack in a barber shop, walking a mile and back three times a day between the barber shop and the school. A spell of sickness from pneumonia threw him behind, both in his studies and his finances. Nevertheless, he graduated second in his class.

Entering Lincoln University he began, as he expressed in his "second great battle against ignorance and a depleted back account." Here he worked in the dining hall, doing any kind of work he was called to do. In vacations he worked on boats on the Fall River and Hudson River lines, as porters in hotels and clubs and rolling chairs at Atlantic City. Thus he made his way through the seven years of College and Seminary. Since June 4, 1916, the year of his graduation from the Seminary, he has been Pastor of Shady Side Presbyterian Church, Lexington, N. C. He has read

widely in general literature including philosophy, history, the best literary production of England and America, and the Bible in the original Hebrew and Greek. In every way he is splendidly equipped for the great work upon which he has entered.

During his pastorate at Lexington he has remodeled the house, added basement to church, done much war work and now teaches in city graded school. For some time he conducted a periodical.

During his college course he took an active interest in athletics, being for four years on the football team and six years on the basket ball team of his College. He is a member of the Omega Psi Phi fraternity, of the Masonic order, and W. M. of the Eastern Star.

John Richard Green

When a man reaches the age of twenty-one devoid of an education and at that period in life determines to obtain one, it requires pluck, energy and determination to carry out his purpose. His pride and his disposition to self indulgence must be put aside and he must overcome a thousand obstacles.

This was the situation which confronted the subject of this sketch and the situation with which he grappled successfully. John Richard Green was born on a farm, in Granville Co., N. C., Jan. 7, 1872. His father was Henry Green, a farmer. The maiden name of his mother was Maranda Smith. His grandparents on the father's side were Henry and Rosa Green. Grandparents on the mother's side were Loveless and Eliza Smith. His childhood was spent amidst the usual scenes and surroundings of the farm. But somewhere along the way the seeds of ambition were dropped into his heart, dreams were being indulged and purposes formed which mature manhood would bring to realization.



JOHN RICHARD GREEN

When he determined to seek an education to give his life to the work of teaching, he has reached his majority. By working during vacations he obtained the means of making his way through Mary Potter School, at Oxford, N. C. From here he went to Biddle University, Charlotte, N. C., from which he graduated in 1908 with the degree of B. S.

In the same year, 1908, he began his professional life as a teacher in Lenoir Co., N. C., where he spent five years in rural schools and four years in LaGrange Graded School. He loves the work of teaching, and therefore succeeds. At present he is Principal of Oxford Graded School. Having struggled and sacrificed for an education he knows its value and is able to show convincingly and effectively its importance. In contact with other minds he finds a delightful stimulus for his own mental operations. Importing instruction to others, he obtained a stronger grasp on his own store of knowledge and the power to use them more readily.

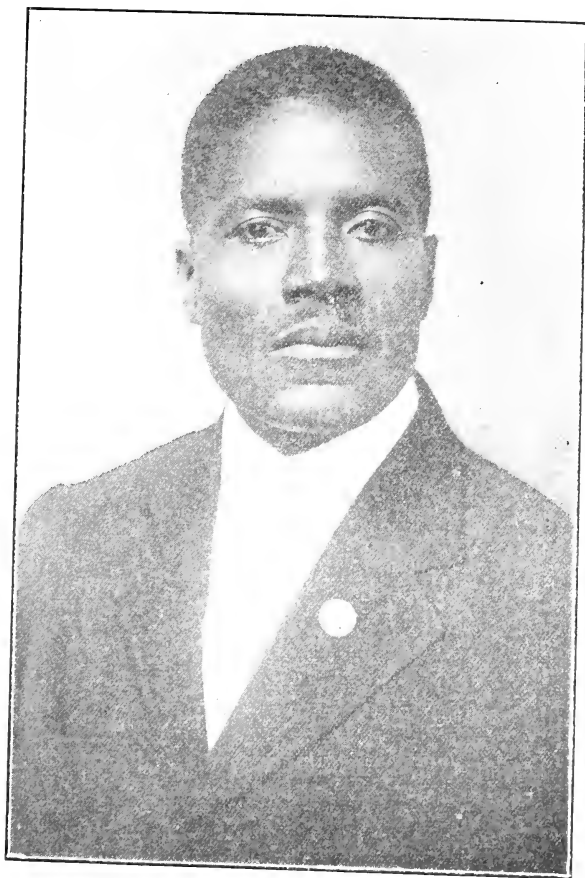
Mr. Green is a member of the Presbyterian church, serving on Elder and as Sunday School Superintendent. To his early and continued interest in church work, he attributes the impulses he has received toward higher things.

Mr. Green has never married. He has prospered in business, is the owner of considerable real estate and is recognized as one of the substantial citizens of his community.

John William Ligon

Rev. John Wm. Ligon, A. B., A. M., of Raleigh, is a combination of preacher, educator and business man. He is a native of Wake Co., where he was born November 12, 1869. His parents were Washington and Amanda (Dunn) Ligon. Of his grandfather, he says: "My grandfather, on father's side, was Isaac Yarbrough. Grandmother's name was Cheney. On mother's side my grandparents were Isaac and Lucy Dunn."

Mr. Ligon was married on December 27, 1899, to Miss Daisy Edna Jones, a daughter of Leonard and Phoebe Jones.



JOHN WILLIAM LIGON

They have five children: Leonard W., May Edna, Johnsie E. C., Hazel E. and John William Ligon, Jr.

As a boy, young Ligon attended the rural schools of Wake county and did his college work at Shaw University, graduating with the A. B. degree in 1897. Speaking of this period he says: "From the age of thirteen to eighteen I was in school only three weeks. Did not attend school over six months in any one year, being forced to earn money to pay for my schooling. I studied while out of school." Mr. Ligon has always been industrious, and a hard worker from his youth up. For the last nine years, he has run a grocery store in connection with his other duties.

He came into the work of the church when he was about seventeen years of age, having joined the Grove Baptist Church at that time. About five years later, he was called to the ministry and licensed by his church. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1902. He pastored the Blount Street Church, Raleigh, for five years, Mt. Pleasant two years and Springfield, at Auburn, since 1911. He is well known also as an educator and was principal of the Garfield graded school at Raleigh from 1900 to 1919, previously to this having taught in the graded schools of Wake Co., making a period of 26 years altogether spent in the school room.

In his work as pastor he has been successful. He freed the Blount Street Church from a long standing debt and added many new members to the congregation. Such was his popularity that in 1912 he was unanimously chosen Moderator of the Wake Baptist Association, which has a membership of 7,000 and contains within its organization many of the most cultured and ablest ministers of the State. It is to be noted that since his election as Moderator the receipts of the Association have increased more than 300%. He is also Secretary-Treasurer of the Union Publishing Company, which publishes the Union Reformer, official organ of the Union Baptist Convention of North Carolina of North Carolina, being manager and editor of this Journal with a large and increasing circulation.

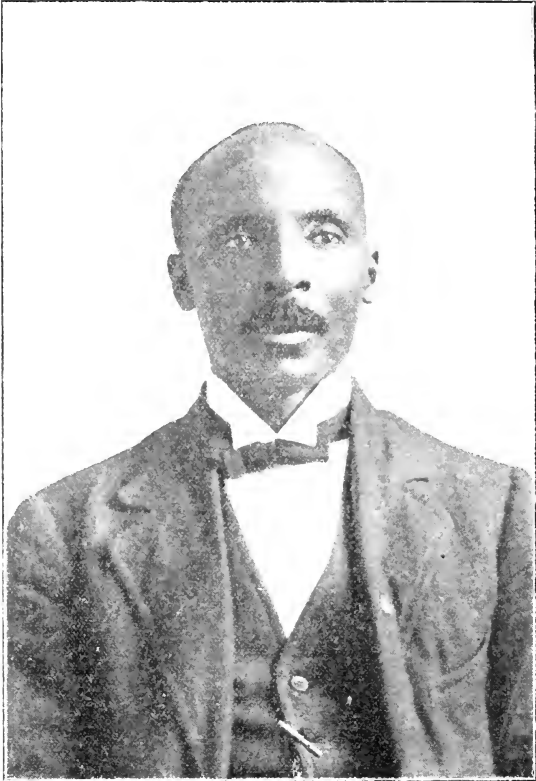
Although a busy man, he still finds time for reading and his favorites, next after the Bible, are Emerson and History.

Mr. Ligon has lived to see many of the boys and girls who first attended his school grow up to manhood and womanhood and fill places of usefulness in the community and church. Lives like his are a real asset to the race. They show how any boy, with courage and industry, can succeed if he is willing to pay the price.

Jeremiah Mantius Lloyd

There are no finer stories than those which recount the struggles of aspiring boys and young men who, finding themselves in places of poverty and obscurity, bravely determine to make men of themselves. The example of one such youth in a community is priceless. With the courage and spirit of the old pioneers, he blazes the way and others follow. One of these men whose biography shows what a man of energy and capacity can do, is Dr. Jeremiah Mantius Lloyd, of Washington. He was born right in the midst of the War between the States, on Feb. 8, 1863. His parents were Bachus and Susan Wright. His paternal grandfather was Thomas Lloyd. His maternal grandparents were Hamlet and Mary Burden. In the confusion as to names which prevailed during slavery and just after Emancipation it happens that Dr. Lloyd bears the name of his grandfather. His parents lived in Bladen Co., and it was there that Dr. Lloyd grew to manhood. He laid the foundation of his education in the public schools. He later went to Elizabethtown and Fayetteville for his high school and preparatory work. When ready for his Medical course he matriculated at Leonard Medical College, where he won his M. D. degree in 1896.

Let no one infer from this simple narrative that Dr. Lloyd secured either his literary or medical training without difficulty. Beginning on the Bladen Co. farm, it was



JEREMIAH MANTIUS LLOYD

necessary for him to make his own way from the beginning. After reaching a point in his education where he was able to secure a teacher's license, the way was easier, though still difficult. His parents were ambitious for their children and this atmosphere of encouragement in the home was helpful. There were two other brothers. The three put their heads together and concluded that there was room at the top. They pooled their financial interests and worked steadily together with a view to equipping themselves for successful farm work, sometimes teaching and again merchandising. Whenever they tackled a problem they saw it through to completion, no matter whether it was an example in arithmetic or a four year medical course. Of course they won. Dr. Lloyd taught school for twelve years. At the same time he was bringing up a large family.

After his graduation at Leonard he returned to Bladen Co., where he practiced for a short while. Seeing in Washington a better field, he located there in April, 1898, where he has since resided and where he has built up an extensive and lucrative practice. He early saw the advantage of a drug store for colored people in that thriving little city and made that an important feature of his work. He is not only a successful practitioner but is also a progressive business man. He owns valuable real estate and other property in Washington to the value of not less than forty thousand dollars. He is a Republican in politics and belongs to the A. M. E. Zion Church. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Odd Fellows, the Pythians and the Gideon. Observing conditions intimately as he has, he is of the opinion that the great need of the race today is encouragement and better educational facilities.

On May 27, 1887, Dr. Lloyd was happily married to Rosa McMillan, of Bladen Co. Of the twelve children born to them the following are living: Mantius D., Burly J., David F., Willie J., Rosa, Maggie Lee and Blanchie B. Lloyd.

John Lee White

The pastor of Pine Street Presbyterian Church, Durham, N. C., Rev. John Lee White, A. B., A. M., D. D., was born April 20, 1879, at Monroe, Union Co., N. C. His father was a Presbyterian minister, Rev. Cyrus Sylvester White, who in addition to his ministerial work was a teacher and a farmer. His mother was before her marriage Emma Harriet Hood, of Lancaster Co., S. C. His grandparents on his father's side were Benjamin David Hood and Harriet Adline Hood. They were hard working and prosperous people, who owned a farm of 146 acres in Lancaster Co., S. C.

He obtained his education first from public schools at Monroe, and later at Biddle University, Charlotte, N. C., going through the preparatory department and graduating with the degree of A. B. in 1906. In 1915, after taking postgraduate studies, he received the degree of A. M. Later the honorary degree of D. D. was conferred upon him.

Converted at eighteen, it was eleven years later that he began his ministerial career in 1908 at Belmont, N. C., where he combined the work of teaching with the pastoral care of the church. He was pastor there from 1908 to 1911. It was during this period, on Oct. 26, 1910, that he was married to Miss Ama Banner, of Mt. Airy, N. C. She was a graduate of Scotia Seminary, Concord, N. C., and was before her marriage an accomplished teacher. They have two children, one boy, Wilmer Shaphan White, and one girl, Melva Elvetta White.

From Belmont he went to Mint Hill church, near Charlotte, where he remained one year. After this he held in succession the following pastorates: Shadyside Presbyterian church, Lexington, N. C., 1911 to 1914; Pine Street Presbyterian church, Durham, N. C., to the present time.

In 1916 Dr. White was elected a commissioner to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, held at Atlantic City, N. J., May 16-25. At the



JOHN LEE WHITE

meeting of his presbytery at Statesville, N. C., he was elected chairman of the Sabbath School department of Yadkin presbytery. This position he still holds.

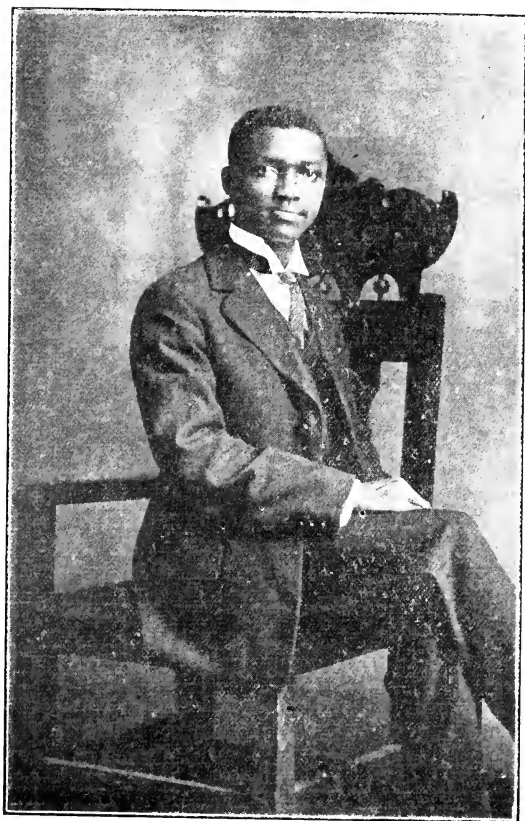
In 1918 he was appointed by the Catawba Synodical Sunday School Convention, in session at Newbern, N. C., as fraternal delegate to bear the greetings of the Convention to the Atlantic Synodical Sunday School Convention, which met at Old Big Zion Church, Charleston, S. C., in August, 1919. From 1918 to 1919 he was Moderator of Yadkin Presbytery. He was a delegate to the N. A. A. C. P. Conference, held at Atlanta, Ga., May 30 to June 2, 1920. He is now serving as Worshipful Master of his Masonic lodge.

Dr. White preached his first sermon at Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1906, and from that time forward his brain, brawn and all the earnestness of his ardent nature have been given to the preaching of the Gospel. He has given some incidental attention to other pursuits by way of supplementing his income, but the chief energies of his life have been given to the work of preaching and teaching.

He believes strongly in the principle of co-operation, and is convinced that in mutual helpfulness and mutual fair dealing lies the hope of his race. His success has been won through a trained and cultured mind, a strong personality and knowledge of men, combined with ability to reach and influence them. Through extensive travel in different States North and South, and through study of the Bible with all the help which learning has brought to bear upon the better elucidation of his message, he has prepared himself for the great work to which, with increasing intensity of application he is devoting the energies of his life.

Oscar James Allen

Perhaps the many friends of acquaintances of Rev. Oscar James Allen, of Statesville, will best remember him as the singing preacher, for he is both a singer and a preacher of ability. He is a native of Gastonia, where he was born



OSCAR JAMES ALLEN

of humble parentage on March 4, 1889. So it will be seen that, though already firmly established in the work, he is just now (1919) turning into his thirties. His father, Victor Allen, was a stone mason by trade. He passed away while the boy was still young, thus making it necessary for him to provide the means for his own education. His mother's maiden name was Ellen White. She was a daughter of Albert and Venie White, both of whom lived to be old.

The subject of this sketch was married on June 9, 1909, to Ella Mae Christian, a daughter of Hattie Christian, of Charlotte. She was educated at Slater. They have three children, Hattie E., Mary B., and Lionel J. Allen.

As a boy young Allen attended the local public school, but did his preparatory and college work at Biddle University, graduating with the A. B. degree in 1910. He was a hard worker. His health failed under the strain in the spring of 1907. He returned in the fall, however. He has succeeded because he has depended upon himself to find a way, or to make one. He was converted when about nine years of age and when sixteen was called to preach. He was licensed by the St. Paul Baptist Church, and in 1913, was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the same church. His work as a preacher began long before he was through school. In 1908 he was called to the Washington Baptist Church, at Waco, which he served for six years and remodeled the church.

He preached at Shiloh, Shelby, three years, and at the same time pastored Green Bethel at Boiling Springs. He built the parsonage and remodeled church at Shelby, also remodeled church at Boiling Springs. Early in 1914 he accepted the call of the First Baptist church at Statesville, to which he went in March of that year. His work here has been marked by splendid progress in every way. He went at his task with intelligence and enthusiasm. The old church with a seating capacity of no more than three hundred, has been replaced by a modern new house of worship, whose auditorium will seat a thousand. Comfortable pews and a pipe organ have been installed. A nine room bungalow has been erected hard by the church, the whole plant

representing an investment of something like twenty thousand dollars, all of which has been paid. The membership has grown under his administration from 106 to more than 700.

Among the secret orders, Mr. Allen is identified with the Masons, the Odd Fellows, the Pythians, I. O. of St. Luke, Eastern Star and Household of Ruth.

Mr. Allen is in demand as an evangelist. He believes the permanent progress of the race depends upon the proper education of the children and the accumulation of property in which respect he has set his people a good example.

He is First Vice-President of the Baptist State Convention; Secretary of the Baptist Ministerial Conference of North Carolina. He was active in war work. He has good property in Statesville and Shelby.

Raphael O'Hara

Raphael O'Hara, of New Bern, a leading lawyer of that section of the State, was born in Washington, D. C., on November 13, 1872, during the period that his father, Hon. James E. O'Hara was sent from his District as a Representative to the U. S. Congress. His father's people came from the West Indies to the States. His mother, before marriage, was Elizabeth E. Harris, of Oberlin, Ohio. She was a daughter of Beverly and Rebecca E. Harris. Beverly Harris was a native of Virginia, but went from that State to Buffalo, where he married. Later he moved further West, to Monroe, Michigan, and finally settled at Oberlin, where his children were educated and where the mother of our subject was married in 1869.

Young O'Hara attended the graded and high schools of Washington, graduating from the latter in the summer of 1890. His father was comfortably fixed financially, and was able to see the boy through school without embarrassment. He was inspired by the example of his father to



RAPHAEL O'HARA

study law and to succeed to his father's reputation as a lawyer, first reading law under him and later taking the law course at Shaw University, graduating in March, 1895. He has from that institution the degree of L.L. D., and also the degree of A. B.

He was admitted to the bar and licensed to practice before the Superior Court of N. C. in February, 1895. On the completion of his course he joined his father at New Bern, and they practiced together under the firm name of J. E. and R. O'Hara until the death of his father in 1905, since which time he has practiced alone. He has numerous clients, not only in his own county, but in Pamlico and Jones counties as well. He also practices before the U. S. District Court and the Supreme Court of North Carolina at Raleigh. He is attorney for the Land & Improvement Company and the Standard Building & Loan Association, both of New Bern and at one time was associate member of the Legal Advisory Board of Craven Co. During the war he was chairman of the executive committee in the War Savings Stamp campaign and was also chairman of the War Camp Community Service among the colored people of Craven Co. His standing as a man and as a lawyer is such in the community that he has attracted to himself a profitable clientele which is by no means all colored. From time to time he has had a number of white clients.

Mr. O'Hara is a member of the Roman Catholic Church and is in politics a Republican. He has held various official positions in the Republican organization in North Carolina, but has not sought office, preferring to give himself entirely to his professional work. He has not identified himself with the secret orders. He believes that the permanent progress of the race in the South depends upon honest, steady, efficient work. This he recognizes calls for training which will make the Negro indispensable.

William Warwick Lawrence

For more than sixty years, William Warwick Lawrence has been a familiar figure on the streets of the historic old town of New Bern. As a barefoot slave boy during the war he went and came as did the boys of his time. When the war closed and Emancipation became effective he was of school age and started to school to white teachers who had come down from the North. He remembers with particular gratitude two of his teachers, Miss Merritt, since wife of the late Gov. Reed, of Florida, and Miss Norris.

Mr. Lawrence was born on Dec. 14, 1858. His parents were Webb Lawrence and Sylvia Jones. His paternal grandfather, Munger, was a native African.

After the war young Lawrence made good progress in his studies and had for schoolmates men who later became prominent. Among these men was Dr. Price, the distinguished founder of Livingstone College, and a great orator of his race.

When he was through school he learned the coopering trade, at which he worked for eight years. Later he opened up a music store in New Bern. He was himself a teacher of music and has for a long time been organist at St. Peters A. M. E. Zion Church. He became skillful in repairing musical instruments and ran the store for nearly twenty years. At times he did collecting and later bought out the Wheeler and Wilson Sewing Machine Agency. After that he added insurance. He maintains a place of business on George Street near his residence. While he has been a busy business man and varied interests have claimed his attention, at different times he has also been prominent in political circles. He is, of course, a Republican. In 1888 he was appointed Deputy Collector of Customs for the Port of New Bern. For a part of the time he administered the affairs of the office as Special Deputy as the Collector was physically unable to discharge the duties of



WILLIAM WARWICK LAWRENCE

the office. Later he was a candidate for Collector, and was endorsed by Senator Pritchard, but race conditions in Eastern Carolina were such at that time as to preclude the appointment. He was appointed Notary Public by Governor Scales and with only about two exceptions has been reappointed by each Governor since. Governor Bickett was the last to appoint him, and his term will expire in 1922.

On Mar. 29, 1878, Mr. Lawrence was married to Julia A. Wethington, who was educated at St. Augustine, and who before her marriage was a teacher. Of the four children born to them two are living. They are Cicero and Willie Lawrence. Their mother passed away in 1883.

On Oct. 10, 1887, Mr. Lawrence married Lillian A. Hauens, who was a teacher. Mr. Lawrence has from time to time been identified with various Negro enterprises and organizations in and around New Bern.

He is a member of St. Peters (formerly St. Andrews Chapel) A. M. E. Zion Church, which he has seen grow from small beginnings to one of the great congregations of the denomination, it being the Mother Church of the South. For twenty-five years he was Superintendent of the Sunday School and Chairman of the Trustees, a Steward and Class Leader. He was at one time President of the N. C. State Sunday School Association, and is now District Superintendent of Sunday Schools. He has attended five General Conferences of his church and knows the denominational leaders. But it is perhaps as a secret order man that he is most widely known. He has been an Odd Fellow since he was eighteen and has held all the subordinate offices and several important positions in the Grand Lodge. Under his administration a large tract of land was purchased which was recently sold for \$46,000.00. Two hundred acres were retained for a home. He was National Grand auditor for six years and served on the sub-committee which had the erection of the hundred thousand dollar building in Philadelphia, he being at that time a Grand Director.

He is also a prominent and useful member of the Masonic Fraternity. He has served this order in various.

capacities including the positions of Grand Organist and District Deputy G. M. He has risen to the 33d degree Scottish Rite. He is now Auditor General; for three terms he has served in this office, and is an active member of Supreme Council.

He has also taken every degree in the Pythians and was at one time Supreme Grand Exchequer till the branch he was identified with withdrew from the State on account of restrictions on their insurance.

Such in outline is the story of one who though born in slavery has led a busy life and made a success among those who know him best. In fact, in the moral, spiritual, material and intellectual development of his race the subject of our sketch is identified and so interwoven, both in words and in his life, that he ranks high among both classes of people; a place that is worthy of emulation, a place no enemy can batter down.

Alfred James Griffin

Some one has said: "Man must work. That is certain as the sun. But he may work grudgingly, or he may work gratefully; he may work as a man, or he may work as a machine. He cannot always choose his work but he can do it in a genial temper and with an uplooking heart. There is no work so sordid that he may not exalt it. There is no work so impassive that he may not breathe soul into it. There is no work so dull that he may not enliven it."

That paragraph epitomizes the experience of Prof. Alfred James Griffin, Principal of the High Point Normal & Industrial Institute—we had almost said the creator and establisher of that institution.

Professor Griffin is at once a man of vision and a man of action. Whether trying to support his mother, trudging eight miles to school or presiding over a great work, Prof. Griffin puts soul into all that he does and always looks for-



ALFRED JAMES GRIFFIN

ward to something better. The stories of such men should be a light to every struggling boy. The record of their struggles, fidelity and brilliant success is one of the most valuable assets of their people. There have been a few men who have fought so steadily and so long to achieve their ideals as to make their histories more like romance than fact. These men have simply refused to be discouraged. Such a man was Booker T. Washington. Such another is A. J. Griffin.

He was born in Madison Co., N. C., November 15, 1868, and came to school age during those hard years known in the South as the "reconstruction period." His parents were James Everett and Sylvia Griffin. His mother was left a widow. He was her oldest son and however small his income, he never failed to share it with her. He started to school in the public schools of Edgecombe Co. When he came to understand what an education meant, he also realized the difficulties in the way of securing one. He had no money, no clothes and but little food. He went to Bethel, eight miles away, walking the whole distance on Monday, carrying with him his little supply of rations for the week. On Friday afternoon he would walk back and work on the farm all Saturday. When seventeen years of age, he secured a second grade teacher's license and taught school one month for \$15. After that he went to the Parochial School at Tarboro for three years, putting in such time as he could spare on the farm and during the summer months taught school at \$25 a month. He was now going to school twelve miles from home and would carry a week's supply of bread, peas and potatoes to the school each Sunday afternoon and then walk back on Friday. For five years he had no new clothes and when it was necessary for him to appear on the programs along with the other students, he swallowed his pride regardless of their taunts, took his place and made a record of which he may well be proud. After this experience, he went to Raleigh and entered the St. Augustine School where he remained for five years. During that time he had only one new suit, but he graduated at the head of his class, and at the graduating exercises wore a second

hand suit for which he paid \$1.50 and had given a tailor another \$1.50 to cut it down to his size.

Such had been his record as a student at St. Augustine that upon his graduation he was immediately employed as a teacher in the institution at a salary of \$25 per month, which was gradually raised until he was receiving \$350 a year.

In the meantime, on Dec. 26, 1894, he was married to Miss Ophelia A. Thompson, of Asheville. She was also graduated from the St. Augustine school and is herself an accomplished teacher. They have nine children, who are: Burtis H., Agnes O., Charles H. A., James, Marion W., Carroll S., Carolina A., Ethel G. and Josephine T. Griffin. This family is a remarkable one. The oldest daughter is a graduate of Columbia University, and is now studying medicine. The others are making fine records at school.

In 1897, Prof. Griffin resigned his work at St. Augustine and took charge of the High Point Normal & Industrial Institute under the auspices of the Yearly Meeting of the New York Society of Friends. It was the beginning of a new era for that institution. The faculty, the enrollment and the equipment have all shown vigorous, healthy growth since his identity with the school. On assuming charge, there was a faculty of six. It now requires a teaching force of fourteen to take care of the school. On beginning he found five acres of land, one frame building, a small cottage, one horse and a few tools. At the first meeting of his board he was asked what he wanted and he replied that he wanted a new building for the girls, and a farm. He was confronted by the fact that there was no money available. He told the members of the board that if they could raise a little money, he would teach the boys brick-making and carpentry and build the house he wanted. They instructed him to go ahead and he secured a teacher from Tuskegee and set the boys at work brick-making. A teacher from Hampton was called to teach carpentry and at once the place began to take on new life. As a result Congdon Hall, a modern, two story brick structure with basement was erected and other buildings have followed from time to time. A ninety acre

farm nearby was bought and this is used in teaching agriculture and in raising supplies for the school. There is a domestic science department and the school, which a few years ago was scarcely known, has come to be one of the recognized institutions for colored people in that part of North Carolina. Graduates are admitted to the best colleges without examination. Many teachers are equipped and the property is worth at least \$75,000, bought and paid for.

Prof. Griffin has surrounded himself with a corps of capable teachers and has infused into the faculty and the student body his own fine spirit. The record of how he has reared and educated a large family, kept in touch with the leading movements of the race and accumulated considerable property on the salary which he earned during the early years of his work would make a great story of itself. He is a man of rare business judgment, possessing a knowledge of values and executive ability. He is not only a hard worker himself but has that unusual quality which enables him to correlate all his forces to secure desired results. During the war he took a leading part in various drives, such as the Red Cross, Y. M. C. A. and W. S. S. campaigns. His work in connection with the school has frequently taken him North, where he has been heartily encouraged.

He is a member of the Episcopal Church and is identified with the Masons and Odd Fellows. His favorite reading is History.

Robert Clebert Savoid

In recent years, the insurance field has attracted a number of the most intelligent and energetic men of the race. Among the men of western North Carolina who have made a success in this field must be mentioned Robert Cleveland Savoid, now located at Hickory. He was born January 3, 1872, in what was then Wake, now Durham Co. His father, Wm. Ruffin Savoid, was a farmer, and his



ROBERT CLEBERT SAVOID

mother, before her marriage, was Miss Henrietta Mills, a daughter of Harriet Mills.

Growing up on the farm, young Savoid attended the Durham Co. public schools and later, coming into the city of Durham, worked in the tobacco factories. When he had grown to young manhood, he went South and was for a number of years in the turpentine woods of Georgia and Florida, spending about six years in Georgia and eight in Florida. Returning by way of South Carolina, he came back to Durham and again started into the factory for a short while. About that time he was induced to take up insurance work and spent a few weeks in the office in Durham in order that he might familiarize himself with the details of the work. He was then appointed agent of the North Carolina Mutual at Savannah, Georgia, where he remained for two years and went from there to Augusta for three years. Failing health made it necessary for him to seek a different climate, and such was his record that his Company was glad to promote him, and so made him superintendent of the Hickory District, where he has resided for the last four years.

Mr. Savoid is an active member of the Baptist Church and teacher in the Sunday School. He was at one time Superintendent of the School. He holds membership in the Masons and in politics is a Republican.

He has had opportunity to study conditions among his people in various parts of the South, both in the cities and in the country, and believes that the greatest single need of the race today is education.

On August 21, 1914, Mr. Savoid was married to Tressie Christian, of Wrightsville, Georgia. She was educated at Tuskegee and was an accomplished teacher. They have four children: Othalia, Wm. Ruffin, Alzenia and Robert C. Savoid.

James Benson Dudley

One visiting the Agricultural and Technological College, more popularly known as the A. & T. College, at Greensboro, scarcely need be told that there is a constructive genius at the head of the institution. One sees it in the grounds and the buildings and the general aspect of the place. A careful examination of the curriculum, as laid down in the catalog, only serves to confirm the impression.

Dr. James Benson Dudley, President of the A. & T. College, is a man of unusual capacity, who for years has exerted a powerful influence on the educational life of the race in North Carolina.

He is a native of Wilmington, where he was born November 2, 1859. His parents were John B. and Annie (Hazel) Dudley. While technically born in slavery, his environment was such that he scarcely felt the pressure of that baneful institution.

After Emancipation came the establishment in the South of missionary schools under the auspices of the Freedmen's Bureau. Coming of school age just about this time, young Dudley attended the school at Wilmington, which was then taught by Miss Ella E. Roper. Here he laid the foundations of an education which was later to bring him into prominence as an educator himself. These teachers from the North, devoted men and women of learning, while never popular with the white people of the South, did a magnificent work, which has borne fruit throughout the years. They believed in thoroughness and started many a colored youth on the road to success.

When he finished the local school, young Dudley attended the Institute for Colored Youth at Philadelphia for one year and later spent a year at Shaw University. He made a brilliant record as a student and when, at an early age, he took his first examination in Sampson Co. he won a first grade teacher's certificate. Thus armed, he began teaching when only seventeen or eighteen years old and



JAMES BENSON DUDLEY

opened up a school with eighty pupils, at that time having read no book on method nor a teacher's journal. He tells in an interesting way of his effort to teach the class the alphabet, and how he stumbled on a pedagogical principle which has since come into general use.

Such was the record that he made as a country school teacher that, without applying for the place, he was elected to the Peabody Graded School of Wilmington where he remained for eighteen years. The school he presided over grew under his administration and it was not long before he came to be recognized as one of the most efficient educators of the State. He was one of the organizers of the State Teachers' Association and was for a number of years its President. His independence and intelligence gave him great political influence in and around Wilmington so that almost any political office within the gift of his party could have been his, but he did not seek office for himself. The position of Collector at Wilmington was open to him at the time the Presidency of the A. & T. College was offered to him. This was in 1896. He decided to accept the work at Greensboro, where the first session showed an enrollment of fifty-two. There was one school building and a dormitory. The enrollment has steadily grown until it has now reached about 700, requiring the services of a faculty of twenty-two to say nothing of the extensive summer work which is put on each year, in which fifteen or twenty more teachers are employed. The curriculum is a far-reaching one, covering not only the normal and classical courses but agriculture, domestic science and mechanical arts as well. The graduates of the A. & T. College are much in request; in fact, the demand always exceeding the supply. This is true for teachers, mechanics, farmers and in fact the graduates from every department of the school. Dr. Dudley has long been identified with the National Teachers' Association and was responsible for harmonizing and bringing together the two branches of that organization. When America declared war on Germany, many of the young men at the College were called to the colors and the institution was turned into a training camp. It has the distinction of hav-

ing trained more Negro soldiers than any other Negro land grant college in the country. Dr. Dudley was himself active in every feature of the war work in which he was called to take part.

In all inter-racial matters, he counsels patience and non-resistance. He is frequently called upon to lecture and to speak for his people in inter-racial gatherings, and believes that his people should act without malice or vindictiveness. At the same time he is frank and fearless when asked to state the Negro side of a question, and always seeks to get down to fact and to fundamental justice. He is Chairman of the Negro Section of the Inter-Racial Committee and was the only Negro on the Committee of City Extension for Greensboro.

Dr. Dudley is a member of the A. M. E. Church, of which he is a steward. Among the secret orders, he is identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians, being for twenty or more years Foreign Correspondent of the Grand Lodge of Masons.

On February 23, 1881, Dr. Dudley was married to Susie Wright Sampson, of Wilmington, N. C. She was educated at Wilberforce and Cleveland. Of the two children born to them, Annie V. (now Mrs. Jones) survives.

Dr. Dudley is a man of pleasing address and fine physique, which has stood well the strain of the years. He is a distinguished representative of his race and a real asset to his city and State.

Joseph Harrison Robinson

In recent years the medical and dental professions have attracted increasingly large numbers of young colored men. It is gratifying to record that, as a rule, they are meeting with splendid success. In other professional lines as, for instance, the ministry and teaching, there is no competition between white men and colored. With the colored phy-



JOSEPH HARRISON ROBINSON

sician it is different. He must measure up to the same standards and pass identically the same examination as the white man before he can be licensed to practice. Then he must build his practice in the face of established white physicians. That he has been able to do so successfully and at the same time maintain the most cordial professional relationships with the white doctors, indicates the class of men who, in recent years, have gone into medicine.

One of these is Dr. Joseph Harrison Robinson of Hamlet, who is a son of Rev. E. B. Robinson and his wife Leccy (Wall) Robinson. She was a daughter of Richard and Caroline Wall.

Our subject was born at Pee Dee on April 28, 1890. He was married on Dec. 19, 1918 to Laura Sanders, who was educated at Livingstone College.

Young Robinson laid the foundation of his education in the public schools. He early aspired to a college education, and after completing the public schools matriculated at Livingstone for his college work. Later, having decided upon medicine as his life work he entered Meharry Medical College and won his M. D. degree in 1917. On completion of his medical course, he began the practice in Georgia, where he remained for about a year. In the fall of 1918 he returned to his native State, and locating at Hamlet, near his old home, has already established himself in a good general practice. While in College he spent his summer vacations at the North in hotel, dining car and Pullman service. This served two purposes. It enabled him to earn the money necessary for his course and gave him an unusual opportunity to see every part of our great country. As he looks back over his life Dr. Robinson would give chief credit to the example and teaching of his parents for his success in life. He takes no active part in politics. He is a member of the A. M. E. Zion Church and sings in the choir. He belongs to the Masons and Pythians. His property interests are at Hamlet.

Well equipped mentally and physically, with a good practice and a happy home before he is thirty, Dr. Robin-

son can face the future with confidence and with the hope of being able to render large service to his race. He belongs to the N. C. Medical & Dental Association.

James Alexander Bonner

Few, if any, of the older States have contributed more men, in proportion to population, to the upbuilding of other States than has the Old Dominion. This has been true of both races. Among the sterling Virginia men who have done good work in the religious and educational field in the Old North State, must be mentioned Rev. Dr. James Alexander Bonner, of Wilmington.

He was born in the historic old town of Petersburg, at the beginning of the most tragic period of its history, March 7, 1864. His father, Benjamin B. Bonner was a brick mason by trade, who, after Emancipation entered the ministry. He was a son of Wyatt Bonner and Salina Hill. Wyatt Bonner was a railroad fireman and his wife was a Godly woman. Dr. Bonner's mother, before her marriage was Mary Elizabeth Lively. Her father was free born and was a local preacher.

Young Bonner grew up in Petersburg and attended the public schools there, and in Goldsboro, N. C. He passed from the public schools of Goldsboro to Lincoln University, Chester Co., Pa., where he remained for eight years, five in the Literary and three in the Theological Department. He finished the College Course in 1885 with the A. B. degree, and in 1888 the Theological Course. Lincoln has since conferred on him the A. M. degree, while he has the D. D. degree from both Lincoln and Biddle Universities.

From the beginning of his work at Lincoln he was under the necessity of making his own way. Accordingly his summer vacations were spent at the resort hotels or in the Pennsylvania hay fields. He has never been afraid of exertion, mental or physical. He did some teaching while at Lincoln and after reaching his Sophomore year was supplied by an unknown benefactor whose name he never ascertained.



JAMES ALEXANDER BONNER

From early life he was prompted by a desire to be somebody and to do something worth while. If the thousands who have passed under his tuition as a teacher or who have sat under his ministry as a preacher of the Gospel could speak they would doubtless testify that he has attained his early ideal.

Dr. Bonner's mind turned early to religious matters and he came into the church when about sixteen. His first regular pastorate was at Troy, S. C., where he preached from 1888-90 and taught a parochial school. He went from there to Lexington, N. C., where he remained for five years. At Lexington he built a new house of worship and taught till he removed to Wilmington in 1895, where he has since resided. Since coming to Wilmington the church edifice has been repaired and a commodious parsonage built on Chestnut Street. For nearly a quarter of a century he has been Teacher and Principal of the Peabody Graded School and has had the pleasure of seeing many of his school boys and girls grow up to useful manhood and womanhood, which after all is the teacher's greatest reward.

Dr. Bonner has been honored by being twice elected Moderator of Synod, and more often Moderator of Presbytery. He has made for himself a place among the leaders. He has attended four General Assemblies of his church and has been elected Commissioner to the 1920 General Assembly. He is a member of the Masons, Grand Historian Pythians, Grand Prelate Good Samaritans and the Eastern Star. He is a ready speaker, widely known as pulpit and platform orator, whose services are in constant demand.

Genial in manner, he is generally beloved; end energetic in action, he is regarded as a man of service.

On Dec. 20, 1888, he was married to Kittie Stella Richie, of Abbeville, S. C., a daughter of William J. and Clara F. Richie. They have one son, Benjamin Berry Bonner.

Dr. Bonner believes that the best interests of the race are to be promoted "by education, industry, thrift and practical religion." One would hardly call that a short cut to success, and yet its worth has been demonstrated in Dr. Bonner's own experience.

James Youman Eaton

There are few, if any, men in upper North Carolina who have touched the lives of more colored young people than has Prof. James Youman Eaton, Principal of the graded school at Henderson. Prof. Eaton is a versatile man who, notwithstanding he might have succeeded along almost any line of work he had chosen, preferred to give himself to educational effort largely, though he is well equipped as a lawyer also. For more than thirty years he has been teaching in one capacity or another; and has had the pleasure of seeing many of the boys and girls pass from his schools into higher institutions of learning, and later take their places in the professional and business life of the State.

He is a native of Louisburg, where he was born just after the close of the war, in 1866. His father, Thomas Eaton, was a carpenter and a farmer. In fact, he was the most successful colored farmer of his day in Vance Co., and owned 700 acres of land. Prof. Eaton's maternal grandfather was a native African, brought to this country in a slave ship. He was a man of great physical strength, who was held in high esteem by his owner, who gave him the name of James Eaton. Prof. Eaton's mother, before her marriage, was Annie Eaton, and though of the same name as he husband was in no way related by blood.

On June 30, 1900, Prof. Eaton was married to Miss Mary Agnes Cooper, a daughter of Edward and Carolina Cooper, of Vance Co. Mrs. Eaton was educated at Hampton Institute, Hampton, Va., where she graduated in 1898. Their children are: Coresce C., T. Renfroe, James Y., Jr., Annie W. and Mary V. Eaton.

When of school age, young Eaton attended the local public schools and when ready for college passed to Shaw University, finishing the course in 1894. This included his law course, in connection with which he received the L.L. B. degree. He was admitted to the bar in September of the



JAMES YOUMAN EATON

same year and has been practicing the courts of the State for more than twenty-five years. In that time he has appeared in a number of important cases. In 1896 he was elected County Attorney of Vance County by the Board of County Commissioners, notwithstanding the fact that every member of the Board, with one exception, was a white man.

Prof. Eaton has always handled his own, and public affairs of the republican party and stands high in the confidence of his organization. He has frequently been a delegate to the State and national conventions and has served his party on all sorts of committees for more than a quarter of a century. In 1898 he was elected a member of the State Legislature from his county, where he took an active part in all legislation pertaining to the welfare of his people. His speech on the Disfranchising Amendment to the Constitution of North Carolina was declared by Hon. Josephus Daniels (now Secretary of the Navy) to have been the ablest coming from the Republican side of the house during the debate.

Prof. Eaton has always handled his own, and public affairs entrusted to his care, in such a manner as to win for himself the esteem and confidence not only of his own people, but of the white race as well. It is, however, as a teacher that perhaps he is best known.

As a young man he began teaching at Townsville and later was principal of the public school at Buffalo Lithia Springs, Va., for two years. In 1899 he was made Principal of the Henderson School and has seen the system grow from an enrolment of less than a hundred to more than 700 and from a teaching force consisting of himself and one assistant to a faculty of eleven. In other words, he has practically created the public school system of Henderson and has done this while keeping up with his law practice and at the same time taking care of his political interests.

Prof. Eaton is a member of the Baptist Church and belongs to the Masons. At the present time he holds the chairmanship of the Committee on Appeals in the Grand Lodge of North Carolina. He has served the same body as Grand Orator.

For years Prof. Eaton has given close study to History.

especially the history of the development of law and political Science. He believes the best interests of the race are to be promoted by teaching the people to cultivate a relation of confidence in their own leaders and professional men. At the same time, he recognizes the importance of making these same leaders and professional men worthy of the confidence of all the people.

Prof. Eaton owns considerable property in and around Henderson, and occupies perhaps the most attractive home in his county.

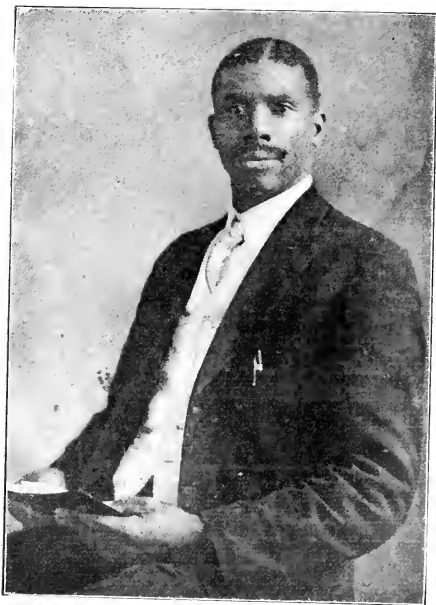
Samuel Levenus Parham

The Master taught that true greatness comes through service. One of the greatest incentives in the life of Rev. Samuel Levenus Parham, of Henderson, has been a desire to be of service. This idea was uppermost in his thinking during the years he was struggling for an education. He was born at Henderson, Oct. 1, 1879. His father, James Parham, was a farmer and mechanic. His mother's name was Mary (Woods) Parham.

Mr. Parham was married on May 17, 1899, to Carrie Hawkins, of Henderson, a daughter of Easter Hawkins. They have four children: Bettie E., Samuel L., Jr., Annie L. and James R. Parham. He is giving these the best educational advantages.

Young Parham attended the local public schools as a boy, and the Henderson Normal Institute, at Henderson. He did his Theological work at Shaw University, from which he had the B. Th. degree on the completion of his Theological course. He also holds a Theological diploma from Howard University for work done under direction at that institution.

Mr. Parham was left an orphan at an early age and had to make his own way in life. Fortunately he came into the church at an early age and his life was saved for service. He was licensed to preach in 1911, and in 1912 was or-



SAMUEL LEVENUS PARHAM

ained to the full work of the ministry by the Shiloh Baptist Church. He served his home church one year. He preached at the First Baptist Church of Roxboro six years. After a pastorate of three years at Franklinton, he resigned and after a two year pastorate at Stovall he resigned to accept other work. He has been preaching at Michael's Creek six years. He is also pastor at this time (1919) of the First Baptist Church at Louisburg. He is popular in his section of the State and is in demand as a preacher. As evidence of his popularity it may be mentioned that he is Moderator of the Middle Association. Some years ago he declined the position of Grand Secretary of the Knights of Gideon of N. C., to which he had been elected without his knowledge.

He owns an attractive home and other property at Henderson. He has studied conditions among his people and believes that the best interests of the race are to be promoted "by education along all lines of useful service, by higher education where it is possible, by prepared and consecrated ministers in our pulpits, by a continuation of conservation, by buying homes and farms, and by going into business. Wise and skilful Negro leaders should discuss with white people race relations. This will lead to a better understanding of each other and ultimately reduce race friction which now prevails."

Zander Adam Dockery

The State and the Nation owe a large debt of gratitude to the faithful, efficient men who almost without thought of pecuniary gain, have invested their lives in the religious instruction of the people and in the training of the young. One of these men who, by force of character and hard work, has made for himself a place in the religious and educational life of the State, is Rev. Zander Adam Dockery, of Statesville. He is pastor of the Broad Street Presbyterian Church of Statesville, and head of the Billingsly Memorial Academy.



ZANDER ADAM DOCKERY

Let no one imagine this position of usefulness and large service was reached without a struggle.

Rev. Dockery was born at Mangum, in Richmond Co., on May 10, 1870. His mother's name was Tirzah Dockery. His struggle up from poverty and obscurity to a place of leadership was marked by hard work, close economy and persevering effort. He grew up on the farm and began his education in the rural school. A speech by Bishop Moore first fired the boy's imagination and a young man who had been away to school for a short while added fuel to the flame.

Our subject determined to have an education and went to work first at a saw mill and afterwards at a brickyard. In the fall of 1890 he entered Biddle University and at the end of the second year was able to secure a teacher's license. He began teaching in 1893 and has been in the school room every year since. It was eleven years from the time he began his course till he completed it and during only four years was he able to pursue his work without a break. Notwithstanding this disadvantage, he never repeated a class nor failed on an examination.

Young Dockery was converted when about fourteen and soon after began to shape his life definitely for the ministry. He won his A. B. degree in 1899 and completed the Theological Course with the S. T. B. degree three years later. He was ordained in 1902 and called to the church at Biddleville, which he served eight years. He taught school during the winter months. The degree of A. M. was given in 1909 by Biddle University. He resigned the Biddleville work to accept two country churches which had good growth under his administration, and in the meanwhile he continued teaching. In 1914 he came to Statesville, where the quality of his work is recognized by both races.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Pythians and the Odd Fellows. His favorite reading is History. He is a prominent figure in denominational gatherings and was a delegate to the General Assemblies which sat at Des Moines in 1906 and Atlantic City in 1910. He is now (1919) Chairman of the New Era Movement in his local Presby-

tery. He attended the Conference of Foreign Missions of his church at N. Y. City on Oct. 12, and is delegate to General Assembly at Philadelphia in May, 1920.

He believes that the greatest single need of the race today is a better understanding with the white race. His property is in Charlotte, N. C.

In March, 1890, he was married to Emma J. Patterson, of Huntersville. She was educated at Scotia Seminary and taught before her marriage. Their children are: Ethel, Zander, Jr., George, Emma and Robert Dockery. Mrs. Dockery passed to her reward on Jan. 31, 1912. Subsequently he was married to Anna T. Adams, of Charlotte. She, too, is a teacher, and was educated at Oxford, N. C.

William Henry Moore

The lessons of persistence, of toilsome pursuit of a great aim in the face of obstacles and in defiance of hardships which are to be found in the lives of many of our most successful men, are present in the career of Rev. William Henry Moore, D. D., pastor of the Shiloh Baptist Church, of Wilmington, N. C.

Converted at fourteen years of age and ordained to the full work of the ministry before he was twenty, Dr. Moore has devoted more than thirty years to the active pastorate. He is a native of Pender Co., and was born at Currie on March 15, 1869. His father, Henry Moore, was a farmer. Henry Moore was the son of Louie and Tena Coston Moore. Dr. Moore's mother before her marriage was Emily Murphy. She was a daughter of Sam and Ellen Murphy.

Dr. Moore has been married twice. His first marriage was on March 8, 1893, to Miss Coa E. Corbett. She was a daughter of Calvin D. and Ellen Corbett. She passed away on August 19th, 1907.

On June 2, 1909, Dr. Moore married Clara A. Hill, a daughter of Rev. John M. and Mollie Hill. He has four



WILLIAM HENRY MOORE

children, Mamie E., Edna F., Annie L., and Jamie Elizabeth Moore.

Young Moore was reared on the farm and was accustomed to do all sorts of outdoor work. He went to the local public schools and to the Long Creek High School. He soon reached the point where he could himself teach and combined teaching with preaching for a number of years. He was converted while in his early teens and felt called to preach the Gospel when seventeen. He was licensed only a year later. He continued to study under the tutorship of Prof. J. F. Moore, of Black River Academy and later took special work at the University Law School of Chicago. He has the D. D. Degree from Guadalupe College, of Texas. The early days of his ministry were spent in country pastorates. As the character of his work became known there was a demand for his services in the larger centers. He accepted the call of the First Baptist Church of Burgaw, where he preached with marked success for more than five years. In 1904 he resigned that work to accept the pastorate of the Shiloh Baptist Church, of Wilmington, which under his leadership has come to be one of the best Baptist Congregations in the State. Every department of the work has prospered in his hands. Dr. Moore is a prominent figure in denominational gatherings. He is a recognized Bible scholar. After his Theological reading he is very fond of Civil Government and has found the biographies of great men especially helpful. He belongs to the Masons and is Chaplain of the N. C. Grand Lodge. He is also a member of the K. P.'s and the Good Samaritans, in which he is Grand Chief. He owns an attractive home at Wilmington. He believes that the best interests of the race are to be promoted by closer contact between the best element of the two races in order that the which man may know from first-hand information what the best element of the Negro Race stands for.

Frank Alston Evans

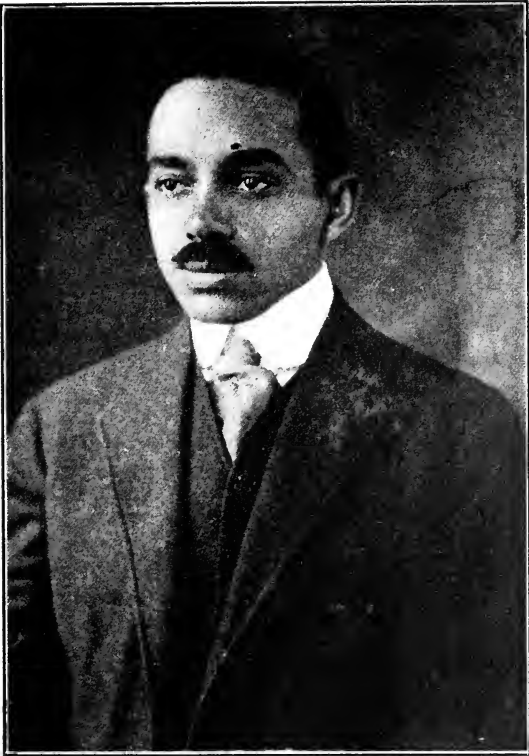
Though just now (1920) turning into his thirties, Dr. Frank Alston Evans, a successful dentist of Asheville, has firmly established himself in the practice of his profession and as a citizen has taken his place in the business and social life of the city. He is a native of the capital of the State, having been born at Raleigh, April 4, 1890. His father, Rev. Thomas S. Evans, a Baptist minister, was the son of Richmond and Frances (Smith) Evans. They lived in Halifax Co., at Scotland Neck.

Almost from childhood Dr. Evans has been an industrious worker. At the early age of eight he was a messenger boy at a hotel, and bellman at twelve. He attended the Raleigh public schools, where he made the best of his opportunities. He early showed aptness for mechanics and worked a while at the electrical and plumbing trade. At the age of seventeen he was able to take a place as chief engineer, which he held for three years.

When ready for college, he entered Shaw University and studied there for four years, 1906-1910. In 1910 he went North and worked in various cities. In this way he earned the money to begin his dental course at Meharry in 1911. By returning each vacation he was able to complete the course in 1915 without a break. Some of his vacation work was in the Pullman service, which took him to every part of the U. S., as well as into Canada and Mexico, and added much to his knowledge of men and places and proved in every way a valuable experience.

In 1916 he began practicing in Asheville, where he has since resided. On Oct. 14 of the same year he was married to Alethia J. Brooks, a daughter of Alexander and Lethia Brooks, of Columbia, S. C. They have two children: Frank A. Jr., and Frederick Thomas Evans.

Dr. Evans was active in college athletics while he was in school. He is a member of the Baptist Church and is



FRANK ALSTON EVANS

identified with the Odd Fellows. He was one of the organizers of the Old North State Dental association, of which he is Vice-President and a member of the Executive Board. He also holds membership in the State and National Medical and Pharmaceutical Association and Interstate Dental Association. His investments and property interests are at Asheville and Raleigh.

William Henry Knuckles

In the minds of some men, education stands for intelligence only. That is primarily the German idea of education. There is an increasing number of men, however, who have seen the importance of correlating the forces which make for character with the forces which make for intelligence. We call this "Christian education" for want of a better term. The public schools and State institutions are State created and as they are for all classes and all creeds, cannot give religious instruction. So it has remained for the denominational schools, both in the field of secondary and higher education, to train teachers and other religious leaders to the work of the churches.

Among the Baptist educators in North Carolina must be mentioned Rev. Wm. H. Knuckles, A. M., D. D., of Lumberton. He was born at Ridgeway, March 6, 1873, and is a son of J. W. and Pinkie Knuckles.

Young Knuckles grew up on a farm in Warren Co. and attended the public schools. He was converted at the early age of fourteen, and some years later felt called to the Gospel ministry. He passed from the Warren Co. schools to Shaw University, from which he graduated with the A. B. degree in 1910. He pursued his Theological course along with his Classical work, and such was his record as a student at Shaw that upon the completion of his course he was offered a professorship in the institution. This he accepted and remained for two years. He was then called to the principalship of Thompson Institute at Lumberton,



WILLIAM HENRY KNUCKLES

which is under the auspices of the Lumber River Baptist Association. For eighteen years he has presided over this growing institution, which now needs the services of a faculty of seven teachers. It requires five buildings to accommodate the school work, four of which have been erected under Rev. Knuckles' administration. The main college building is a commodious brick structure. Finding the institution owning only a half acre of land, it was under his supervision that a nine acre tract was secured in connection with the college and a 32 acre farm. The whole plant represents a value of between forty and fifty thousand dollars. Under the policy adopted by Dr. Knuckles, all money raised in the Association goes into the permanent building fund, while he undertakes, and does make, the tuition fees and outside donations take care of the running expenses.

Dr. Knuckles, notwithstanding the arduous duties connected with the school, has been in the regular pastorate for a number of years. He served Greenville Baptist Church near Lumberton for fourteen years, and erected a new house of worship. He has preached at Bryan's Swamp in Bladen Co. four years, and Piney Grove, Columbus Co., for five years.

He has not been active in politics, nor is he identified with the secret orders. He is a prominent figure in the work of the denomination and was for ten years President of the State B. Y. P. U. Convention. During the war he was chairman of the W. S. S. and Red Cross organizations for the colored people of his community and did strenuous and successful work.

On October 5, 1915, Dr. Knuckles was married to Sadie Lewis, a daughter of the late Dr. P. S. Lewis, President of the Baptist State Convention. They have two children, Wm. H., Jr., and Mary R. Knuckles.

Dr. Knuckles is a forceful and magnetic speaker, a clear thinker and a good organizer.

Henry Beard Delaney

The finest bit of Christian evidence in literature, Theological or otherwise, is the testimony of the man who was born blind: "Whereas I was blind, now I see." That was the main thing, that was enough. The man knew God through Jesus, who had dealt with him. He does deal with men personally, individually and on the level of their personalities. He spoke to the boy Samuel in the hush of early dawn when the lights were burning low and in such human accents that the child thought Eli had called him. He thundered His message to Saul of Tarsus on the Damascus road in tones that made men shudder and in a light that blinded. Many trying experiences followed in the life of each, but if either ever doubted his acceptance with God it is not recorded.

The life and work of Rt. Rev. Henry Beard Delany, Suffragan Bishop of the Episcopal Church cannot be understood without some account of his religious experience as a youth.

He was born in the historic old Georgia town of St. Marys on Feb. 5, 1858. His father, Thomas Delany, was a ship carpenter and house carpenter by trade. He was active in the work of the Methodist Church, in which he was a local preacher. The mother of our subject was Sarah Louisa Delany, a Godly woman. While the boy was still small the family moved from Georgia to Fernandina, Fla.

Coming of school age just about the time the war closed, he went to school at Fernandina, supported by the Freedmen's Bureau and taught by devout missionary teachers from the North whose foundation work in the South for the first ten years after the war was one of the finest missionary accomplishments of the century. Their work still lives. Bishop Delany acknowledges with tender gratitude that they gave tone and direction to his life. They not only inspired him to effort but brought him those sweet and re-



HENRY BEARD DELANY

fining influences which adorned their lives. As the boy grew he developed remarkable talent for music, both vocal and instrumental, which he cultivated and found to be of great advantage in later years.

Growing up in Fernandina, he worked on his father's farm, also learned bricklaying and plastering, and was never afraid of work. As a young man he tried honestly to be religious. He reached the point where he was even willing to give up his music. Later he was to learn that it was a thing to be used rather than sacrificed. At the solicitation of friends he joined the Methodist Church and came to his first communion, there to feel that he was all undone.

Fortunately for him and the great church which he serves he did not turn back, but humbled himself by fasting and prayer for a week. The tender ministrations of his mother cut him to the quick. All exhausted physically and ready to surrender spiritually a wonderful vision opened up before him in which he saw twelve men in vestments, kneeling in semicircle around him, where he prayed. From this he seemed to pass into a church which became vibrant with sweet music. He sought to join in, and aroused himself by singing aloud: "I am so glad that Jesus loves me."

Many things have happened from that day to this, but the youth now advancing in years and occupying the highest position in the gift of his church has never doubted his acceptance with God.

When the time came for him to go to school he could not see his way clear. Guided by his Rector and encouraged by his parents, he dared to pray about the matter and the way opened up so that he not only went to College but in turn became himself an educator of distinction and has touched the lives of hundreds of young people in a helpful way.

In 1881 he came to St. Augustine School, Raleigh, as a student, and for nearly forty years has been identified with the Institution. The history of one cannot be told without reciting the story of the other. He was graduated in 1886. Such has been the character of his work that when he had

completed his course there was a place awaiting him on the faculty.

It is as a preacher of the Gospel, however, that he is best known. In 1888 he was ordained Deacon and three years later was made Priest.

In the Convention of 1918, which met in St. Luke's Church, Salisbury, he was unanimously elected Suffragan Bishop for colored work in the Diocese of North Carolina. On the 21st of November he was consecrated in St. Augustine's Chapel, Raleigh, N. C., and placed in charge of the colored work in North, South and East Carolina.

No story of Bishop Delaney would be complete without mention of his splendid family. On October 6, 1886, he was married to Nannie James Logan, of Danville, Va., whom he had met at St. Augustine. Ten children have come to bless this union, all of whom have been given the advantage of the best schools, and who reflect credit upon their parents. The children are, Dr. L. T., Sarah E., Annie E., Julia E., Dr. Harry R., Lucas, Hubert, Wm. M., Laura and Samuel Delany. There are also two adopted daughters.

The family live in an attractive home on the campus of St. Augustine School. Mrs. Delany is a woman of fine Christian character, whose influence for good has been felt not only in her own family, but in the school and the community as well. She is still Matron of the school. Bishop Delany has not sought primarily to make money and yet while rearing a big family, he has prospered in a business way. Let us say he is a good steward.

On a little altar in the front room of his home rests the family Bible, the last gift of his mother, and on a bit of shelf nearby a bottle of Florida sand from his father's farm. They stand for things that are very real in the life of this man of God.

George W. Watkins

Rev. George W. Watkins, A. B., B. Th., of Raleigh, Field Secretary of the Missionary Baptist State Convention of North Carolina, and General Director of the Baptist \$150,000.00 drive, is a native of Granville Co. His father, Adam Watkins, was a farmer, and the subject of this biography grew up on the farm and went to the public schools of his county during boyhood days. Adam Watkins was a son of Fanny Watkins. Dr. Watkins' mother, before her marriage, was Matilda Overby.

When about fourteen years of age, Dr. Watkins joined the Baptist Church and from early boyhood has endeavored to practice the principles of Christianity.

He had to rely upon his own efforts to secure an education, as his people were poor, but this developed his ambition and self-confidence, and taught him to fight to overcome difficulties. When about twenty-three years old, he determined to consecrate his life to the Gospel ministry and was licensed and ordained by the New Jonathan Creek Baptist Church in 1903.

On November 25, 1908, Dr. Watkins was married to Lelia S. Downey, a daughter of Ellis and Fannie Downey. Four children were born to them—George F., Lyman, Talmadge A., and Harold B. Watkins. On September 15th, 1919, Mrs. Watkins passed to her reward.

Dr. Watkins did both his classical and theological work at Shaw University, where he won his A. B. and B. Th. degrees in 1908. His first regular pastorate after his ordination was the Second Baptist Church at Roxboro, which he served for one year. He preached at Hillsboro two years and at Greensboro four years. From September, 1912, to November, 1917, he pastored the Friendship Baptist Church, at Charlotte, when he resigned to accept his present position as Field Secretary of the denomination. His work in this capacity, and in connection with the drive which the



GEORGE W. WATKINS

denomination recently put on, has been of high character and reflects credit on the industry, enthusiasm and ability of Dr. Watkins.

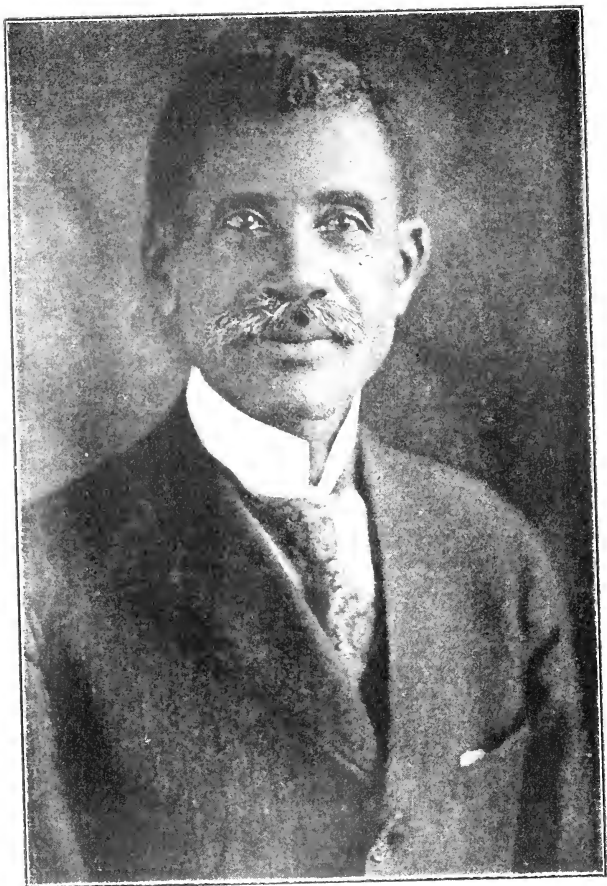
Peter Weddick Moore

It is impossible adequately to tell the story of the North Carolina State Colored Normal & Industrial School, at Elizabeth City, without writing the biography of President Peter Weddick Moore. Nor is it possible to write his biography without, in a way, relating the history of that Institution. The life of the man and the history of the school are so closely interwoven that it is impossible to separate them. Without thinking of making money for himself, Prof. Moore has devoted the best years of his life to the building of an institution in eastern North Carolina for the training of those whose business it is to train the children of the race.

Prof. Moore was born near Clinton on June 24, 1859. It will thus be remarked that his life is thus nearly contemporary with that of the freedom of his people, and he may be said to illustrate, in his own character, the effects of one generation of freedom. His parents were Weddick and Alecy Moore.

Coming to school age just after the close of the war, young Moore attended the Sampson Co. public schools and when ready for college went to Shaw University where he won his A. B. degree in 1887. Later, the same Institution conferred on him the A. M. degree in recognition of his splendid work in education. Still later the same Institution, recognizing his worth and ability, conferred on him the degree of L.L. D. Prof. Moore remembers vaguely some of the closing scenes of the war.

As he grew up, he worked on the farm, or about the house, or at anything wherever there was opportunity to make money for his college course. At first, he returned to the farm during the summer vacation, but after he was able to secure a teachers license, began teaching in the sum-



PETER WEDDICK MOORE

mer schools. He was not afraid to do the hardest sort of work and after the idea of getting an education had become fixed in his mind, he resolved to do whatever was necessary in order to make his way through school. For a while he worked at a brick yard. For more than one season he served as a steward. Later, as his work and ability became known, he was appointed assistant teacher in the normal department of Shaw University. He held this position four years.

After the completion of his course at Shaw, he was made Assistant Principal at the Normal School at Plymouth, where he remained for four years. It was then decided to establish a Normal at Elizabeth City and he was elected to the Principalship of what was thought would become a successful school. There was appropriated a fund of \$900.00—no building no faculty and no student body. Prof. Moore had one assistant and the first year showed a total enrollment of 69 representing nine counties. Since that time, the enrollment has grown to more than 549 and the plant is worth \$55,000.00. The school has an annual expenditure of about \$13,600, and the faculty has grown from the principal and one assistant to 15. The buildings are located on a tract of 41 acres of land which gives ample room for the necessary demonstration work of farming and trucking. Money is now in hand for new \$55,000.00 buildings and there is an atmosphere of progress and prosperity about the whole place. Nor has the work done in the school room at Elizabeth City been all of Prof. Moore's great accomplishment. Through his institutes and summer schools and his work in connection with county superintendents, he has touched the lives of thousands of teachers who have not been able to attend the Normal. The work has steadily grown in the estimation of both the white and the colored people in eastern North Carolina and the State is inclined to be more liberal as Prof. Moore has conducted the affairs of the Normal in such a way as to reflect credit on himself and on the race. He has stood up squarely and made such demands as he felt the rights of his people entitled him to make, and yet he has done it in such a man-

ner as to retain the confidence and co-operation of the best element of both races. He is not only an educator, but he is a leader and a statesman. Naturally he is of the opinion that the best interests of the race are to be promoted by the right sort of education and by a square deal in the best sense on the part of the white people. He has been an important factor in the work of the North Carolina Teachers' Association from the time of its organization to the present and has held every office within the gift of that body.

In February, 1890, Prof. Moore was married to Symera T. Rayner, of Windsor, who was educated at Allen's Academy and was herself a teacher. They have two children, Ruth Sympson (Mrs. Garnes) and Bessie Vivian Moore.

John Henry Paschal

The Rev. John Henry Paschal who is now (1920) stationed at the St. Marks A. M. E. Zion Church at Durham does not believe in doing things by halves. Though from childhood he was impressed with a feeling that he would be a preacher, still he wandered far out into the world. Finally, however, when he was converted, he turned right about and in three months was licensed to preach. Since that time he has been one of the active men of the denomination. Mr. Paschal was born in the old County of Chatham, on Nov. 20, 1872. His mother was Emeline Paschal, but he was reared by his grandparents, Isaac and Emeline Paschal.

On Mar. 2, 1898, he was married to Della Watson, the daughter of Louis and Nancy Watson, also of Chatham Co. In the absence of any children of their own they have adopted a daughter whose name is Mattie.

Mr. Paschal's schooling began in the public schools of Chatham Co. and of Moore Co. He attended Hamilton's Seminary at Carthage two years, Bennett College at Greensboro two years and later went to his denominational



JOHN HENRY PASCHAL

college, Livingstone, at Salisbury, thus attaining a desirable English education.

As a boy he worked on the farm and later went into railroad work for five years. The last three years of his business life he ran a pressing and cleaning establishment in Greensboro. He had to make his own way in school and so learned to sympathize with every struggling youth.

Rev. Paschal had grown to mature manhood before he finally gave his heart to God in 1898. He joined the Conference in 1900, at Union Grove in Chatham Co., under the late Bishop Hood. He went to High Point, where with a nucleus of only five members he organized the St. Stephen's Church which, under his ministry, grew to three hundred and fifty. A house of worship was erected and the work put on a firm basis. He was retained on that work for eight years. While pastoring at High Point in 1904 he went to Thomasville and organized St. John's Zion Church, with four members, and built a nice church, pastoring St. John's on week days for four years. He went from there to Sanford, where he preached for two years with great success. He was then sent to the Flea Hill Circuit in Cumberland Co., where all the churches of the Circuit had good growth under his administration. After that came three fruitful years at Lillington where he had most gracious revivals which he himself conducted. From Lillington he went to Beaver Creek Circuit one year and from there to Maxton three years. On this Circuit he did considerable building and repairing. In 1919 he was sent to his present work in Durham where he is planning a new church.

One of the most striking things about Rev. Paschal's ministry is the manner in which he keeps every department of the work in hand. He feels that he is the pastor of the whole church and the appointed leader of all its services. Accordingly he has ceased to import other preachers to conduct his revivals and the success of his meetings has shown that he was right.

He is a Mason, Odd Fellow and Pythian. He was a delegate to the Knoxville General Conference, 1920. His investments are at Sanford.

Mr. Paschal is regarded as an excellent Gospel preacher, who has been a success in all his appointments. He is friendly, kind and lovable and holds the affection of his people. His revivals have been blessed with many converts and he has added hundreds of souls to the church, and has added church properties of marked value to the denomination. At St. Marks, his present charge, nearly 200 members were brought into the flock in less than two years and every department of the work has taken on new life and growth.

Charles Thomas Underwood

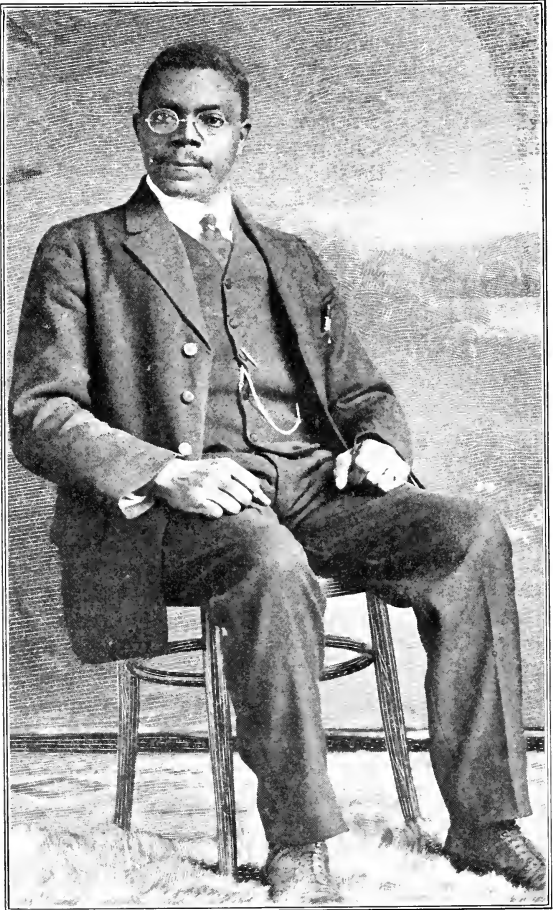
The simple facts of the life of the preacher who spends the greater part of his life in small towns or in the country may be told in a few pages, and yet this simple narrative may contain much of suggestion to those who know how to appreciate the efforts of the hard working country preacher.

We give here a brief record of the work of Rev. Charles Thomas Underwood. If we could tell of all the people he has baptized, of the weddings at which he has officiated and the funerals he has conducted, we should have a record of large usefulness.

Rev. Underwood was born April 18, 1862, at Clinton, in Sampson Co. He has remained in Sampson Co. His parents were Henry Underwood, a farmer, and his wife Jane (Boykin) Underwood. His grandparents on the mother's side were George and Dinah Boykin. On the father's side his grandparents were Banter and Roly (Crumpler) Holmes.

Rev. Underwood attended the local public schools while a boy and in 1886 felt called to dedicate his life to the work of the Gospel ministry. On Dec. 12, 1886, he was licensed to preach by the Red Hill Baptist Church. In 1892 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry by a Presbytery of the local association. He has held numerous pastorates. Such is the character of his work that he is never without churches and usually on full time.

He pastored the following churches: Mt. Pleasant



CHARLES THOMAS UNDERWOOD

three years, Elizabeth city three years, built a house of worship; Littlefield three years; Red Hill eleven years, repaired the Church; First Church, Ingold, N. C., thirteen years, erected a new building; Union Chapel, Long Creek, N. C., seven years, repaired the church; Pilgrim's Rest, Kerr, N. C., seven years, built a new church; First Church, Tomahawk, N. C., fourteen years, built church; First Church, Kenansville, N. C., five years, began building operations; Hayes Chapel two years; Big Piney Grove five years, repaired the building; Six Run Piney Grove three years, remodeled the house of worship; Kethren Chapel eight years at one time and four at another, made extensive repairs; Second Church, Mt. Olive, seven years, erected new church; First Church, Magnolia, four years, built church; First Church, Rose Hill, made additions to church; Wallace eight years, completed church; Friendship, Fayetteville, planning new building, and Wilson's Chapel. In addition to the above he also pastored the church at Autreyville four years, Bear Skin four years, Beaverdam two years, St. Johns, at Long Creek, one year, and Mt. Zion, at Armour, one year.

Not only has Rev. Underwood been active as a builder of church houses, but he has also led many new members into the fold. He has baptized more than three thousand persons. He was for eight years President of the Sunday School Convention of the Kenansville Association.

On Feb. 14, 1883, he was married to Adeline Sellars, a daughter of Evans and Candace Sellars. They have had a fine family of nine children. Those living are Lenora, Rufus, William M., Medissa M., and Addie G. Underwood.

The second son, Rufus, has followed the example of his father and entered the ministry. He lives at Dunn, N. C. The subject of this biography entered Shaw University for his Theological Course after he was well advanced in life, in fact, after he had a large family. He feels, however, that the time and effort were well spent.

In politics he is a Republican and among the secret orders belongs to the Masons.

Too much can not be said about his life as a worker in the General State work and in foreign mission work.

For several years he was a local missionary, appointed by the Baptist State Convention of North Carolina. He has been a faithful worker in the cause of missions. He is a member of one of the prominent boards of the Baptist State Convention, and because of his faithfulness to God and his fellow man, the Lord has not withheld any good things from him.

James Sanders Lanier

In a busy industrial town like Winston-Salem, where there is a large Negro population earning good money and buying property there is a splendid field for colored lawyers. Several good men have realized this opportunity and one of the most successful of them is James Sanders Lanier. He is a native of Davie Co., having been born at Mocksville on September 16 1870. His father, Abraham Lanier, was a farmer, and the boy was brought up on the farm and learned to do all sorts of out-door work. Life on the farm proved to be a real asset, giving him self-confidence and a robust, vigorous body. His mother's name was Mary Lanier.

On June 16, 1907, Mr. Lanier was married to Carrie L. Bethel, of Winston-Salem. She is a daughter of Rev. W. L. Bethel, a Presbyterian minister, and his wife, Fannie Bethel. The Bethels now live in Oklahoma City. Mr. and Mrs. Lanier have three children, Raphael O., Marcellette and Abraham Leonidas Lanier. Mrs. Lanier was educated at Scotia Seminary and taught in the schools of Winston-Salem before her marriage.

The Laniers moved from Davie Co. to Winston-Salem and young Lanier went to Shaw University for a year. He was imbued with the idea that education was a matter of transcendent importance. Accordingly, he worked in the local tobacco factory and saved his money for the purpose of going to college. Each spring as soon as school was through he would come back to the factory and work steadily through the summer vacation. After one year at Shaw,



JAMES SANDERS LANIER

he went to Lincoln University for his regular college course and won his Bachelor's degree in 1893. He took the law course in Shaw University and finished that with the L.L. B. degree in 1895. Three years later Lincoln University conferred on him degree of A. M. Speaking of his studies while in school, he says: "Not infrequently I would get up at three o'clock in the morning so as to avail myself of a borrowed book before a classmate should need it."

He taught in the graded schools at Winston-Salem for three years and then settled down there to the regular practice of his profession having been admitted to the bar in 1895. He recalls with peculiar gratitude the influence on his life of two lady teachers, Miss Lucy Reed and Mrs. Leodoro. Next after that were books. His favorite reading is History.

He is a Republican in politics and is prominent in the councils of his party, having been a member of both the county and the district committees. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, of which he is an Elder, and has been also a commissioner of the General Assembly, which is the highest court of his church. At one time he was a member of the County School Board and an N. P. under appointment by the Governor. He holds membership in the Masons Odd Fellows, Pythians, St. Luke's and other fraternal orders. Mr. Lanier has observed conditions both North and South, and believes, that the greatest single need of his people in both sections is education. He maintains an office on Church Street, in the very heart of Winston-Salem, and has built up a paying practice. His investments are in Winston-Salem. Here he has one of the most beautiful homes among Colored people in the South.

Samuel Nathaniel Vass

The outstanding impression that Dr. Samuel Nathaniel Vass, A. B., A. M., D. D., has made upon his people in the State and in the entire United States is that of a close stu-



S. N. Vass

dent of the Bible and a teacher of the same to leaders of his people in religious work. There are preachers by the hundreds who will express it as their candid opinion that he is among the world's most thorough Bible students of any race or country, but Dr. Vass expresses it as his own opinion that others hold this estimate of his Bible knowledge largely on account of the grace bestowed upon him to interpret in terms of the life of his own people. But certain it is that his people believe in him and his teaching of the Bible as abundantly evidenced by invitations to lecture before churches, schools of all classes, associations, conferences, conventions, local, district, State and National, and the influence of his work has gone to every State in this country.

But in his younger days, he was regarded a good teacher at Shaw University, where he taught for nine years in the college department, specializing in the Classics and in History, and he taught men and women who now are leaders among their people in North Carolina and other States. It is said that he always exhibited unusual ability as a teacher, and was very thorough and his students were thorough. Dr. Vass has said that some men cannot teach what they know, but that sometimes he felt he could teach right up to the last bit of his knowledge. Some have spoken of him as possessing a mind of unusual brilliancy, but he himself has always looked upon himself rather as a mediocre and he attributes his success as a teacher to the hard work necessary for him to master his subject, and he leads the pupil along the same lines in his studies.

Dr. S. N. Vass was born in the city of Raleigh, N. C., May 22, 1886. His mother's name was Anna Victoria Vass an uneducated but highly endowed woman that had grown up in slavery. Her former master was the father of Dr. Vass, and he was one of the most substantial and distinguished white citizens of Raleigh, and a man greatly beloved by all who knew him, especially his former slaves. Dr. Vass' mother was the daughter of Charlotte Vass, a mulatto, her father being a white man of Scotch descent. His mother's father was also a white man of the same descent and his mother was a quadroon. His mother was a servant for a

long time in the home of his father's before and after his marriage and young Vass was brought up in a most humble manner in the back yard of his father's family after his father's marriage and his father's wife did not like him and often made it very hard for him and his poor mother suffered thus inexpressible horrors when she had to often chastise her own child to suit the whims of one who hated her child. His mother was a woman of a sensitive nature, very religious, she suffered much while Vass was a small child in this way and Vass insisted that he suffered still more from the whippings administered. He began attending a private school in the colored Episcopal church at a very young age where his teacher, Miss Chatman, a Northern lady used often to speak of him before visitors and would predict a great career for him. While he claims that he was fully five years learning his alphabet, because of his admiration of his teacher it was this Northern lady that first inspired him to look up and try to make a man of himself. He never attended the public schools much, for his mother had a notion that mixing with other children there would cause him to forget her training in the back-yard. She placed him with her brother for a year or so in the country near West Raleigh, where he worked on the farm for some little time, but he was only about seven years of age at the time. She afterward, upon her return to the city, decided over the protests of his uncle to place him in an Episcopal boarding school at Raleigh, the St. Augustine Normal and Collegiate Institute, and she was largely persuaded to this course by little Samuel. Dr. Vass entered that Institution at about ten years of age and at that time he states that he did not even know all of his name and if he spelt it by sound as far as he knew it he could not write it down. But he made wonderful progress in his studies and graduated at seventeen years of age in 1883. But Dr. Vass has said that he could not learn at all until he first prayed to God for ability and that his aptness afterward was a direct answer to his prayer.

His mother was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and his father was a deacon in the white Baptist

Church, and yet he was persuaded to join the Episcopalians on account of the kindness and sympathy of his teachers. But at sixteen years of age a man came to school by name of Thomas Morrison, of New Hill, N. C., who made a wonderful religious impression upon young Vass, and about the same time he came across certain doctrinal tracts issued by the Baptist Publishing House that made out so strong a case in favor of the Baptists that Vass lost all confidence in the doctrines of the Episcopalians, and this paved the way to his conversion to the Baptist conception of the new life, and he connected himself with the Baptist Church in Raleigh, although he still studied and boarded in the Episcopal Institution until he graduated more than a year afterward. But of course it was not very pleasant for him, but he nevertheless lived up to his convictions.

Dr. Vass had already begun to teach school in the country at fourteen years of age, when he secured a second grade certificate, and until he graduated he taught both in the summer and during the winter months in the country to secure means to assist in his education. After graduation he was appointed to a position in the public schools of Raleigh, but before he ever served he received an appointment to teach at Shaw University which he accepted. While teaching the first year he took certain studies and thus received an A. B. from Shaw University at the close of that session. After continuing his literary work for three years more he received his A. M. from Shaw University.

Dr. Vass says that from the time he entered Shaw University campus a wonderful vision of a service on a large scale for his people over a large territory came to him, and he was impressed that his connection at Shaw was to prove a mere training for the work which he felt would be his life work. After teaching there successfully for nine years, another great impression came to him that he must be up and doing for the Master had need of him elsewhere. About that time he received an appointment from the American Baptist Publication Society, the exact date was Dec. 17, 1892. His field was to be Maryland, Virginia,

and the District of Columbia, and he as to begin work at pleasure. He finished that session and began his new work June 1, 1893, with headquarters at Richmond, Va. He was received gladly and achieved signal success on that field, and his salary was raised several times and finally he accepted the district secretaryship of the Society for the South, to begin work Jan. 1, 1896, with headquarters at Atlanta, Ga. It was while serving in the service of the Publication Society that he accomplished his greatest work for his people. He began his new work with very definite ideas of what would be most helpful to his people, but before he had time to carry out his plans he had to step aside from his program to defend the Publication Society from what he regarded as unjust attacks made against it on account of their failure to allow colored men to write for its Sunday School literature. Dr. Vass felt that his people ought to be invited to write also, but he did not believe all the charges that were lodged against the Society, and was man enough to stand out and defend the Society even to his own personal disadvantage. It was not long before the attacks all centered about Dr. Vass and at least two papers were started to destroy his influence, and the issue became vital in all the States, with the result that Dr. Vass soon grew to be one of the best known characters in the Negro race in this country. As soon as the people better understood him, they discovered that he had been misrepresented in his personal attitude toward their new printing business and they afterwards expressed high appreciation of him because he stood in the breach at a time when the race prejudice of the colored people was greatly stirred up against the white people and made his battle upon the platform of co-operation between the races, and it was upon the platform that he finally won out over his opposers and today he is held in high regard by those who formerly opposed him. In conversation with Dr. Vass the writer heard him remark that he felt this great battle was God's way of introducing him to his people so that the Bible work he was afterwards to devote his life to might receive proper emphasis so as to be the means of accomplishing the largest results. Today

what Dr. Vass stands for along Bible lines is known all over the country, and importance is attached to it by thousands of leaders of the race ,especially in religious work. Dr. Vass filled out twenty-six years of service with the Baptist Publication Society ,and in September, 1919, the Sunday School Publishing Board of the National Baptist Convention called him to the field secretaryship to continue under its auspices and support the Bible work he has been doing for so many years.

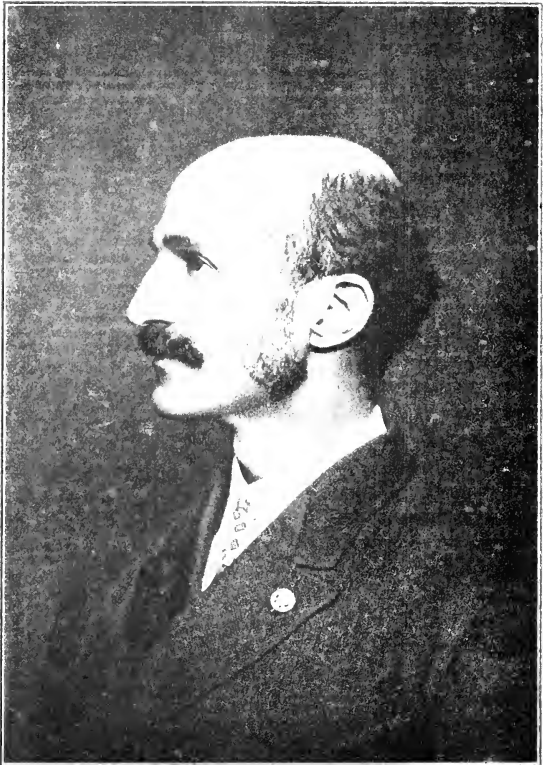
Dr. Vass was married in June, 1885, to Mary Eliza, daughter of Rufus and Nancy Haywood,of Raleigh, and among the best colored people of Raleigh. Their union has been blessed with six children, four of whom have passed to Heaven, and only two remain, Maude Lillian, now the widow of Lieut. Urbane F. Bass, M. D., who lost his life in France in the World War. She makes her home at Fredericksburg, Va., and has four children to mourn their father's death. His son is Captain Rufus S. Vass, M. D., who served with the medical corps in the U. S. Army in France, and is now practicing medicine at Raleigh.

Dr. and Mrs. Vass were pupils in St. Augustine at the same time ,and they married at nineteen years of age. Mrs. Vass is a talented and noble woman.

In recognition of the successful work of Dr. Vass and in recognition of his Bible scholarship, both Shaw University at Raleigh, and Livingstone College at Salisbury, conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1901. Unlike so many of his people, he has never connected himself with any of th secret orders from a conviction that his calling required his undivided time and attention.

Simon Green Atkins

Occasionally one finds a man who is so competely identified with a cause or whose life is so closely intertwined with the development of an institution that it is impossible to tell the history of one without reciting the story of the



SIMON GREEN ATKINS

other. Such is the case with Prof. Simon Green Atkins and the Slater Normal and Industrial School at Winston-Salem. It would not be fair to either him or the institution to say that he alone has been responsible for its success, for he has had the support and co-operation of the best people of both races. But it may be said and truly said that more than any other man, it was his mind that planned and his hand that executed while the work was still more or less in the experimental stage.

To understand the man and his work, one must know something of his origin, his training and his ideals. He was born in the historic old County of Chatham, in the midst of the war, on June 11, 1863. His parents were Allen and Eliza Atkins. As a boy he worked on the farm and developed the physical hardihood which has stood well the strain of nearly half a century of hard work. Fortunately for the boy his home influence was good and begot within the boy a self-respect and a family pride which found expression in a simple, clean living, and led to a desire to know something and to be something in the world. In this connection he recalls with gratitude the influence of his parents' former master, Capt. E. Bryan.

When of school age he entered the local public schools and was again favored by coming under the tuition of such consecrated teachers as Mrs. Annie J. Cooper and others who came out from St. Augustine's School to teach in the rural schools during the summer. His public school work was supplemented by private study till 1880, when he entered the St. Augustine's School at Raleigh. Here he came under the influence and teaching of that splendid educator, the late J. E. C. Smeeds, who was more concerned about the content of education and the actual acquirement of his students than he was about the titles or high sounding degrees. Mr. Atkins completed the course at St. Augustine in 1884. He began his work as a teacher early. His first school was in his home county. While in College his summer vacations were spent teaching in the rural schools of Chatham and Moore Counties. Because he loved his work, he was a successful teacher from the beginning.

Both as a student and as a teacher he attracted the attention of Dr. J. C. Price, the founder of Livingstone College, and in the fall of 1884 was engaged by him to take charge of the Grammar School Department of that Institution. Here he touched the lives of many students, since grown to manhood and womanhood. He remained at Livingstone for six years and was Treasurer of the College for the last two years. During that period he did Institute work in the summer in many of the counties of North Carolina and came to know intimately the needs of the teacher as well as the student.

In 1890 Mr. John J. Blair invited him to come to Winston-Salem. This resulted in his being made Principal of the Depot Street Graded School, which position he held from 1890 to 1895.

Winston--Salem is an industrial center. At that time the colored population was living in a congested area and was not encouraged to buy homes. He found only one two-story house among them. He saw that health, sanitation, education and progress depended on better housing conditions and home owning, and began the agitation which resulted in such marked improvements along these lines in recent years. From the beginning of his work at Winston-Salem he has had the support and co-operation of the best white people of the town.

When the section of Winston-Salem known as "Columbia Heights" was being developed, he suggested to the promoters the wisdom of opening it up for colored people. After mature consideration they decided to do so and Prof. Atkins, early in 1892, moved out to what has since become a most attractive residence section. Other colored people followed so that need of a school on that side of town was soon felt. Prof. Atkins continued his work at Depot Street School. In 1893 his board added an assembly hall, a library and an office to his public school building. This was in the midst of the panic year.

The little school at Columbian Heights was begun in 1892-93. The next year it was enlarged. In 1895 Prof. Atkins resigned his position in the public school to devote himself fully to the work of developing what has come to be

known as the Slater Normal and Industrial School. In twenty-five years the school has come to be recognized by the leaders of both races and by the State as one of the worth while institutions in that section. It is perhaps more nearly an indigenous institution than any other school of like size for colored people in the South. From the beginning the affairs of the school have been handled by a local board who have shown their faith in the institution and their faith in Prof. Atkins by their works. A field man was employed and the school grew in students, in equipment, in resources, and in favor with the people. The State Legislature, in 1895, appropriated a thousand dollars on condition that the friends of the school would raise as much. It was done and a new building erected with bricks made by the students and completed with materials purchased largely on Prof. Atkin's own personal responsibility. Having put his hand to the plough, he would not look back. When confronted by difficulties, he worked all the harder and when seemingly insurmountable obstacles blocked his way he prayed and went forward. For let it be said here that from boyhood he has been a devout Christian. His life in the community has always been such that he has been able to secure a patient and sympathetic hearing from the leading lawyers, bankers, and business men of the town. They bear willing testimony to his ability as an educator and to his worth as a citizen.

Space will not permit tracing out in detail year by year the progress of the school. From small beginnings it has grown to an enrollment of two hundred and fifty in the advanced grades and four hundred in the lower grades. The plant has developed from one to a group of well equipped modern brick buildings valued at \$100,000. The faculty consists of twenty teachers. The finances of the school have grown in proportion to its needs. The State has shown greater and greater liberality as the State Board of Education has recognized the character of the work done. The General Education Board has also made liberal donations to the work, while the citizens of Winston-Salem have been ready to lend a hand.

For twenty years Prof. Atkins was Secretary of Education of the A. M. E. Zion Church and from 1904 to 1912 was released from the work at "Slater" for the field work of this board. He is held in high esteem by the leaders of his church and was in 1916 offered the presidency of Livingstone College, Salisbury, N. C., the leading College of the A. M. E. Zion Church. He has traveled extensively in America and has a good working knowledge of every section of the country.

On Sept. 3, 1889, Prof. Atkins was married to Oleona Pegram of Newbern, N. C. Mrs. Atkins was educated at Scotia Woman's College, Concord, N. C., and is herself an accomplished teacher. She has entered into the plans of her husband with sympathy and enthusiasm.

Thomas Thaddeus Taylor

Rev. Thomas Thaddeus Taylor now (1919) stationed at Rockingham, is one of the strong men of the A. M. E. Connection in North Carolina. He brings to bear on his work a fund of experience gained by study and work in various sections of the country North and South. Through the years he has toiled patiently and has risen steadily in power as a preacher, and in the esteem of his brethren. He is a native of the sister State of Tennessee, having been born at Somerville in that State on Dec. 30, 1875. His parents were Solomon and Susan (Person) Taylor.

Young Taylor had a taste of farm work as a boy. His schooling in Tennessee was confined to the public school near Somerville. Later on going to Texas he attended the Fort Worth schools for two years and after deciding to enter the ministry did three years of College work at Paine College, Augusta, Ga. This was supplemented by instructions from private teachers, especially along Theological lines. So it will be seen that Rev. Taylor is a man of liberal education.



THOMAS THADDEUS TAYLOR

He was converted at the early age of twelve and almost from boyhood was inclined to the ministry. When finally he was ordained and joined the Conference and did his first work in the North. He entered the Conference at Newark, N. J. Soon after that he was transferred to the Western North Carolina Conference and except for occasional evangelistic work, for which he seems peculiarly gifted, has confined his efforts to the South. Since coming South he has served the following circuits and stations: Kings Mountain one year, Gastonia Station three years, repaired the church; Lincolnton two years, built parsonage; Mooresville, two years, repaired the church and improved the grounds. He is now in his second year at Rockingham, where a new parsonage and commodious brick house of worship have been erected, which when completed will have a value of twenty thousand dollars. He entertained the W. Central Annual Conference this year, Nov. 19, 1919. Rev. Taylor has had a fruitful ministry. He is cordial in manner, a pleasing but forceful speaker. Physically he is a man of commanding appearance and dignified bearing.

He has been twice married. His first marriage was on Sept. 6, 1900, to Jennie E. Cole, of Elberton, Ga. The following children are by that marriage: Susie M. Thomas T., Jr., Walter C., Jeannette, Ethel M. and Julian C. Taylor. Mrs. Taylor passed away Dec. 15, 1915. Subsequently Rev. Taylor was married a second time to Miss Lillian B. Isaachks, of Gastonia. They have one child, an infant.

He is a Republican in politics and among the secret orders belongs to the Odd Fellows, though he can hardly be said to be active in either.

As he looks back over his life, he attributes his success largely to the influence of his parents. His mother, a sainted woman, died when he was but a boy, but left him in the Lord's hands.

He has been a delegate to two General Conferences of his church.

In his reading, he is partial to Poetry and Biography.

He takes a delight in studying the lives of great men and the causes for their greatness. Rev. Taylor believes that man is man the world over, and that he is the same in heart and purpose, needing the common acceptance of the Word of God for his elevation. He believes, further, that there will be no permanency in Democracy nor human freedom in the sense that the world is looking for them, until it comes through national consecration of purposes and international bending and blending of governmental will to the Will Divine, and all center on Calvary and get light from the Cross and therefrom be actuated and governed by the mandates of the Gospel of the Son of God. That God must be the rightful Father of universal brotherhood and that the brotherhood must be of one mind and one heart, living within the circle of the Golden Rule.

Allen Abram Smith

It is fortunate for church and for State that when an emergency arises in either, there is usually some hard-working, practical, efficient man who can step into the gap, pull things together and lead to better conditions. Such a man is Rev. Allen Abram Smith now (1920) head of the McDaniel Normal and Industrial School, a Baptist Institution at Kinston. Without going into the early history of this school, it may be said that Dr. Smith has done more than any other man to put the institution on a firm foundation. He has presided over it for five years. In that time the enrollment has grown to 175 and requires a faculty of six teachers. It is now not so much a question of securing pupils, as of providing equipment for their accommodation.

Dr. Smith was born near Mt. Olive in Dublin Co., in 1864. His father, who passed away before the boy could remember, was Abram Smith, and his mother before her marriage was Jennie Kornegay. He was reared on a farm and as a boy went to school first at Mount Olive and later at



ALLEN ABRAM SMITH

Goldsboro. After that he went to the Normal School at Fayetteville for three years, where he came under the tuition of that great teacher, Dr. E. E. Smith, whose life and example have inspired so many colored youth. He then spent two or three years at Shaw University and with this equipment began the active work of life.

He was converted, and identified himself with the Baptist Church when about eighteen years of age. Even before that time—in fact, almost from boyhood—he felt that his work would be that of the ministry. In 1882 he was licensed to preach by the Mt. Olive Baptist Church and ordained to the full work of the ministry five years later. The first church to call him to the pastorate was the Best Grove Baptist Church near Goldsboro, which he served continuously for a quarter of a century. Here a new house of worship was erected. The next church to call him was the First Baptist of Clinton, where a new house was built and where he preached for twenty-one years. In another field, Augustus Chapel, near Dudley, a new building is now being erected. He served Holly Green Church, near Genoa, ten years and made extensive repairs. He has also been preaching for the past two years at Patterson Chapel, in Lenoir Co.

For more than thirty years, Dr. Smith has been officially identified with the Bear Creek Association. For 25 years he was Secretary of that body and seven years ago was elected Moderator. He is also the organizer and Moderator of the Western Union Association, over which he has presided for twelve years.

Before coming to Kinston, he was for ten years engaged in educational work in Wayne Co. along with his ministerial duties. During the McKinley and Roosevelt administrations he was Postmaster at Mt. Olive for four years, and was for a while engaged in the trucking business in Wayne Co. This was while he remained at Mt. Olive.

Five years ago a situation developed at the associational school at Kinston which demanded the administration of a strong, progressive man. The brethren turned to

Dr. Smith, and, fortunately for the institution, he saw his way clear to accept the principalship and has since resided in Kinston.

He is a Republican in politics and still keeps in touch with the party organization. He is this year (1920) a delegate to the National convention at Chicago. Though not active in the secret orders, he was at one time identified with the Pythians, Odd Fellows and Gideons.

While devoting his time and talents largely to the ministry, he is a business man of good ability and has considerable investments in both Wayne and Lenoir Counties.

Dr. Smith is a leader and not a follower. He rather prefers to create opinion than to wait to see what public opinion happens to be. Accordingly, while living in Wayne Co., he began a publication, "The Voice," which ran for a couple of years. At another time he edited the "News and Guide," a Republican paper which was published for several years.

He is a prominent member of the State Baptist Convention and is one of the Vice-Presidents of the Lott Carey Convention.

On April 12, 1895, Dr. Smith was married to Adella Kate Wynne, of Mt. Olive. Mrs. Smith is a woman of rare accomplishments, having been educated at Scotia Seminary, Concord, and was a teacher. They have five children: Eva E., Mabel Y., Clyde V., Vivian I. and Talmadge G. Smith.

Dr. Smith is a forceful and convincing speaker and has the confidence of the brotherhood in a large section of North Carolina.

He attended the Republican National Convention as Alternate in 1888.

Emanuel Montee McDuffie

It is a far cry from the little cabin in the black belt of Alabama to the head of a great industrial educational institution. Yet President Emanuel Montee McDuffie, Principal of the Laurinburg Normal and Industrial Institute has covered the distance while still on the sunny side of forty and has filled the years between with helpful service to his race. He has done more, for in working out his own success he has pointed the way by which any boy of vision and energy can make a place for himself. Such men are the greatest asset of the race. While laying the foundations and building their own successes, they become the examples and the benefactors of other struggling youth whom they help up from places of poverty and obscurity to positions of large service and usefulness.

Prof. McDuffie's story cannot better be told than in his own modest language. He says, "I was born in Snow Hill, Wilcox Co., Alabama, Dec. 24, 1883. My parents were Emanuel and Emma McDuffie. I was brought up under the most adverse conditions. My father died about six months before my birth, thus leaving my mother with the care of seven children. As I had never seen my father I was often referred to as the son of 'none.' In July, 1893, my mother died and the burden of caring for the children then fell on my old grandmother, who was known throughout the community as 'Aunt Polly.' In order to help secure food and clothing for myself and the rest of the family I was compelled to plow an oxen on a farm, and as we usually made four or five bales of cotton and forty to fifty bushels of corn each year, she was looked upon as a great farmer.

"When I was fifteen years of age my grandmother was called to her heavenly rest, then leaving a house full of children to shift for themselves. After her death I became interested in education and immediately applied for



EMANUEL MONTEE McDUFFIE.

admittance to Snow Hill Normal and Industrial Institute, which had recently been established. I was admitted as a student, working all day, attending school about two and a half hours at night. Until I entered Snow Hill I had very vague ideas about life as it pertained to the Negro. In fact, until that time I was of the opinion that the Negro had no business being anything; but after entering the school and being surrounded by a different atmosphere, and seeing what had already been accomplished by Mr. Edwards, I soon realized that the Negro has as much right to life and Liberty as any other man."

Unprepared though he was, he found great joy at being in school. His clothes were insufficient and even what he had were soon beyond mending. Frequently he would wash his undergarments at the spring at night and patiently dry them at the heater. Yet in the face of such privation he refused to be discouraged but continued to aspire and to hope.

Early in life the idea of serving his people got firm hold on him. The example and teachings of Prof. Edwards and others held him firm. He completed the course in 1904 and on Sept. 15th of that year reached Laurinburg, N. C., which was to witness his success in building an industrial school in the midst. He opened school surrounded with indifference and with only seven students and fifteen cents in money. The growth from that small beginning has been remarkable. He now (1919) has a faculty of fourteen teachers and an enrollment of more than four hundred. Five large buildings and three smaller ones have been built and now a commodious modern brick building at a cost of thirty thousand dollars is under way. The life of the school has not only permeated the town but the adjacent country through the industries taught and the conferences organized.

On May 12, 1904, Prof. McDuffie was married to Tiny Ethridge of Camden, Ala., a daughter of a Ned and Henrietta Ethridge. They have six children: Verdelle T., Musa

S., Iva C., Emanuel Montee, Jr., Reginald S., and Frank H. McDuffie.

While in school he was an enthusiastic base ball and tennis player. His favorite reading consists of such inspirational works as the books of Dr. Washington and the Harvard Classics. He is a member of the Baptist church in which he is a Deacon and Secretary. He has not identified himself with the secret orders.

His work at Laurinburg has been of such character as to commend it not only to the colored people but also to the best white people, including bankers and State and County officers, from whom he bears words of hearty commendation.

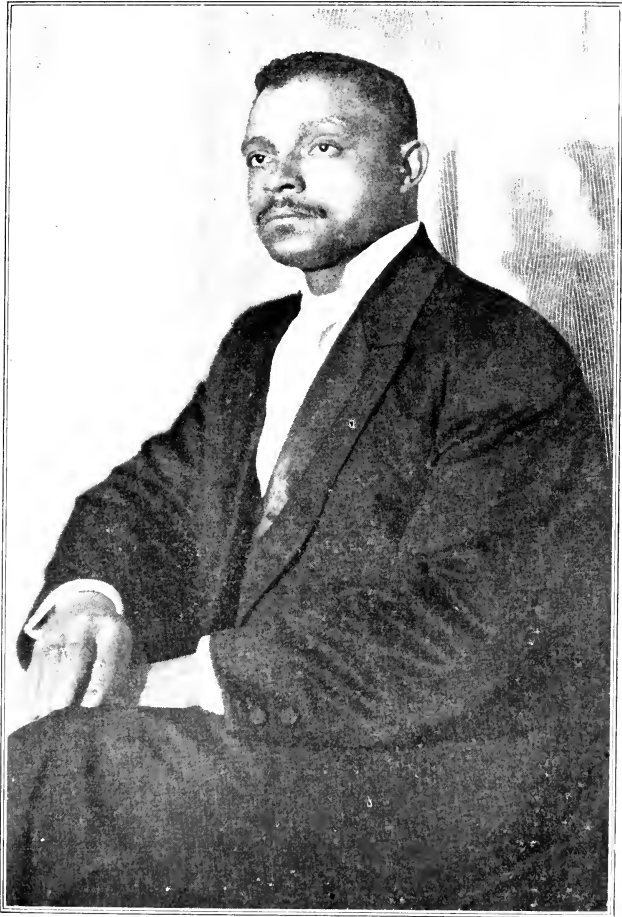
John Addison Lewis

Rev. John Addison Lewis, now (1920) pastor of the Providence Baptist Church at Edenton, is just another illustration of what a farm boy can do, when he dares to trust God and try. Still on the sunny side of thirty, he already has to his credit a record of which a much older man need not be ashamed. Beginning his life on the first day of the year 1892, he has forged ahead to the place of leadership he holds in the great Baptist denomination.

He was born in Edgecombe Co. and grew up on the farm of his father, William Henry Lewis. His mother, before her marriage, was Martha Ford, a daughter of Calvin Ford.

Young Lewis attended the public schools of his native county and when ready for college entered the National Training School at Durham, from which he was graduated May 14, 1914. He carried along his theological work at the same time he was mastering his literary studies.

It is interesting to know that Rev. Lewis was converted at the age of 11, and grew up in the work of the church, thus becoming familiar with its ordinances and discipline,



JOHN ADDISON LEWIS

its forms and service. Almost from childhood his mind turned to the ministry—in fact, he never seriously considered devoting himself to any other calling.

He was licensed to preach by the Pittman Grove Baptist Church, and was by that same body ordained to the full work of the ministry at the early age of eighteen. From boyhood Rev. Lewis has been a ready speaker, so that it is not strange that he came into the work of the ministry at so early an age.

His first charge was the St. Andrew's Church at Kingsboro, which he served for less than a year. He himself organized the Morning Star Baptist Church in Edgecombe Co. and built there a house of worship, preaching to that congregation for two years. While here he bought one acre of land for a church site, built a splendid church edifice thereon, and added over seventy-five members to the church.

In 1911 he accepted a call to the Union Baptist Church of Durham, which he served for five years. It was while engaged in this work that he was able to complete his course at the National Training School. Even though burdened with the double work of his college course and the pastorate, he managed to pay the church out of debt and left in the Treasury over \$1,200.00 for the erection of a new church. While pastoring at Durham he was Corresponding Secretary of the East Cedar Grove Association, and members of the Ordaining Council of said body for two years. Such was his record in his school work at Durham that soon after the completion of his course there, he was called to the Shiloh Baptist Church at Winston-Salem, and in connection with that did considerable work among the country churches. The Shiloh Church greatly prospered under his administration. Rev. Lewis found this church over \$2,000 in debt. He burnt the last mortgage, made over \$1,500 improvements, and added over 450 members to the church in four years. In 1920 he resigned that work to accept his present pastorate, which is one of the most attractive in Eastern North Carolina. He has

been cordially received by the people of Edenton and has made a favorable impression in that new field. He has the happy faculty of making friends and preaches to large congregations. He knows how to use his books and is gathering together a splendid library. Naturally, his first attention is given to Theological literature. After that, his favorite reading consists of History and Biography.

While at Winston-Salem, he was Secretary of the Ministerial Union of that city. He has done considerable evangelistic work and has been unusually successful, though he loves the work of the pastorate.

Among the secret orders he belongs to the Masons and the Odd Fellows.

With singleness of purpose, he is devoting himself to the ministry and the results show that he has made no mistake in following the Vision Splendid by which his life was directed to that calling.

On November 25, 1914, Mr. Lewis was married to Dinnie Lee Wiggins, of Enfield who has been of untold assistance in his success. Mrs. Lewis was educated at the Joseph Keasby Brick School at Enfield. They have one son, Joseph Edward Lewis.

Mr. Lewis' property interests are at Winston-Salem and at Durham.

For a man of his age, he has studied rather profoundly the conditions among his people, and believes that their progress depends in no small degree upon unshaken faith in God, in education and upon the accumulation of property.

Benjamin Franklin Martin

On of the most forceful men of the A. M. E. Zion Church in North Carolina is Rev. Benjamin Franklin Martin, D. D., of Gastonia. He has back of him years of heroic service and fruitful ministry. He has lived to see those who first attended his schools and waited upon his ministry,



BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MARTIN AND FAMILY

grow up to manhood and womanhood and take their places as citizens and the heads of families. If all his experiences could be set down they would make a large volume and would cover that most critical and eventful period of our history—the last half of the nineteenth century.

He was born at Union Court House, S. C., on Dec. 5, 1854. So it will be seen that he was a boy past ten years of age when the war closed. His parents were George R. and Georgiana Martin. His maternal grandmother was sold south from Virginia. His paternal grandmother was Sylvia Pavey.

On Sept. 26, 1886, Dr. Martin was married to Juliett D. Partee. She was the first teacher at Lincoln Academy near Kings Mountain. Of the twelve children born to them nine are living. They are: B. F., Jr., Ethel J., Georgiana, May E., Luke D., Alex W., Starling R., Goler and Fred S. Martin.

After the war young Martin remained at Union with his former master and was faithful to him till the day of his death. He began his schooling soon after the war. In 1866 and 1867, he walked to a school five miles each way every day. The next year a white lady opened a school in the town of Union, and he attended that. After the death of his former master in 1868, he went to Chester, where he worked in a grocery store. Here he had charge of the colored customers. Notwithstanding the long hours at the store he continued to read and by private study managed to keep his education going along. In the fall of 1869 he became an apprentice at the barber trade, which he followed till 1871. Then he went to Columbia. Here he tried to keep up with his class in the University while still following his trade, but found it necessary to give up the latter. Fortunately for the young man he attracted the attention of Governor Moses, whom he shaved every morning and who supplied his needs while in the University. In 1874 he entered the Y. M. C. A. Service each Sunday, held services at the Penitentiary at eleven o'clock and at the market place at three. He had reached his third year at the Uni-

versity when in 1876 the Democrats came back into power and closed the Institution to colored people.

He had been converted in 1866, but even before that had felt the call to preach the Gospel. He was licensed on Nov. 30, 1877, though he had been doing much religious work even before this. His Presiding Elder wanted him to go to Charleston to join the Annual Conference, but he declined. Conference received him on recommendation of his Presiding Elder, and he was sent to Chester. Here he preached in the Court House till the fall of 1878. That year he was sent to Laurens, after having served as Secretary of the District Conference. He located at Powers Shop where in addition to preaching he also taught the local school for two years. A colored man gave three acres of land for a church. At first the congregation worshipped under a brush arbor. Later Mt. Carmel Church was erected. These were trying days for the young preacher. In the midst of opposition and hatred which did not hesitate one moment to express themselves with a gun, Rev. Martin remained and by his coolness and courage won not only the support of his own people but that of his white neighbors as well, including Gov. Wade Hampton.

In Jan. 1879 the Bishop transferred him to the Metropolitan Church at Washington, D. C., where he remained for two years with good success. He went from there to Morris Brown in Philadelphia for one year. From there he went to Oxford, Pa., and while on that work matriculated in Theological Department of Lincoln University, where he studied for two terms. He was then transferred to Long Branch. At the meeting of the next Conference he accepted work in the Zion Church and returned South. He was stationed at Winston-Salem one year and went from there to Kings Mountain and Pleasant Ridge. He remained in that section for sixteen years. In 1887 he moved to Gastonia, where he has since resided. He organized the work as Gastonia with three members. It has since grown to splendid proportions. He was promoted to the district and presided over the Lincolnton District for

four years and the Wilkesboro District for the same length of time. He then served the Big Pineville Station for two years. Other important pastorates have been Charlotte, Salisbury and Hickory. His work has been marked by financial strength and spiritual growth. Hundreds of new members have been brought into the church under his ministry.

He has been a prominent figure in the General Conferences of his denomination, having attended those sitting at Mobile, Washington, St. Louis, Philadelphia and Charlotte. In 1896 Livingstone College conferred the degree of D. D. on him.

He is identified with the Masons, Pythians, Odd Fellows, Eastern Star and Household of Ruth. In all these he is prominent. He was the first 33 degree Mason in Western North Carolina. He believes the progress of the race depends on moral and spiritual training. Dr. Martin owns an attractive home and other valuable property at Gastonia.

Note: Since the above was written Dr. Martin has passed to his reward, on December 14, 1919. The funeral services were conducted by Bishop R. B. Bruce, officiating as Grand Master of the Masons of the State, and Dr. Martin was laid to rest with Masonic honors. The funeral was perhaps the most largely attended of any colored citizen in the history of the town.

Frank Thomas Logan

Rev. Frank Thomas Logan, D. D., of Concord, is a man who has invested his life in the spiritual and intellectual development of the race. It is not easy to write the story of such a life because it has to do with ideas and inner things rather than with money or houses and lands.

Dr. Logan is a native of Greensboro, where he was born just prior to the war on November 19, 1859. He was



FRANK THOMAS LOGAN

the son of Louisa Lindsay, who was the daughter of Thomas and Maria Tate.

After the war he went to school at Greensboro. He was rather frail as a boy and worked about Greensboro. His religious experiences, though beginning early in life, were not of that violent, stormy sort which was characteristic of the times and the race. His spiritual development was no less real, however, on account of the absence of strong emotions. Rather his spiritual growth, after his decision, kept pace with his intellectual development. Fortunately for him, he had the sympathetic advice and co-operation of some intelligent and consecrated white people who recognized his mental ability and physical limitations. He recalls with peculiar gratitude the influence upon his young life of Mrs. Payne and her husband, in whose home he lived for some time. She encouraged him to pursue his education and suggested the Law, but there was a still, small voice calling to the ministry and he followed.

When ready for college, he went to Lincoln University and remained in that institution for seven years. He won his Bachelor's degree in 1881, and three years later completed the Theological Course with the degree of S. T. B. and A. M. Later in recognition of his attainments and his success as an educator and minister the degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Biddle University. While at Lincoln he pastored the Presbyterian Church at Oxford. He was ordained in 1883. He then returned to his native town and was for two years head of the Graded School of Greensboro. In 1889 he accepted the pastorate of the Westminster Presbyterian Church at Concord where he has since resided. At the same time he was elected Principal of the Concord Graded School and served twenty-seven years, and later this school was named by the Board of Education "The Logan School." He preached at Westminster for fourteen years and was at the same time Chaplain of Scotia Seminary. He has remained at the head of the school work till the present (1919). Since resigning the Westminster work, Dr. Logan has preached at Harrisburg

in Cabarrus Co. Apart from his professional studies, his reading runs to History, the physical and mental sciences. He has attended two General Assemblies of his church, those meeting at Saratoga and Cape May. He takes no active part in politics, nor is he identified with the secret orders.

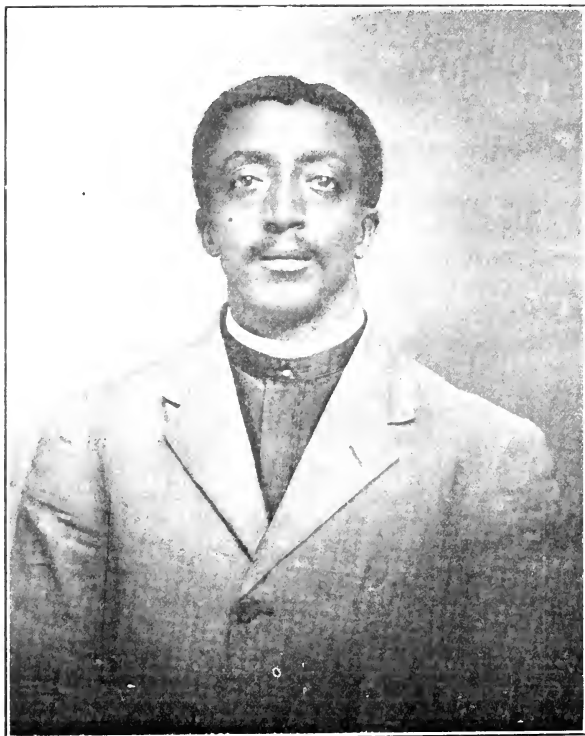
Dr. Logan has reared and educated a fine family, but has been called to go through the deep waters. His first marriage was to Mary M. Hargrove of Greensboro, in 1885. All his children were by this marriage. They are: Robert H., Frank T., Jr., Mary, William and Nellie. These were given a liberal education. Their mother passed away in 1895 while the children were still young. Subsequently Dr. Logan was married to Minnie L. Williamson, a musician and teacher. Four years after their marriage she passed away. In 1910 he was married a third time. The present Mrs. Logan was Anna O. Percival, a teacher of Domestic Science at Scotia. She is a native of Columbia, S. C.

Dr. Logan believes that the permanent progress of the race must rest on religion, education and work, and has served as Moderator of Catawba Presbytery and Clerk of Catawba Synod.

Dr. Logan's son, Frank T., Jr., was with the A. E. F., and saw more than a year of overseas service.

George Walter Billips

Rev. George Walter Billips of Fayetteville is well known in Baptist circles in Eastern North Carolina, and belongs to that class of men who, in America, perhaps more than anywhere else, have brought things to pass. We refer to the self-made men. Though lacking the opportunity for early schooling, and though denied a college education, he nevertheless managed to equip himself for efficient service and has to his credit a record of accomplishment in the denomination and in the cause to which he has devoted his



GEORGE WALTER BILLIPS

life, of which a man with better advantages might well be proud.

There are a great many Tar Heels in Georgia, but comparatively few Georgians in North Carolina. Rev. Billips is an exception. He was born at Albany, Ga., Oct. 15, 1877, and grew to manhood in Georgia and Alabama. His father, James Bhillips, was also a minister of the Gospel. In the absence of written records, he knows little of his earlier ancestors.

When he was about twenty years of age he gave his heart to God. In 1905, he was licensed to preach by the First Baptist Church of Fayetteville and in September of the following year was ordained to the full work of the ministry.

On April 2, 1902, Rev. Billips was married at Bainbridge, Ga., to Julia P. Williams, of Fayetteville. Of the four children born to them two are living. They are: Alice E. and Janie A. Billips.

Rev. Billips worked out his own education mostly at night schools in Georgia and Alabama. He remembers with peculiar gratitude the assistance given him by Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Kemp of Dothan, Ala.

He has had a successful career as a minister. His first pastorate was at Autreyville, where he preached three years. Since then he has pastored St. Paul, Fayetteville, four years, repaired the church; Ebenezer, Wilmington, five years, renovated the church and installed a pipe organ; Navassa one year, rebuilt the church; Hay's Chapel, Sampson Co., painted the church; Lake Waccamaw four years, repaired the house; Mt. Nebo, organized in 1914, erected house of worship and continues to serve (1920), and Long Creek, to which he was called in Sept., 1919, and which is being remodeled.

Among the secret orders he belongs to the Odd Fellows. His home and property interests are at Fayetteville. He has kept no accurate record of the number of persons

he has brought into the church, but he has had a fruitful ministry. He is a successful revivalist. He is in demand not only in his own but in other states as well.

Frank W. Avant

If one were to seek for the secret of Dr. Frank W. Avant's success in life and in his profession, it would perhaps he found in the proper start given him by his mother, followed by his own steadiness of character and willingness to work till success came. He is a native of Brunswick Co., having been born at Southport on June 1, 1876. His parents were Wesley and Sarah J. Avant. His paternal grandparents were William and Polly Avant, and his maternal grandparents John and Nancy Pirson.

As a boy, young Avant attended the public schools and later Gregory Institute at Wilmington. From this school he passed to the Episcopal Parochial School at Petersburg, Va. He did his college preparatory work at Howard and spent two years at Lincoln University. Returning to his home state he took a course in Pharmacy at Leonard, but later deciding on medicine as his life work matriculated in the Medical Department and won his M. D. degree in 1908. The following year he gained much valuable experience as an Interne at the Freedman's Hospital, Washington, D. C. In the summer of 1909, when ready to begin active practice he located at Wilmington, where he has since resided. He conducted a drug store for some years, but now devotes his whole time and energy to the practice of his profession.

On Dec. 10, 1910, he was married to Florence Nichols of Newark, N. J. She was before her marriage a trained nurse. They have one child, Sarah Ellen Avant.

During his college days Dr. Avant was active in college athletics. He was Captain of the first football team



FRANK W. AVANT

to leave Howard, and was coach both at Shaw and at Lincoln.

He is an active member of the Episcopal Church and is vestryman and lay reader. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians. He is prominent in the State Medical Association and was President of that organization in 1916 and 1917. He is local examiner for the North Carolina Mutual Insurance Co. During the war he was Chairman of the Food Conservation and was a leader in other war activities. He is an ardent advocate and supporter of education. His property interests are at Wilmington. He is President of the Workingman's Building and Loan Association.

Richard Allen

There is always something fascinating about the story of a stalwart man who has had to struggle up from a place of poverty and obscurity to a place of leadership. One of the Baptist leaders of North Carolina, who by his energy and capacity has made for himself a prominent place in the religious life of the State is Rev. Richard Allen, D. D. of Monroe. He has the rather unique experience of having been successful and prominent in two denominations. He was born in Lancaster Co., S. C., May 15, 1867. His father, Rev. Richard Allen, was a minister in the A. M. E. Zion Church and the son was brought up in that faith and spent many years of his ministry in that connection. His mother was Elizabeth (Izzard) Allen. She was the daughter of Samuel Izzard, a successful farmer. Dr. Allen had a rather varied experience in securing an education. He went first to Mt. Carmel Preparatory School, and after that to Bennett College, Greensboro, where he was graduated with the A. B. degree in 1889. Later the Barrett School at Pee Dee conferred on him the D. D. degree. At that time wages were low and he worked at \$6.00 per month



RICHARD ALLEN

So ambitious was he for an education that he would cut cord wood at night to earn school money. No wonder he succeeded. Throughout his life he has held firmly to his fidelity to the Christian religion and to his Bible, and when he has found that this principle demanded a change in his life he has had the courage to make the change. He does his own thinking and while he is making up his mind, he seeks all the light available. Once he reaches a conclusion he acts independently.

After he had been in school for a while he was able to secure a teacher's license and from that time forth the way in college was easier. He taught for a number of years in the public schools of Guilford, Montgomery, Moore, Richmond, Anson and Union Counties, N. C., and in Lancaster Co., S. C. He served as Principal of the Barrett College, Zion Academy and the Monroe High School, and might have remained in educational work indefinitely had he chosen to do so.

It is as a minister that he is best known, as he has had a fruitful ministry stretching over a long period of years. He was converted when about twenty-five and soon after feeling called to preach, entered the ministry of the Zion Church. His first appointment was to Gladdens Cove Circuit in 1888, which he pastored one year. After that he went to school and on completion of his course was assigned to the Ebenezer Circuit one year. He then served the Haley Grove Circuit one year, Carthage Station one year, St. Paul Circuit one year, Gibson one year, Ashley Chapel two years, Rockingham three years, Centenary Circuit two years, Rocky Mount one year and Kershaw (S. C.) one year. He then resigned from the Methodist ministry and has since been active in the work of the Baptist church. His first work in that denomination was at Zion Academy, Wadesboro. He preached at Friendship Baptist Church, Monroe, five years. He is now serving the churches at Poplar Hill and Pleasant Hill, Ansonville, having been at the latter for four years. Something of his popularity in the denomina-

he has been Moderator of the Yadkin and Philadelphia Association. He is also Vice-Moderator of the State Convention and Secretary of the Sunday School Association.

Dr. Allen has been married twice. His first marriage was to Miss Cynthia Funderburk on March 9, 1892. Of the children born to this marriage, two are living. They are Glossie and Rebecca. On August 2, 1904, Mrs. Allen passed to her reward. On Sept. 5, 1905, he was married to Miss Luzetta Gaddy. Their children are LaFayette, Lucretia, Reese, Bernard, Theltus M., Juanita, Elihu and Leonorah.

Dr. Allen has long been active and prominent in the Masonic order and during the war was a leader among his people in the different phases of war work. He is a forceful writer. Some years ago he brought out a book entitled the "Plan of Salvation" which had good sale. He is an enterprising, successful business man as well and owns a home and farm two miles from Monroe. He believes in thrift and economy, in the observance and enforcement of the law and the cultivation of cordial relationship between the races.

Bryant Pugh Coward

The life of Rev. Bryant Pugh Coward, now (1919) stationed at Wilson, coincides so nearly with freedom that he may be said to stand as a sort of example of what one generation of freedom means.

Rev. Coward was born just before Emancipation on February 5, 1864, on a farm in Green Co. His father's name was David Crockett Coward, and his mother, before her marriage, was Cherry Dixon. She was a house girl and went to the Coward family by marriage. Of his grandparents, Dr. Coward says: "Caesar Reddick was my grandfather. He hired his time and was a turpentine dipper. Cherry Hart was his wife. She was a housegirl."

Dr. Coward was married on March 23, 1887, to Sarah



BRYANT PUGH COWARD

Adelaide Brown, a daughter of Aquilla and Margaret Brown. They have one child, Arthur D. Coward.

Young Coward first went to school at the Freewill Baptist College at Kingston and later to Shaw University, where he took a two years' college course. His B. D. degree is from the Eastern North Carolina Industrial Academy, where he taught the Normal Department, and his D. D. degree from Livingstone College. Speaking of his struggle for an education he says: "My father had a large family and was not able to send me to any except the public school. Later, I taught in the public schools myself and made the money with which to go to college." Apart from the Christian training received at his home, he considers the influences exerted on his life in Shaw University as the most helpful factors entering into his success. Among the most helpful books, next after the Bible, he puts down the Life of St. Paul, "Pilgrim's Progress," "Paradise Lost" and Theological works.

He went into the work of teaching early, and taught for a number of years in Green, Pitt, Craven and Pamlico Counties. He became active in the church at about nineteen years of age but did not enter the ministry until he was about thirty-three. Since that time he has had only five charges during the years of his pastorate. He was first assigned to the Jumping Run circuit near Newbern, where he remained for nearly three years. From this, he went to the James City Station where he preached four years. A third appointment was in the Pollocksville circuit, which he pastored two years. His next was the Lake Waccamaw circuit, where he preached for three years. He was then assigned to the St. John Station at Wilson where he preached for eight years. Since coming to Wilson a splendid new house of worship has been erected and the plant there is now worth something like \$75,000. Wherever he has gone, Dr. Coward has either repaired or built structures. His work has also been marked by a steady growth in the circuit or station which he has served. He is prominent in all the work of the denomination and has been the dele-

gate to two General Conferences, one at Charlotte and the other at Louisville. He says the best interests of the race can be promoted by giving in all affairs to it its full rights and privileges, with the encouragement of Christian charity. If this is done, the race will work out its own salvation. We should cultivate racial confidence. Dr. Coward has taken more or less part in politics, not so much for party reasons but as a matter of principle. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons and Pythians. He took a prominent part in the war activities and is held in high esteem not only among his own people, but his white neighbors as well.

As a teacher, the Hon. John S. Long, County Superintendent of Craven Co., often said that he was the best teacher in the County.

Dr. Joseph Grimsley of Green Co. said he was one of the three best teachers in the County.

Alfred Leonard Edward Weeks

Rev. Alfred Leonard Edwards Weeks, D.D., pastor of the Tabernacle Baptist Church of Wilson, is a native of Mt. Olive in Wayne Co., where he was born July 20, 1875. His parents were Alfred and Laura (Spell) Weeks. Alfred Weeks was a blacksmith by trade. During the war he helped to build fortifications around Richmond. He had a family of twelve children, so it may be imagined that their opportunities for securing an education were limited. Dr. Weeks' maternal grandmother was Satira Spell, who lived to be almost a hundred years of age, and died in 1919.

When of school age young Weeks went to the public school. When the boy was about nine years of age his father was disabled by an accident which made it necessary for the mother to find employment as a cook. This made it doubly hard for the growing boy. Very early in life his mind turned to religious matters. At the age of twelve he



ALFRED LEONARD EDWARD WEEKS AND FAMILY

started to school at Wynn's Chapel, then under the direction of that veteran teacher, Dr. A. A. Smith. The influence of Dr. Smith on the life of the boy was helpful and powerful.

When he was fifteen years of age he joined the Free Will Baptist Church at Mt. Olive. He grew in grace as he grew in knowledge, and united with some other devout members of the church and held services in homes. This was not acceptable to some of the church leaders and this dissension caused Dr. Weeks to transfer his membership to the Missionary Baptist Church, in which he was to become such a prominent figure.

From the beginning he took his religious work and his church relations seriously. His church and pastor encouraged him and at the age of seventeen he was licensed to preach. Fresh visions of the work and previous spiritual experience marked this period of his life. On July 15, 1892, he applied for teacher's license, which was denied him because of his age. Three months later he walked forty miles to Kinston, passed the examination and walked twelve miles further to LaGrange, where he secured a school at \$20.00 per month to begin in December. The intervening time was spent at work in Kinston.

After the close of his school he returned to Mt. Olive and bought land. The summer was spent in preparing it for strawberries and the following winter in teaching at Kinston. He then attended the Normal School at Elizabeth City for two years. He went from there to Shaw University for his Theological course, and during these years maintained himself by teaching and by trucking. He also assisted his parents. These were hard years and the difficulties which confronted the young man would have defeated a less courageous soul. In faith and prayer he went forward. The way opened up as he preached and while at Shaw he frequently had Sunday appointments which gave him valuable experience. In this way he came up to 1900. On March 3 of that year he was called to the pastorate of the Cedar Grove (now First Baptist) Church of Newbern.

For fourteen years he served this church, giving one Sunday

a month to Mt. Sinai Church at Stonewall. He had not been in Newbern long till he interested himself in the educational and industrial life of his people. The result was the establishment of the Newbern Collegiate and Industrial Institute, which was opened in the fall of 1902. The Institution was established and operated under difficulties, but did a work which was a credit to its founder and a help to the race.

On July 22, 1903, Rev. Weeks married Annie Elizabeth Cooke of Wake Forest. They have two children: Armelia and Elizabeth Marie Weeks. Mrs. Weeks was a daughter of Rev. Henderson and Mariah D. Cooke. She began teaching at sixteen and is a woman of rare accomplishments. Her early years were beset with hardships which she met with fine Christian spirit and conquered. These experiences peculiarly fitted her to be the wife of a man like Dr. Weeks.

After he had been at New Bern for four years Dr. Weeks lost his church by fire. In a little more than a year a splendid new house of worship was erected of brick. In recognition of his attainments the degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Selma University of Ala., and by Friendship College, of South Carolina.

In 1914 he resigned the work at New Bern and in 1915 moved to Wilson, where he has since resided. Here he has firmly established the Tabernacle Baptist Church and built a home. He gives one Sunday each month to the Pleasant Hill Church in Halifax Co. While at New Bern he was for twelve years Moderator of the New Bern Eastern Association. He is a prominent figure in the denominational gatherings.

Among the secret orders he belongs to the Odd Fellows. He advises conservation and Christian fortitude in all things.

Carey Miles Cartwright

Rev. Carey Miles Cartwright, pastor of the Olive Branch Baptist Church of Elizabeth City, has built enough Baptist churches to entitle him to a pension if the denomination provided in that way for the consecrated men of the fold.

He was born in Deep Creek, in Norfolk Co., Virginia, on March 4, 1864, though his people have for a long time been identified with the Old North State. His father, Charles Cartwright, was a farmer, and his mother, before her marriage, was Adeline Wilkins. She was a daughter of Louis and Abbie Wilkins. Dr. Cartwright's paternal grandparents were Miles and Ann Cartwright.

On August 30, 1887, Dr. Cartwright was married to Elizabeth Bemby, of Edenton. They have three children: Addie P. (Mrs. Moore), Charles L. and Fannie L. (Mrs. Butler.)

As a boy, young Cartwright attended the public school of Norfolk Co. At the early age of twelve, his mind turned to the serious matters of religion and even as a youth he was active in the work of the church. He was called to preach in 1885. Up to that time he had worked on the farm, but when he had devoted his life to the work of the ministry he felt the need of more preparation and so decided to go to Weyland Seminary, where he began his Theological course. Roanoke Collegiate Institute conferred the B. Th. degree. Later on, in recognition of his work in the ministry, the Virginia Seminary conferred on him the D. D. degree, and Princeton University the LL. D. Dr. Cartwright is a man of good ability and practical ideas, which he brings to bear on his church matters.

His first pastorate was the Zion Grove Baptist Church near Plymouth, which he served for four years and erected a new house of worship. He accepted the pastorate of the



CAREY MILES CARTWRIGHT

First Baptist Church at Windsor, remaining there for a quarter of a century, and built a substantial house there also. He preached at Colerain for two years, and built a new house. He pastored Severn Baptist Church for ten years, and remodeled the house of worship. At Rich Square he preached a year and at Jamesville ten years, and remodeled the church. He served the church at Roper for five years, erecting a new building and preached at Columbia for two years, remodeling the house. He served Jerusalem for two years and reconstructed the church building. In 1901 he was called for full time to the Olive Branch Church at Eliabeth City. The church building and the congregation were both in a precarious condition at the time. As a matter of fact, both were about to go to pieces. Dr. Cartwright gathered together his forces, organized his people, erected a splendid house of worship and a substantial parsonage hard by the church and did the whole job without involving the congregation in debt. No money was borrowed, and no notes were given. Better still, none of the questionable methods of raising money, too often resorted to, were employed by Dr. Cartwright.

He served the Pleasant Oak Baptist Church ten years, remodeling the house, seating same, and put in a five hundred pound bell. Not only has his work as a pastor been productive of good results along the line of church building but he has also had a very fruitful ministry with regard to church memberships. He has baptized into the fold 1260 members, which number does not take into account the many converted at meetings which he has held with the brethren at their churches.

Dr. Cartwright is at once a man of thought and of action. He is not only an extensive reader of the Bible and of Theology, but of History and Biography as well. During the earlier years of his ministry, he taught school both in Virginia and North Carolina, but of recent years has devoted all his time and energy to the ministry. His life has been full of good works and his home is a place of culture and refinement. Next after God he gives credit

for his success to his faithful wife. He is a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and Mrs. Cartwright is the head of the Eastern Star and is very active in that organization.

Dr. Cartwright is a member of the Executive Board of the State Convention and is a trustee of the Roanoke Association. During the war, he was always glad to lend his hand to the various campaigns and drives put on by the government and different organizations.

He believes that the real progress of his race, and of any race, must rest ultimately on the working out of Christian principles.

Robert Langham Douglass

The present head of the Department of Mathematics at Biddle University, though a native of the sister State of South Carolina, was educated at Biddle and has for several years been identified with the Institution as a teacher. He was born in Fairfield Co., S. C., July 5, 1870. His father, Levi B. Douglass, was a shoemaker by trade. His mother before he marriage was Sarah Parker. Prof. Douglass' paternal grandparents were Franklin Douglass, the manager for a wealthy planter, and Delsie Woodward. The grandmother Delsie was the daughter of an African prince, brought to America and sold into slavery in his boyhood days.

Young Douglass' school days covered the late seventies and eighties. Those were the days of distressingly low wages and correspondingly meager opportunities for securing an education. Our subject went bravely to work, however, and did not rest content till he had completed his college course.

He laid the foundations of his education at the Fairfield Normal and later entered the Preparatory Department of Biddle University, where he remained as a student for five years. When ready for college he entered upon the



ROBERT LANGHAM DOUGLASS

work of that department and won his Bachelors' degree in 1892. Later his Alma Mater conferred on him the degree of A. M. in recognition of his attainments and successful career as a teacher.

In 1892 he began teaching in Richland Co. and for more than a quarter of a century has been in educational work. From Grammar School work up to his present position his progress was rapid and steady. He was Instructor in the Normal and Industrial High School at Aiken and went from there to the professorship of Mathematics and Natural Science at Haines Institute, Augusta. He has always had a liking for Economics and Political Science and has specialized along that line. In 1896 he was called to the S. C. State College at Orangeburg as Professor of Historical and Political Science. In 1903 he was offered the department of Mathematics at Biddle University which he accepted and which he has since held. His reading is largely along the line of his favorite subjects, Political Economy and Political Science. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and apart from expressing the franchise takes no active part in politics. As he looks back over the years of his boyhood and youth he believes his greatest incentive has been the desire to be of service in the world and especially to his own race.

On Jan. 17, 1904, Prof. Douglass was married to Julia McLain, a daughter of George W. and Rebecca McLain of Camden, S. C. They have five children: James D., Jennie L., Sarah R., Roberta L., and George Robert Douglass. Prof. Douglass has been a careful student and a close observer. He believes that the progress of the race depends upon "better educational advantages and allowing a free exercise of the elective franchise unto such as may qualify according to the Constitution." He thinks clearly and sees straight with reference to the fundamental things in a democracy. He says, "In a democracy, the right to vote is the right preservative of all other rights. No people or group are secure in the enjoyment of the simplest rights so long as they are debarred from participation in the forming of the govern-

ment under which they live. The negro ought to be given the best education which he is capable of taking—not according to his environments, but an education that will enable him to shape his environment.

Prof. Douglas is an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, and in 1902 was Commissioner from the Atlantic Presbytery to the General Assembly which met in New York. He is very active in the work of the Sunday School, and a Bible Class composed of young women, which he has taught for many years is among his chief delights. Prof. Douglass believes that it is the prepared man that the world needs and whom it will ultimately reward. He has never ceased to study diligently in order that he might become highly proficient in his special work of advanced mathematics, therefore, it is not surprising that he has been eminently successful as a teacher and expects yet to win more than ordinary distinction for research and his writing upon some phase of his particular subjects.

This sketch would be incomplete without making mention of the splendid help his devoted wife has rendered him in all of his worthy endeavors. Her genial disposition and sympathetic counsel have ever been a constant source of comfort and inspiration in all that noble ambition has prompted him to attain.

Andrew Jackson Warner

Bishop Andrew Jackson Warner, D. D., of the A. M. E. Zion Church, is a born leader of men. His leadership is based on sympathy and service rather than any display of authority. An extensive biography of the Bishop would make interesting reading as his life covers the whole period of the freedom of the race in America and goes back several years into the slavery period. He has always been a hard worker and as a young man saw considerable service as a soldier, and has frequently taken a hand in politics.



ANDREW JACKSON WARNER

It is as an humble preacher of the Gospel, however, that he prefers to be known and in that field of action has rendered the largest service.

He was born in Macon Co., Ky., about 1852. His father, Reuben Warner, was a freeman, having purchased his freedom. His mother, Emily Warner, was a slave, however, and as the condition of the child followed that of the mother rather than the father, the boy was enslaved till he entered the army.

As a small boy he was janitor at the local white school and there began his education. When thirteen and a half years old he ran away and on account of his large size was able to join the Federal Army as a drummer boy. By the close of the war he had been promoted to Sergeant of Company C. Ninth U. S. Colored troops from Ohio. He took part in the struggle at Fort Fisher and was at one time slightly wounded in the hand.

He was converted and joined the church while still in his 'teens, and was called to the ministry before he was twenty. His formal schooling ended with his boyhood, but he continued to study both men and books, attended lectures, read and thus by patient endeavor equipped himself for his great work in life. He joined the Conference at Greenville in 1877. His first appointment was to the work at Greenville, where he remained two and a half years and added more than a hundred to the membership. He was then transferred to Little Rock and built the first Zion Church in Arkansas. He has lived to see that small beginning grow into two conferences. From Little Rock he went to Russellville, Ky., for one year, and from there to the Metropolitan Zion Church of St. Louis for five years. Here his work was marked by splendid growth and great revivals. His next appointment was Knoxville for three years, where he built the Logan Temple Church. From Knoxville he was sent to Mobile, Ala., where he preached for five years and remodeled the church and went from there to Tuscaloosa for one year. He was then sent to Birmingham to build up the work at that strategic point. His success was

remarkable as he left after seven years a church with more than a thousand members. In 1896 he was instrumental in organizing the Board of Church Extension and was made Secretary. Two years later he was appointed to the work at Clinton Chapel, Charlotte, and in a ten years' pastorate so organized its forces and developed its resources as to make it one of the best stations in the connection. The house of worship was completed, many new members were added and a plant built up which now has a value of seventy-five thousand dollars. At the close of his St. Louis pastorate he was on the District for a while. His sympathy with his men and their loyalty to him caused him to be known as the "Swamp Angel."

Having a wide acquaintance and being popular throughout the connection, it was a foregone conclusion that when he aspired to a place on the Bench that he would be elected. Accordingly he was elevated to the Bishopric in 1908 at Philadelphia, in which capacity he is now serving. More than ten thousand members have been added to the church through his ministry.

Though giving himself primarily to the ministry he has not hesitated to counsel his people in matters of politics. As a result he has been occasionally nominated for office, though in no sense an office seeker. While at Mobile he was nominated for Congress and polled a heavy vote. Later, after frustrating a plan for the fusion of Populists and Republicans, he was nominated for Governor of Alabama. While in Birmingham his influence was the deciding factor in a Mayoralty contest which gave him great influence with the city administration.

Bishop Warner has been married three times. His first marriage was to Alice McNeil. She bore him two children, Jennie and Susie (Mrs. Harris). Mrs. Warner passed away thirty years ago. His second marriage was to Mary Eliza Delmor. By that marriage four children were born: Ethel (Mrs. Coleman), Gladys (Mrs. Boyd), Hittie (Mrs. Sanders) and Parthia Warner. Their mother went to her reward in 1908. On July 6, 1910, the Bishop was married

to Annie Weddington of Charlotte, who was a teacher at Hampton Institute. They have one child, Lovette Warner.

When asked how in his estimation the best interests of the race are to be promoted Bishop Warner replied: "Get a home, stay at it. Raise children right and educate them. Save money, pay taxes."

On May 31, 1920, Bishop Warner was called from his earthly labors and was laid to rest at Charlotte. Impressive services were held at Big Zion Church, with Bishop G. C. Clements master of ceremonies, assisted by Bishops Caldwell, Clinton and Blackwell and many other high dignitaries of the Church. A large concourse of people were present to do honor to one whom the denomination will long miss and mourn.

John Francis Lee

Rev. John Francis Lee, A. M., S. T. D., the present Editor-in-Chief of the Sunday School literature of the A. M. E. Zion Church, is a native of the "Old Dominion." He was born at Alexandria, Va., on May 8, 1872. His father, John Henry Lee, a stone mason by trade, still survives (1919). His mother was Frances (Jackson) Lee. Dr. Lee's paternal grandparents were Charles Henry and Maria Lee. The maternal grandfather was James Henry Jackson.

Dr. Lee says his father looked after his early education, until, at nine years of age, the boy went to live with his grandfather, who sent him to school for four years. Between terms he worked at a brick yard. Being ambitious, he made the most of his opportunities. He did his high school work at Philadelphia.

At the age of seventeen he was converted and the following year was licensed to preach. With his conversion and call to the ministry came the realization that leadership called for equipment. Accordingly he matriculated at Livingstone College and remained to win his Bachelor's de-



JOHN FRANCIS LEE

gree in 1899. His Theological course was begun at Gammon Theological Seminary and completed at Boston University. From his student days Dr. Lee has shown a versatility which has won for him a large place in the life of the denomination. Not content with the conventional courses which he had already completed he has done extensive post graduate and correspondence work. He spent two years on a Law course, and holds a diploma from the Jacksonian Optical College. He seems never to tire of taking up and mastering new subjects. He also holds a diploma from Home Correspondence School of Springfield, Mass.

In 1894 he joined the Conference under the late Bishop Hood. His first assignment in the A. M. E. Zion Church was to the Franklin, Virginia, Circuit, which he served one year. He preached at the Mt. Pleasant Circuit two years and was on the Columbus Circuit one year. He was then sent to Greensboro for two years, where a troublesome debt was cancelled and the membership doubled. He spent one year at Marysville, Tenn., saving the church there at the same time. Returning to South Carolina he pastored the church at Lancaster, S. C., and later at Rock Hill, S. C. He was then transferred to New England and served the Worcester Church two years, after which he preached at Norfolk, Va., four years. While at Gammon Seminary he served the Zion Church on Boulevard, and while at Boston University the Rush Zion Church at Cambridge.

On completion of his course at Boston, after one year at Waterbury, Connecticut, he was appointed to the important station at Harrisburg, Pa. This he considers to have seen the best work of his life so far considering the conditions under which it was undertaken, and the marvelous results achieved. The church was moved to a new site making possible a handsome church building and parsonage. The land alone cost \$9,000.00 and the improvements, of \$100,000 value, easily make this property the finest possessed by the colored population in central Pennsylvania. However, this was not all. It paved the way for opening up a splendid residence section for colored people in the

vicinity and a sister denomination was quick to take advantage of this desirable condition and itself erected another handsome church worth \$60,000. Needless to say that this uplifting influence, material, social and spiritual, were felt profoundly for good in the entire city of Harrisburg and radiated such widespread benefits as to be revolutionary in the right sense of racial progress.

From Harrisburg, Dr. Lee was sent to Wilmington, where the church was remodeled at an expense of \$3,000.00, and the life of the church built up; unfortunately, however, failing health made it necessary for him to put aside the work for nearly a year.

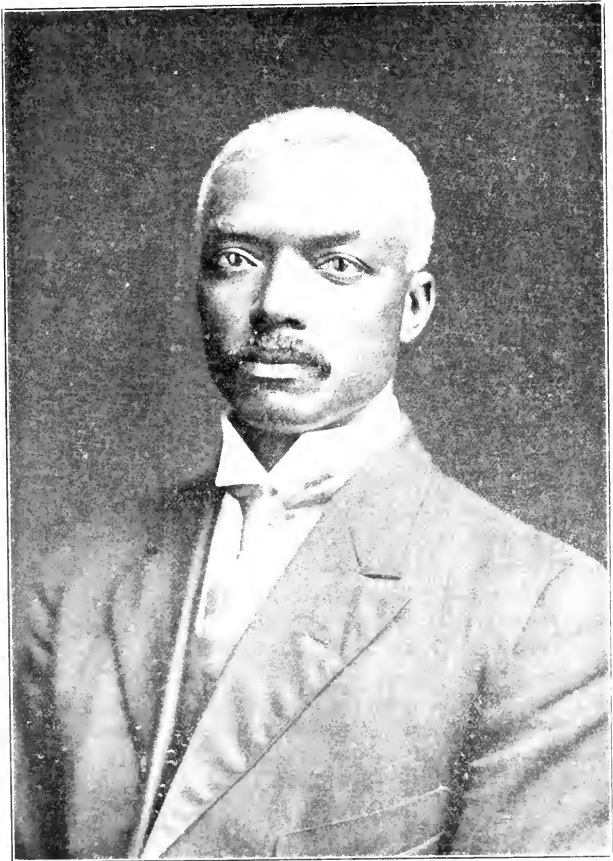
Dr. Lee has for years been doing more or less literary work. Numerous contributions to the press, poems sometimes in dialect, or a splendid poem like his "Ode to the Memory of Bishop Walters." Among the more popular of his published works may be mentioned: "What You G'wine Do Wif Ham?" "Discords and Harmony," "Songs of the Fireside," and the "Prince in Ebony."

In 1916 he was made Editor of the Sunday School Literature of the A. M. E. Zion Church, a position for which his literary ability, his splendid education and broad general experience admirably fit him. In this position he edits five separate periodicals, cover the whole field of the Sunday School literature of the denomination. This gives him the largest audience of any man in the denomination.

On Sept. 24, 1896 Dr. Lee was married to Miss Lillian B. Davis, of Salisbury. She was educated at Livingstone College, and was a teacher before her marriage. They have two children, Robet H. C. and John F. Lee, Jr.

Charles Henry Shute

The story of Rev. Charles Henry Shute A. B., A. M., D. D., begins on a farm in Mecklenburg Co. and leads up through years of struggle and patient study to a place of prominence and power in his church and in the leading edu-



CHARLES HENRY SHUTE

cational institution of his denomination in the South. His parents were Charles and Luvenia (Crockett) Shute. His maternal grandmother, Rebecca Crockett, was before her marriage a McDowell.

Dr. Shute was married on Nov. 15, 1899, to Annie L. Foster of Charlotte. She was educated at Scotia Seminary, Concord, and was herself a teacher before her marriage. They have a large and interesting family of eight children. They are Vivian B., Ionia L., Chas. H., Jr., Raymond A., Marlow F., Esther L., Matthew A. and Mary E. Shute.

As a boy young Shute divided his time between the farm and the rural school. He was an apt student.

At an early age his mind turned toward religion and he was brought to a decision when about sixteen years of age. Two years later he had definitely decided to take up the work of the ministry. As he looks back over these years of his boyhood and youth he feels that his mother and a teacher were the most influential factors in his life, though he also recalls with gratitude the helpful attitude of his white friends.

He did his preparatory and college work in the Arts and Sciences at Biddle, where he won his A. B. degree in 1894. He also took Theology at Biddle, leading to the S. T. B. degree. The same Institution has since conferred on him the A. M. and D. D. degrees.

On completing his work at Biddle Dr. Shute was called to the church at Gastonia, which he pastored for ten years. A new house of worship was built during his administration and the congregation greatly strengthened. While in Gastonia he also had charge of the local school work. Such was the character of his service at Gastonia both as a teacher and a preacher that in 1907 he was called back to his Alma Mater to take the chair of advanced Latin and Greek in the High School Department. This position, together with that of Librarian, he held with distinction until 1918, when he was selected for the chair of English Bible, Biddle University being one of many institutions of higher education which recognizes the growing importance of Bi-

ble knowledge in modern culture and a demand for a highly cultured, trained ministry able to meet the most learned upon their own ground.

While of course Dr. Shute can no longer serve a regular pastorate, he still is called upon for many a sermon and address.

Dr. Shute made a brilliant record as a student. Among other things he won the Hebrew Medal, also the Alumni Medal for Oratory. He is a forceful and attractive speaker. His favorite reading after the Bible is History. He has not been active in politics nor is he identified with the secret orders. He was a commissioner to the General Assembly in 1900 at St. Louis. He owns an attractive home near Biddle. Out of his observation and experience he is convinced that the real progress of the race must rest on education and religion.

Charles Webster Foushee

There are no more useful members of society than those men who devote years of study to preparation and then consecrate their lives to the important work of teaching. It is work which makes itself felt in the life of the community, of the church and the State. No democracy is safe without schools.

One of the recognized leaders in the educational life of the race in North Carolina is Prof. Charles Webster Foushee, Principal of the Graded School of Statesville. Prof. Foushee was born in Moore Co., on May 28, 1872. He grew up on the farm and went to the rural schools during the short terms they ran. Later on he attended Dayton Academy at Carthage. He was an apt student and when ready for college went to Livingstone at Salisbury and entered the Normal Department.

His mother, Susan Foushee, always encouraged him to strive for the best things but until he began teaching in-



CHARLES WEBSTER FOUSHEE

sisted on his returning home each summer and spending his vacations on the farm rather than indoor work at the North.

This was doubtless a wise arrangement and good for the young man's health. He spent three years in the Normal Department and four in the Classical Department completing his course with the A. B. degree in 1902. Since then he has done considerable summer school work and in 1919 spent some weeks on special work at Columbia University. In this way he keeps up with the best thought of his profession.

On completion of his course he was elected Principal of the Sanford Graded School, which position he held for three years. He came to Statesville in 1905 when the school had an enrollment of about a hundred. The enrollment is now about three hundred. Then three teachers handled the work. There are now five, though this number is inadequate. When the new brick building is completed, so as to provide the necessary accommodations, the faculty will be increased to eight or more. While this growth is not sensational, it is solid and shows a steady, healthy progress in both enrollment and teaching force. Prof. Foushee has done his work in such a way as to commend himself to the best people of both races.

He is a member of the A. M. E. Zion Church and is active in his local church. He is Superintendent of the Sunday School and a member of the Trustee Board. He is the local representative of the N. C. Mutual Life Insurance Company and among the secret orders is identified with the Pythians, being Deputy of his District. He owns an attractive home and other property at Statesville.

On Aug. 19, 1919, he was married to Alma J. Carter, a native of Reidsville. She was educated at the A. N. T. College and was a teacher in Prof. Foushee's school prior to their marriage.

Edgar John Hayes

The simple, straightforward record of the enterprising, successful men of the race like Prof. Edgar John Hayes of New Bern is one of the greatest assets of the race. Such stories show what the boys and youth of the race can do when they have the patience and the pertinacity to equip themselves for the real work of life. Youth is impatient and is frequently tempted to break away from instruction in order to make money. The result is low grade teachers, inefficient business men and leaders but poorly equipped for their task.

Prof. Hayes is a native of the sister State of South Carolina, having been born at Chester on Dec. 20, 1881. His father, Rev. P. R. Hayes, married Rebecca Hope. Rev. Hayes was the son of Preston and Mary Hayes. The maternal grandparents of Prof. Hayes were Aaron and Mary Hope.

Our subject was united in matrimony to Augusta Leona Spruill on April 24, 1907. She was a daughter of Edward and Estella Spruill.

Prof. Hayes attended school in both South Carolina and North Carolina. He laid the foundation of his education in the public schools of South Carolina from which he passed to the Lancaster N. & I. Institute, where he spent two years. He then matriculated at Clinton College, Rock Hill, from which he was graduated in 1902 as Salutatorian of his class. At that time the family was living at Kershaw and his church and Sunday School elected him a delegate to the Young People's Congress held in Atlanta, Ga., the middle of that summer. He participated freely in the deliberations of that great gathering. In the fall of the same year he entered Livingstone College at Salisbury and remained at that Institution until his graduation.

During his school days and since he has been prompted and inspired by a desire to be a man of service in the



EDGAR JOHN HAYES

world. It was this, perhaps, which led to his taking up the teaching profession in which he has made an enviable record. His first school was at Plymouth, N. C., where for three years he was Principal of the Eastern N. C. Industrial High School. As a teacher he was successful from the beginning. Indeed, while studying at Livingstone he was often selected to take charge of classes in the lower grades when the regular professors had to be absent, they recognizing his aptitude for maintaining discipline and imparting instruction.

He went from Plymouth to Irmo, S. C., where in connection with the South Carolina Industrial School he had charge of the development of 600 acres of land. He became through this an active supporter, and a stock-holder, in the South Carolina Colored Fair.

From Irmo he was called back to his Alma Mater, Clinton College, as Principal of the Normal Department. Here, too, he had charge of the Department of Publication and edited the Clinton-Palmetto News. He remained at Clinton for two years and resigned against the wishes of his friends and officers of the school to accept the Principalship of the Eastern N. C. Academy at New Bern. After two years with this institution, where his work was such as to make his going a source of regret to the Board and to his friends, he accepted work in the city schools of New Bern and since 1913 has been identified with the West Street Graded School as head of the High School Department. This school now (1920) has an enrollment of nearly eleven hundred and is recognized as one of the largest and best colored public schools in the State. Prof. Hayes has done his part in making it so.

Prof. Hayes is an active member of the A. M. E. Zion Church. He is a Mason and is Director of the Community Forum, a civic organization. He believes that the continued progress of the race may be maintained by co-operation and education. His property interests are at New Bern and Kershaw, S. C.

In 1916 Prof. Hayes was appointed, together with Pro-

fessors R. J. Crockett, R. J. Boulware and C. T. Hinton, to the Educational Convocation of the South Carolina A. M. E. Zion Conference and their work not only brought money to the denominational schools, but gave moral impetus to the educational work in the State.

In 1917 Prof. Hayes served on a committee of citizens which met a Senatorial Committee in Washington and appealed for a refund of the Freedmen's allowance to the older people of the race.

In addition to his term teaching, Professor Hayes has for the past several years been employed as an instructor in the summer school work in the State.

Robert P. Wyche

It's a fine thing to live so that one comes to be an integral part of the social, educational and religious life of the community in which he resides. It is one of the enduring satisfactions of such a life to watch the sown seed spring up and come to fruitage. Such has been the experience of Rev. Robert P. Wyche, A. B., A. M., D. D., the venerable pastor of the Seventh Street Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, where he has preached for nearly forty years. This is, in fact, his first and only pastorate. The good doctor has lived to see many of the boys and girls who early came into the church under his ministry grow up to manhood and womanhood, rear families who have in turn helped to strengthen the work. In some instances he has had the pleasure of baptizing the grandchildren.

Dr. Wyche was born near the old town of Oxford on July 13, 1854. So it will be seen that he was a boy nearly eleven years of age when freed by the close of the war.

His father, Norwich Wyche, Jr., was a carpenter, and was the son of Norwich Wyche, Sr. His mother, who before her marriage was Lucinda Bridges, was a daughter of Henry Bridges, a public spirited man whose counsel was sought by those who knew him.



ROBERT P. WYCHE

Dr. Wyche has been married twice. His first marriage was to Isabella Butler, of Salem. Mrs. Wyche was one of the most distinguished educators of the race and for nineteen years was principal of the Myers Street School, of Charlotte, one of the largest public schools in the State. She passed to her reward on August 13, 1906. On January 14, 1914, Dr. Wyche was united in matrimony to Sarah E. Long, a daughter of George and Susan Long. They have two children: Robert P., Jr., and Thomas Henry Wyche.

After the war young Wyche attended a private school at Henderson. He did his preparatory work at what was then Biddle Institute. For a time he worked in the day and attended school at night. When he completed the preparatory course, he secured a teacher's license and helped himself through College by teaching. He won his A. B. degree in 1877. He worked during the next year and then took up his Theological course, which he completed in 1881. Since that time both the A. M. and the D. D. degrees have conferred on him by Biddle University. He was converted and came into the work of the Presbyterian Church when about 15 years of age. He early decided to devote his life to the work of the ministry and for years been one of the prominent figures of his denomination. A book could and should be written about his work in Charlotte where he has labored so long. The Church of which he is pastor is the Mother of Biddle University. During his pastorate many notable things have been accomplished. The old church was several times repaired. Finally it was torn away and a modern brick house of worship erected at a cost of twenty thousand dollars, but now worth more. As an indication of the growth of the church it may be said that both the congregation and the Sunday School are more than five times as large as they were at the beginning of the pastorate. The church has sent two Missionaries to Africa and ministers and teachers to nearly every part of America. Many of the leading educators of the race are members of Dr. Wyche's church. He is a vigorous worker and devotes his whole time to the pastorate. Next after

the Bible his favorite reading consists of books of Travel and the standard works on Poetry.

Dr. Wyche has traveled extensively both in this country and abroad. In 1910, he toured Palestine and parts of Africa. Three years later he attended the Presbyterian Alliance of the World at Aberdeen and World's Sunday School Convention at Zurich. This gave him the opportunity of seeing much of Continental Europe as well as England and Scotland. He has been Stated Clerk of the Catawbe Presbytery for thirty-three years and has been Stated Clerk of the Synod of Catawbe for twelve years. For eighteen years he has been Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Biddle University. He is an ardent advocate of better educational facilities for the youth.

Such, in brief, is the story of a man who though beginning life as a slave, has found the largest freedom in a life of service for others.

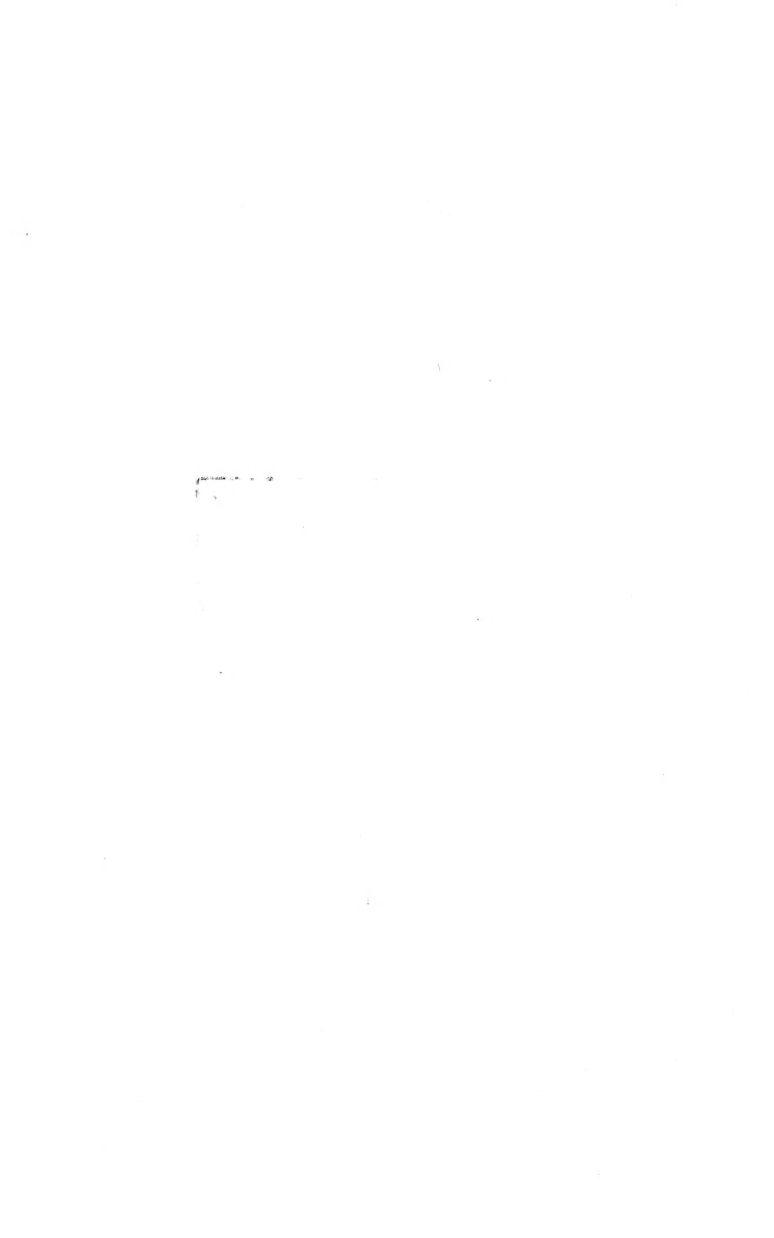
John Sinclair Perry

Most men in both business and professional lines enter upon their work and then follow the routine of the beaten path. A few, however, dare blaze new trails and become pioneers. Among the young men of the latter class should be mentioned Dr. John Sinclair Perry, Supt. and Treasurer of the Mercy Hospital for colored people at Hamlet.

Dr. Perry has back of him some generations of successful ancestors and has himself won distinction in more lines than one, for in addition to his medical work, he is also an accomplished violinist who has been heard with pleasure in concert work in many parts of the country. He was born at Fayetteville, Sept. 9, 1885. His father, Dallas Perry, was a successful architect and contractor of Fayetteville. He (Dallas Perry) was a close student of the Bible and one of the most devout men of the age. On his mother's side Dr. Perry has much to be proud of, his mother before



J. S. Erney



her marriage was Mary Elizabeth Leary. She was a daughter of Mathew N. Leary, a noted Abolitionist and financier, and his wife Colostic (Willard) Leary, who was of French descent. Dr. Perry's uncle, the late Louis S. Leary, was one of the twenty-one men with John Brown at Harper's Ferry, and another uncle, John S. Leary, was the pioneer colored lawyer of North Carolina. Dr. Perry's mother was a notable woman of fine Christian character and a musician of more than local reputation. She was for years director of music as well as organist at the Episcopal Church in Fayetteville. At her death both races united in mourning her and in paying the tributes due her.

Dr. Perry inherited his mother's talent for music and after taking instructions from her also studied at the New England Conservatory, Boston. As a boy he attended the local schools, including the State Normal at Fayetteville, completing the course there in 1904. He did his preparatory work at Shaw University and passed from that to the College department, winning his A. B. in 1910. He began his medical course at Leonard Medical College, but completed it at the University of West Tenn., Memphis, where he won his M. D. degree in 1915. His summer vacations were spent in the North at work. He also made his concert work help out in the manner of expenses. Looking back over the years of his boyhood and youth he regards the influence of his mother and sister and rigid discipline of his father as the most potent factors of his life. On completion of his medical course he located at Hamlet, where he has since resided. He soon saw that Hamlet was strategically located for a hospital and set about its organization. Associated with him are a number of leading physicians and surgeons of the section, including specialists of both races. Dr. Perry is Supt. and Treasurer and also assistant surgeon of Mercy Hospital, which was established in 1917.

On Nov. 4, 1916, Dr. Perry was married to Elizabeth C. Christmas, a daughter of Lieut. H. S. and Lula (Huyler) Christmas. They have one child, John S. Perry, Jr.

Dr. Perry is a member of the State and National Medical Associations and was active during the Influenza epidemic as well as prominent during the later war activities. He is a member of the Episcopal church and belongs to the Pythians. He believes the best interests of the race are to be promoted "By placing within the reach of every one a fair chance to obtain an education, by preaching righteousness in every transaction, and by appealing first to the white man's conscience and then demanding our rights."

John William Blacknall

Rev. John William Blacknall, a successful Baptist pastor, who lives on the outskirts of the little town of Garysburg, is also a good farmer. He is a native of Franklin Co., where he was born Dec. 5, 1870. His father, Starlin Blacknall, was a farmer. His mother, before her marriage, was Ella Gill, a daughter of Henrietta Gill.

Rev. Blacknall was married April 17, 1899, to Cora E. Waldon, a daughter of James M. and Millie Waldon, of the old town of Winton, in Hertford Co. Of the seven children born to them the following are alive: Kathleen E., John T., Cecelia M., Callie G. and James R. Blacknall.

The subject of our sketch began his education in the public schools of Franklin Co. After he had grown to manhood, he realized the importance of a better education and entered the Garysburg High School, from which he graduated in 1896. During this time he was converted and joined the Roanoke Salem Baptist Church, of which he was later to become the pastor. About a year after joining the church he felt called to preach the Gospel and was licensed by his own church and in 1903 ordained to the full work of the Baptist ministry. Since that time he has been in the active pastorate and has had a fruitful ministry. His first pastorate was Patillo's Chapel, which he served for fourteen years. While on that work the house of worship was



JOHN WILLIAM BLACKNALL

remodeled. Among the other churches which he has served may be mentioned White Oak Church, at Ringwood, the home church, or Roanoke at Salem, where he pastored for 12 years. This church was also remodeled. He served Piney Grove Church at Franklin, Virginia, for fourteen years and there erected a new house of worship. Altogether he has been preaching for 18 years and in that time has brought hundreds of new members into the church. He was at one time Moderator of the Neuse River Association and one of the Vice-Presidents of the State Convention. For a number of years he was prominent in the State Sunday School Convention and County Sunday School Convention.

The man who has charge of the small town and country churches is sometimes thought of as having small, or unimportant work, yet a man situated like Rev. Blacknall serves at least 3,000 people and really has under his direction more persons than are claimed by many of the large city pastorates.

As Rev. Blacknall looks back over the days of his boyhood and youth, he believes that the greatest factor in shaping his life was a desire to be able to think for himself and associate with people of ability. He had the misfortune to lose his mother while he was still young, and for a while his education was abandoned. But he had the courage to do what few young men undertake after reaching maturity—he took up the broken threads again and completed his education, thus equipping himself for the important work of his life. In addition to his ministerial work, he has taught school for almost twenty-five years.

Naturally, his principal reading has been along the line of his work. He is a Republican in politics and was for two years a Justice of Peace in his county. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons. Since young manhood he has resided near Garysburg, where he owns an attractive place on the edge of town and is a successful farmer. He believes that if the Christian religion were properly applied to the lives of the people, that there would be no race problem and that the troubles with which

we are now confronted can only be treated in God's way, and not by the sword.

William Caleb DeBerry

Of the enterprising men of the A. M. E. Zion connection in North Carolina who have done splendid work in the allied fields of education and religion, is Rev. Wm. Caleb DeBerry of Rockingham. Rev. DeBerry and his associates have built up a school there which is a credit to him and his wife, and has been of great usefulness to the race in that section of the State. The school was established in 1910 and is known as the Rockingham Normal & Industrial Training School, a boarding institution for boys and girls. It has now reached an enrollment of about 300 and requires a faculty of six teachers. A new cement stone building will before long be opened as a dormitory and dining room for girl students and special class work for them in domestic science and industrial arts.

Rev. DeBerry has at all times been the dominant figure in the work of the school though he has not allowed his educational work to overshadow his work as a pastor.

Rev. DeBerry is a native of Montgomery Co., having been born on a farm near Mt. Gilead on May 30, 1872. His father, Caleb DeBerry, was a farmer, and was the son of Edenton and Clara DeBerry. Rev. DeBerry's mother was before her marriage Parthemia Ingram, a daughter of Randall Ingram.

On June 22, 1906, the subject of this biography was married to Mrs. Laura P. Solomons, of Washington, N. C. She was educated at Livingstone College, and is herself an accomplished teacher. They have one child, Wm. Caleb Frederick DeBerry. Mrs. DeBerry has one child by her former marriage, Hattie Ruth Ellen Solomons.

Young DeBerry first attended the rural schools of Montgomery Co., and there laid the foundations of his edu-



WILLIAM CALEB DeBERRY AND FAMILY

cation. His father was ambitious for him and assisted him in every way he could. After going to the public schools he went to the Hamilton Seminary at Carthage, N. C., and later to Carrs Academy at Norwood. He attended Biddle University for one year, but finished his college course at Livingstone, where he won the A. B. degree in 1904. Since that time he has done considerable Theological work through correspondence courses from Moody Bible Institute at Chicago.

Rev. DeBerry has been teaching for more than half his life. Hundreds of boys and girls have passed through his schools to places of large usefulness in the communities in which he has taught. While this work of teaching has been an important factor in his life and while he has put years of study and hard effort into it, still he is primarily a preacher of the Gospel. He scarcely remembers the time when he did not feel that his calling was that of the ministry. He gave his heart to God when he was about eleven year old; but even before that time he felt committed to the ministry. Looking back over the early days of his boyhood and youth he realizes the large place which faith had in the making of his success. Born in a log cabin with only two doors and one window in which there was no glass, he struggled up from poverty and obscurity, through service, to his present position, though he takes little credit to himself, believing the power of God gave strength and acknowledging with gratitude the influence and help of his faithful parents and his loyal wife.

Soon after joining the church Rev. DeBerry became active in its work and filled every office in the local organization. In 1901 he joined the Conference at Greensboro, under the late Bishop Hood, and was sent to the Gold Hill Circuit, which he served for one year. On this appointment, while teaching, he also built a new church. He went from there to the Rock Hill Circuit and was on this work for two years and built a church. He was then appointed to the Bethel Station near Concord for a few months to fill out an unexpired term and at the next Conference was sent

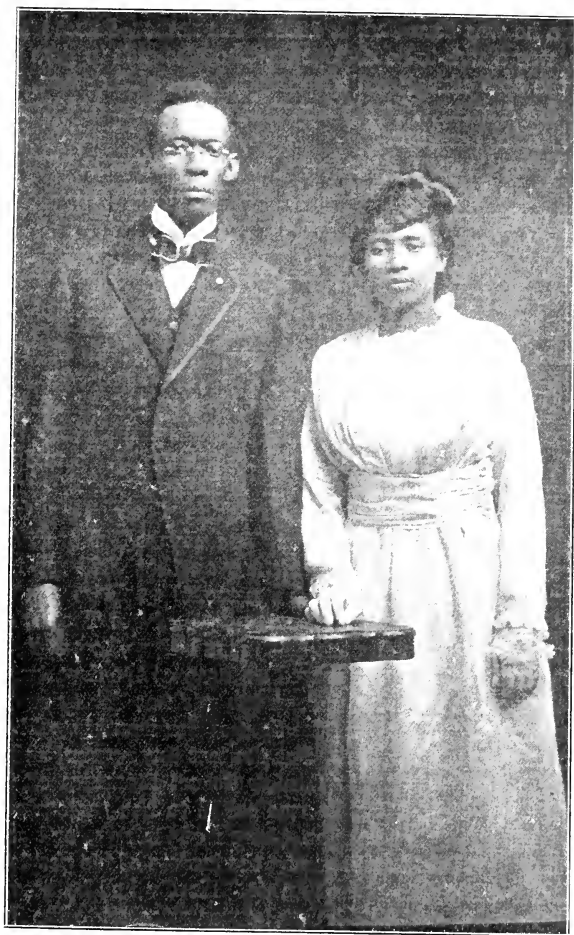
to Mocksville circuit, which he served for three years, and remodeled both the church and the parsonage. He was then transferred to Kentucky and had the Springfield, Ky., station for a year, during which he remodeled the church. His next appointment was the Haynesville circuit, which he served for one year, and after that the Carthage circuit, where he preached for two years and built both a parsonage and a church. From the Carthage charge he was sent to Rockingham for three years, and raised money for a new church. He pastored Sanford three years, Aberdeen two years, and is still in the pastorate and is now serving John's circuit (1920).

Rev. DeBerry has resided in Rockingham for a number of years and has many influential white friends in that community, as well as enjoying the high esteem of his race. He has acquired considerable property and is now erecting a home, in addition to the dormitory for girls already mentioned.

He believes that the things which deserve better attention by the leadership of the race should include sanitation and the right sort of education, by which he means Christian principles combined with industrial training. He firmly believes that the word "Negro" in capital or small letters should be eliminated, as a breeder of prejudice, and during the Red Cross drives in which he assisted during the war, and upon other occasions of public interest, he urged that the word be not used.

John Edwards Samuels

The Rev. John Edward Samuels, A. M., B. D., of Raleigh, though still in his early thirties (1919), has reached a place of prominence in the Christian denomination and already has back of him a record of accomplishment in religious work of which a much older man might well be proud.



JOHN EDWARDS SAMUELS AND WIFE

Dr. Samuels is a native of Georgetown, British Guiana, where he was born Jan. 6, 1885. His father, James Samuels, was a well-to-do contractor, who was able to give his son the best educational advantages. His mother was, before her marriage, Maria Maurner, a daughter of Edward and Beldina Maurner.

When he came of school age, young Samuels went to the Episcopal Public School of Georgetown and passed from there to Queen's College. He went to England for his Theological course, which he took at Oxford and which led to the B. D. degree in 1907. He also did extension work in Art University, London, where he won his M. A. degree.

Dr. Samuels was brought up in the faith of the Lutheran Church and planned to devote his life to Missionary work. Accordingly on entering the Christian Church he took a special Missionary course with the Salvation Army in the Island of Jamaica. Coming in personal contact with some of the Christian leaders from the states, he was induced to go to that inviting field. He was made General Field Secretary for the Afro-Christian Convention with headquarters at Newport News, Va. He worked out from there over six states and remained on that field for two years. His equipment and his personal qualities pointed to him as the logical man for the head of the Theological Department of Franklinton Christian College, to which he was called in 1914. He served as Dean of the department for four years and there began his work as Editor of the *Missionary Herald*, one of the the popular monthly publications of his denomination. For the last three years, he has also edited the quarterly Sunday School literature of the church. In May, 1919, he was called to the pastorate of the Maple Temple Christian Church of Raleigh, and soon made a place for himself among the leaders of his people in that city of schools and churches. Hardly had he become settled on this new field before he was attached to the Editorial Department of the *Raleigh Independent* as associate editor.

He thinks clearly and writes with facility. His Eng-

lish is free from slang and colloquialism. In appearance he is rather slender and agile and one is not surprised to learn that when in College he was a lover of cricket. Naturally, his mind runs to the Classics. In addition he likes Biography and History.

Dr. Samuels is Secretary of Missions and Education in his denomination, and is Vice-President of the local Emancipation Association. He is also head of the Bible School of Correspondence.

On Dec. 26, 1916, he was united in marriage to Effie D. Sellers of Burlington, N. C. She was educated at Franklinton Christian College, and was before her marriage an accomplished teacher. Of the two children born to them, one, James Wesley Samuels, is living. Dr. Samuels owns an attractive home at Raleigh.

Walter Scott Foster

Rev. Walter Scott Foster, now (1920) stationed at Tarboro, is well known in A. M. E. Zion circles both in North Carolina and Virginia. His work in both places has been marked by growth and progress not only in the membership of his church, but in the erection of new church buildings and the improvement of others. He is a native of Wake Co., where he was born June 27, 1872. His father, Richard Foster, was a farmer and a shoemaker and was a son of Eliza High. His mother, who before her marriage was Harriet Cofield, was a daughter of Willis Cofield.

The subject of this biography was married on February 22, 1900, to Miss Mary Vaughn of Lawrenceville, Virginia, where she was educated. They have seven children: Richard A., Walter A., Moreland, Carrothers, Edward, Augusta and Annie Foster.

Young Foster's boyhood days were divided between the farm and the local public school, by far the larger part



WALTER SCOTT FOSTER

going to the farm as the school terms were short. He did his college work at Shaw University, attending first the Normal Department two years, and later doing work in the Scientific and Theological departments.

Coming into the ministry at an early age, he has years of faithful service to his credit as a pastor. About the time he was fifteen years of age he decided definitely to take up the work of the ministry and was ordained at sixteen. He joined the Conference in 1897 at Berkeley, Va., and preached for a number of years in that State. His first appointment was the Mt. Zion circuit, which he served for one year. After that, he served Red Oak Grove circuit a year and repaired the church; Richmond, Va., one year. While on this work his health broke down, so that he was compelled to rest for a few months. On returning to the ministry he preached at Mt. Moriah and Charlie Hope circuit for three years and built a new house of worship; Portsmouth two years and repaired the church; Williamson circuit two years, where the membership was doubled, a new parsonage built at Williamston and the church property both there and at Hamilton much improved. He was then sent to Plymouth, N. C., for two years, where important alterations were made in the church building and parsonage, while lumber was put on the ground for a new church at Macedonia. The membership greatly increased. From Plymouth he was sent to Oak Street station at Petersburg for one year, where the debt on the church property was cancelled and the parsonage repaired. Coming back to North Carolina he served the LaGrange circuit one year and repaired the house of worship; Whitehall two years, and repaired the parsonage and collected money for the erection of a new church; Snowhill circuit two years, remodeled the parsonage and beautified the churches; Buford station two years and has been in the Goldsboro work since 1915. Here the church debt has been paid and a parsonage built. This is now being rebuilt and more than 110 members have been added to the congregation this year (1919).

Reverend Foster taught school for four years in Wake and Franklin Counties, but it is as a minister of the Gospel that he is most widely known.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons and Love and Charity. His property interests are at Petersburg, Va.

Loking back over his early days, he attributes to his mother and father his success in life. They were ambitious for their son and always willing to help. The principles that prevailed in his boyhood home have steadily stood against every worldly temptation. In his own home now, he and his devoted Christian wife are likewise bringing up their children in a house of prayer and consecration, and all are devout members of the church.

Mack Daniel Coley

It is not easy to tell in an understanding way the true story of a man like Prof. Mack Daniel Coley now (1919) head of the graded school at Wilson. He is a man of originality, mental capacity and resourcefulness. At different times he has farmed, taught school and practiced law. His life is almost contemporaneous with the freedom of the race, as he was born at Fremont, Jan. 6, 1866, less than a year after the close of the war. His father was a white man. His mother's name was Martha Yelverton. She was a daughter of Warrick and Sallie Yelverton.

Prof. Coley has been married twice. His first marriage was on Nov. 24, 1896, to Hattie B. Winn of Dudley. She was the oldest daughter of Charles W. and Frances Winn, and was educated at Hampton. By this marriage there were five children: Blounie, Blanche, Charlie, Roosevelt and Rubie Frances Coley. The oldest daughter is a teacher at Wilson and the youngest passed away. Mrs. Coley was called to her reward June 30th, 1908. Prof. Coley was again married; this time to Lillie B. Taylor, a



MACK DANIEL COLEY

daughter of Rev. Christopher and Alice Taylor of Clinton, N. C. She was educated at Elizabeth City, State Normal. By the second marriage there was one child, Harold Coley.

As a boy young Coley worked on the farm and laid the foundation of his education in the rural schools. When grown to manhood he went to Hampton where he was under the necessity of making his own way. He did not permit this to dampen his ardor nor discourage him in his determination to get an education. By working on the place during the term and at whatever offered during summer vacations he was able to continue his studies at Hampton until his graduation in 1890. One summer was spent at Nethersfield, Conn. Now determined to take a regular College course, he matriculated at Lincoln University and was graduated from that institution with the A. B. degree in 1895 and later received the A. M. degree from the same school. All through these years he was prompted by a desire to secure an education and make himself helpful to his fellowman. He took up the work of teaching not so much to make money as to be of help and for nearly a quarter of a century has been in the school room.

He was principal of the Mt. Olive School for fifteen years and went from there to Oxford graded school for two years. He is now at Wilson. He is a Republican in politics and was for one term Mayor of Dudley while living there. In 1919 he was appointed Notary Public by Governor Bickett. In his reading he gives first place to the Bible and kindred books. After that he likes such writers at Milton and Blackstone. He is a member of the Congregational Church and belongs to the Masons, the Pythians and Odd Fellows. He has been N. G. in the latter and W. M. in the former lodge and was a delegate from his State to the Eighteenth B. M. C. held in Washington, D. C., in 1916.

From boyhood, Prof. Coley had watched and had been interested in the procedure of the courts. In 1915 he was admitted to the bar and has by means of his legal training been able to help the people along legal lines without relax-

ing his hold upon educational work. He contemplates giving more time to the law in the future, where his power in debate and effective logic will doubtless win fresh laurels for him.

Prof. Coley believes that the interests of the race are to be promoted and safeguarded by adhering to such fundamental principles as personal security, personal liberty and the right of property as guaranteed by the supreme law of the land.

All of his work, since leaving College, has been in his native State, except one year spent at the Mayesville Industrial School in South Carolina.

Charles Henry Boyer

Among the experienced and efficient educators of the race in North Carolina few stand higher than Prof. Chas. H. Boyer, A. B., M. A., who for nearly a quarter of a century has been identified with St. Augustine's School at Raleigh. Prof. Boyer is a native of Maryland, having been born at Elkton on November 12, 1869. His parents were free-born. His father was Edward Boyer, and his mother before her marriage was Indiana Clinton Caldwell, a daughter of Hezekiah and Susan A. Caldwell.

Young Boyer attended the local graded school, after which he went to the Institute for Colored Youth in Philadelphia, from which he was graduated at the age of sixteen. He was Latin Salutatorian of his class. After that he taught school in St. Mary's Co., Maryland, for four years. In 1890 he entered the Hopkins Grammar School at New Haven, Conn., an old preparatory school of New England. Here he won the prize in oratory and after his graduation in 1892, passed to Yale University in the fall of the same year. While at college he was confirmed and became active in the work of the Episcopal Church, serving as choir master, Sunday School Superintendent and lay reader. He fin-



CHARLES HENRY BOYER AND FAMILY

ished his course at Yale in 1896 and in the fall of the same year came to St. Augustine's, with which he has ever since been identified. He received his A. M. degree from his Alma Mater, Yale, in 1915.

On September 22, 1897, he was married to Alethea Amelia Chase, a daughter of Daniel and Jance Chase, of New Haven. They have seven children, four girls and three boys. They are: Harriet S., Clinton C., A. Alverda L., Chas. Edward, Daniel Chase, James Alexander and Ruth Frazier Boyer.

Prof. Boyer was an enthusiastic ball player while in college. He has traveled well over the eastern half of America and has a thorough working knowledge of the country east of the Mississippi. In 1911 he spent three months in Europe, touching at Gibraltar and Algiers, thence visiting Italy, Germany, France, Switzerland, Belgium, Holland and England.

Prof. Boyer has taken an active part not only in the work at St. Augustine's, but has for years been a prominent figure in the North Carolina Teachers' Association. He was at one time Vice-President of that organization and at another time Secretary. He has done a great deal of summer school and institute work as well as considerable field work for St. Augustine's. He has lived to see many of the students of his early days at St. Augustine's grow up to manhood and womanhood and take their places in the educational and professional life in North Carolina and other States. In politics he is a Republican though he has not been active in party affairs.

He holds membership in the Masons, being a member of the Royal Arch, Knights Templars and Shriners. He is also President of the American Negro Academy, and President of the North Carolina Inter-Collegiate Athletic Association, which is doing so much for the upbuilding, fostering and purifying of athletics in the colored schools and colleges of the State.

In his local church he is Senior Warden and Treasurer, Superintendent of the Sunday School and a director in the

Brotherhood of St. Andrew. He is also secretary of the colored Convocation of the Diocese.

His favorite reading consists of Biography, Poetry and magazines. He believes the best interests of the race are to be promoted by holding out for better educational advantages, together with a full and intelligent use of the ballot and by maintaining friendly relations with all people as far as can honorably be done.

William Calvin Cleland

The A. M. E. Connection has many choice men in North Carolina. Among them must be mentioned Rev. William Calvin Cleland now (1920) stationed at Durham. His rise after joining the Conference was remarkable. Mr. Cleland is a native of the neighboring State of South Carolina, having been born in Newberry Co., Mar. 2, 1877.

The subject of this biography attended the public schools of Newberry Co., where he laid the foundation of his education. A short life of Abraham Lincoln fell into the boys hands and was read with eagerness. This life of the great Emancipator did for the boy what it has done for so many boys. It fired his imagination and aroused his ambition. He knew he must have an education in order to do his best work in the world. He made his plans to attend Tuskegee, although it was necessary for him to make his own way. Just at this critical period in the life of the young man, he gave his heart to God and soon after felt called to the work of the ministry. So at Tuskegee he took the Bible and Academic Course and remained in that institution four years. Later he did three years work at Kittrell College, the denominational school for North Carolina.

In 1903 he joined the Conference at Raleigh under Bishop B. F. Lee and was assigned to the Wakefield Mission where he remained one year. His next appointment



WILLIAM CALVIN CLELAND

was the Hickory Station where he preached five years and erected a brick house of worship at a cost of three thousand dollars. From Hickory he went to the Bethel Station, Charlotte, where he preached for three years, after which he served the Lenoir charge five years and began the construction of a new church edifice. In 1917 he was promoted to the presiding eldership and presided over the Durham District one year. The following year he was given the St. Joseph Station at Durham, which has prospered under his ministry.

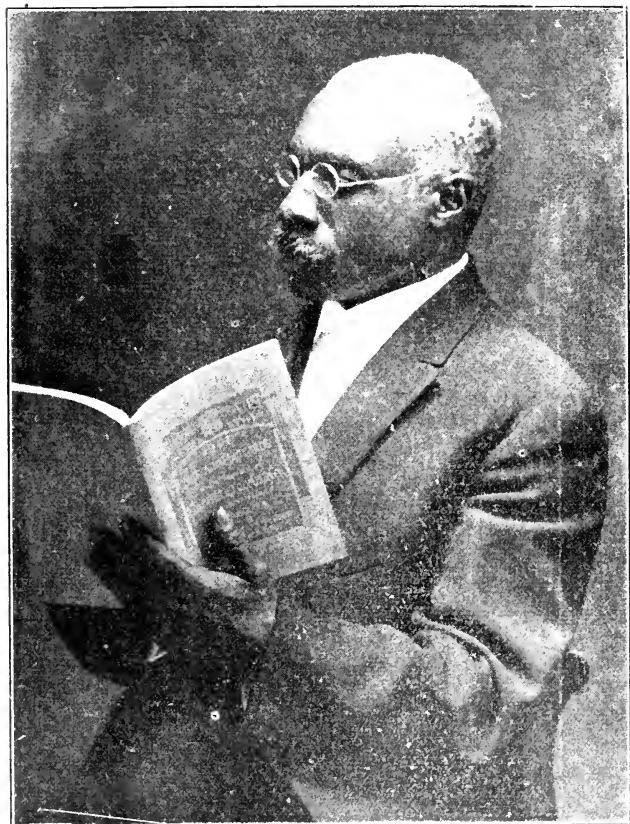
Rev. Cleland is a forceful and effective speaker and an organizer. He has not identified himself with the secret orders, nor does he undertake to carry on any outside interests, but gives himself with singleness of purpose to the full work of the ministry.

He is a well informed man, keeping abreast of the times through the current literature of the day, but his favorite reading next after the Bible is History. He studies conditions among his people and seeks to lead them intelligently. He believes the great need of the race may be summed up in a few words like "education" and "opportunity," by which he means that they should have the right sort of education and equality of opportunity with every other citizen in every walk of life.

Rev. Cleland was married on Dec. 27, 1905, to Rosa Etta Alexander of Hickory. They have one son, William Alexander Cleland.

Yorke Jones

If there is a boy anywhere, who is inclined to be discouraged on account of poverty, obscurity or lack of opportunity, he should study the life of Rev. York Jones, D. D., Professor of Homiletics, Church History, Rhetoric and English Literature at Biddle University. The story begins with a nameless little waif "Somewhere in Virginia," and has to



YORKE JONES

do with years of loneliness and struggle up to manhood and a place of large usefulness in the Kingdom and a position of leadership in the race.

Yorke Jones was born somewhere near Petersburg, Va., possibly in Chesterfield Co. It must have been early in the sixties, since he remembers some of the closing scenes of the war and recalls the names of such places as City Point, Bermuda Hundred and others made historic in those awful days. With reference to his mother, he knows only that she was called "Aunt Caroline." His father visited them sometimes, but he has no information as to his name or his fate.

A few things stand out clearly, however. A twin brother died and an older brother is with him in a big room at Hampton, Va. This must have been about the Surrender or soon after. Next morning the brother was gone and Yorke was alone in the world. To this good day, he does not know when nor why the name of Jones was given him. For a while he was cared for and taught by the Friends who had established a school at Hampton. Later he was transferred to an orphans' home in Philadelphia, known as the "Shelter," and was sent from there to Burlington, N. J. A home was found for him with a family of Friends by the name of Pennell, near Medid, Pa., and the things he learned and the habits he formed while under the influence of these good people steadied and gave direction to what is recognized as a life of great influence. The first date he remembers in this connection is 1868. He remained with the Pennell family till 1875 and then went to work for another farmer.

The story of his intellectual development is interesting. Working in the cornfield, he gathered, as boys will, some interesting specimens of quartz to be found in that section. These he prized highly. Mr. Gifford noting his interest presented him a book on geology which he still has.

Through this, the world of books began to open to him and he was soon passionately fond of history. He was now attending the public school three months in the year

and working on the farm the rest of the time at eight dollars per month. Under the tutelage of the Friends he had come to feel the need of an education and in January, 1877, went to Lincoln University with \$51.00 to get what he called a "practical education," which he imagined would require about six months. As a matter of fact, he remained at Lincoln for eight years.

Fortunately he fell into the hands of consecrated, sympathetic teachers and during the first week at college made the great decision. He was soon confronted by the question of what he should do in life and was led into the ministry as a field where he could make his life count for most. After that his way was clear. He worked through both the College and Theological courses brilliantly and graduated at the head of his class. His record as a student entitled him to a position as tutor. This, with assistance from the Board and other quarters, made him easy financially and enabled him, under the direction of one of his teachers, to begin the nucleus of a library which has grown with the years. While taking his Theological course he spent his vacations in colportage work. The first was spent in Chester, Pa., and the second at Petersburg, Va. Here he was impressed with the opportunity for a colored Presbyterian Church and the following year returned and started a mission.

For a while he was employed by the Synod of Virginia (white), but finally settled down to work out the problem at Petersburg with the assistance of the Freedman's Board. The Central Presbyterian Church was established and presided over by him until 1893. At that time he was called to his present position at Biddle University, where not only his scholarship but also his splendid Christian spirit has been felt by hundreds of young men who have come under his influence. Being a professor, he must be exact, and even technical, but he is never dry for his work is shot through with a fine spirit of evangelism, and so it comes to pass that he teaches not only from his text books but with his life as well.

On July 9, 1888, Dr. Jones was married to Mrs. Susan C. Grigg of Petersburg, Va. She had five children all of whom have been reared and educated.

Though not in the regular pastorate he preaches regularly. He has attended three General Assemblies of his church. He believes that in the last analysis the problems confronting the race must be solved by religion.

Dr. Jones has an exceptional gift for music and while wholly self-taught in vocal and instrumental music, has himself taught these arts of expression to considerable extent and beyond question would have achieved much in this field had he given his sole attention to it. His literary talent is of an equally high order, his poem "The Slave Mother's Song" and one of his books, "The Climbers" having been well received. One with versatile gifts must necessarily sacrifice a promising career in as many different directions as his abilities fit him to pursue, yet after all, in the ministry and in educational work there is opportunity to put everything to right use and so these talents have not been lost, but are additional opportunities for larger service.

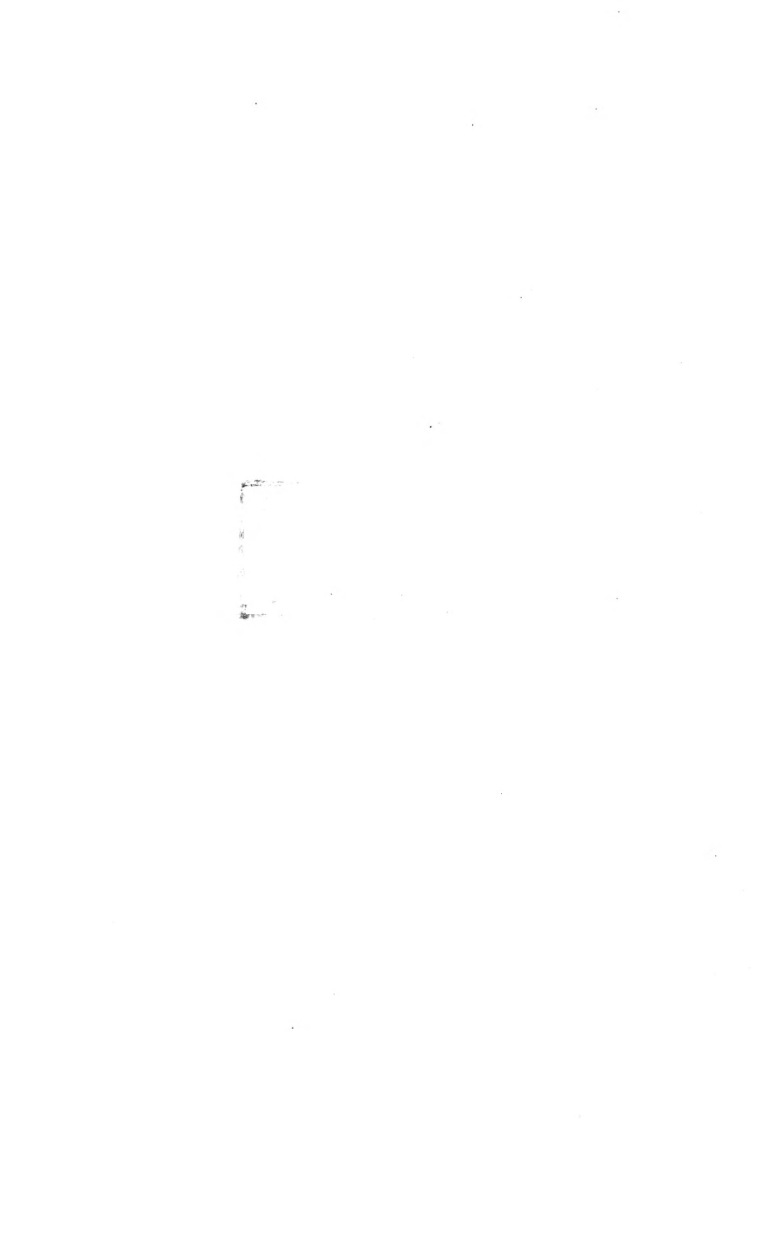
Ezekiel Ezra Smith

That Divine Providence that permitted the coming of the first ship load of Africans to America has continually watched over the destinies of this race. That there should arise types of brilliant and commanding leaders in a significant expression of the promise of a race which after 300 years numbers one-tenth of the population of America and has already given to the world stars of the first magnitude in medicine, law, music, painting, oratory, literature, business, the school room and statesmanship.

When Ezekiel Ezra Smith was born May 23, 1852 there arose a star of the first magnitude in the aspiration and



Very truly Yours,
E. E. Smith.



inspiration which was destined to illuminate the youth of the colored race and make a record in the annals of our country's history. That some are born great and some achieve it and others have greatness thrust upon them may beyond a doubt be summed up in the above life. The star of this interesting character saw the light of this world 68 years ago in Duplin Co., N. C. And that he was born with aspiration has been evidenced in his earliest efforts at self support, for his father, Alexander Smith, and his mother Catherine Smith, permitted this promising youth to attend night school at Wilmington, walking three miles each night. And at twelve years of age we see him working at 25 cents a day and by skill, tact, diligence and persistence, he not only rose to \$12.00 per week, but in obedience to that Divine Law which says "Seest thou a man diligent in his business he shall stand before kings," has been fully and with distinction realized in this exceptional and brilliant life.

It may be of interest to note that his paternal grandmother was brought direct from Africa and the imagination naturally would interpret the beautiful Divine plan which has so wonderfully unfolded itself in the leadership of one so useful and potential in bearing fruit not only in America but in its direct effect upon the Dark Continent which young Smith was destined to illuminate with a life so pregnant of the best in statesmanship and diplomacy in later years.

At least one of the great factors in shaping the life of any man is marriage. Twice married Dr. Ezekiel Ezra Smith has been a fortunate man each time. His first choice was Willie A. Burnett, the gifted daughter of Dolly and John Burnett, to whom he was married in 1875. To this marriage God has given one son, a physician of prominence of Newport News, Va., Dr. E. E. Smith, Jr. Dr. Smith's first wife died in 1907. She was a woman of great discretion, tact and ability and nobly assisted her distinguished husband in his early struggles and his rise to a commanding position in private and public life. His sec-

ond wife, now living, was Nannie Louise Goode of Vance Co., to whom he was married in 1908. Educated at Bennett College, the second Mrs. Smith is a teacher of ability, a good executive and disciplinarian and though comparatively a young woman has measured up as a refined, cultured, attractive and beautiful wife who has shouldered much of her great husband's varied responsibilities. Their lives have been successfully, harmoniously and beautifully blended into that constant success so characteristic of the subject of this sketch.

Dr. Smith's education beginning at Wilmington, N. C., in a night school, and a High School at Goldsboro, N. C., was completed at Shaw University, where he received the A. B. degree in 1878 and Ph. D. in 1892. We would use the word completed advisedly, for Dr. Smith, like all successful students, has been all these years a student gathering culture and breadth of mind by contact with everything he touched. Associated with some of the greatest leaders, like Dr. Henry Martin Tupper, with whom he toured in many sections of the North, with the Shaw Jubilee singers in raising funds for building the early work at Shaw. Later he was associated with some of the most brilliant educators, like Dr. E. A. Alderman, the present great head of the University of Virginia, who at that time presided over the public schools of Goldsboro. Dr. Smith has traveled in America and Europe and Africa, hence his opportunity constantly added to his varied stock of training. He has made a special study of philosophy and Biblical Culture and this has been ever the secret of noble mind. His life's work has been teaching and preaching. Having begun his first work as teacher in Wayne Co. at 17 years he has continued almost constantly in the school room since in the capacity of pupil or teacher. He came to Fayetteville as head of the State Normal School in 1883. Having taught five years he was appointed by President Cleveland to the post as Resident Minister and Consul General to the Republic of Liberia in 1888. Successfully holding this position as a diplomat he returns to his home country after

three years and resumes his work as Principal of the State Normal School, Fayetteville, N. C.

As a member of the Baptist Church he has been not only prominent and active for long years but has been President of the Baptist State Convention, a member of Executive Board of Lott Carey Foreign Mission Convention, and Moderator of Union Association. In all of these positions he has been a constructive force in molding men and women as he has so successfully wrought in the school room all these years.

Dr. Smith is not only the embodiment of culture and progressive education, but is the ideal in courteous chivalry and gentlemanly deportment. Wherever he appears his life abounds in sunshine, hope and inspiration. Beautiful in personality and well featured even to the attractive he was compared by the great Dr. Tupper when Shaw conferred the degree of Ph. D. on him as having a head like Gen. Banks. It is not fulsome praise to state that whenever he appears he becomes the center of interest and attraction like all great leaders, there is something unusual and sublime in his makeup.

Dr. Smith volunteered under the leadership of Col. J. H. Young in the Spanish-American War, with the 3rd N. C. Regiment. He was made Reg. Adj. with rank of Capt., and was again given leave of absence from his school until the close of the war.

He again returns to school work and assumes the head of the State Normal School at Fayetteville, where he has wrought with rare success as one of the foremost educators of the South. The Fayetteville Normal School has made history in the educational life of the State under his administration.

We close the brief sketch of one of the most useful citizens, brilliant teachers, successful diplomats, loyal and gallant soldiers, popular, liberal and broad-minded Christian gentleman, successful pastor and business man that North Carolina has produced.

Dr. Smith was converted in 1870, called to preach in

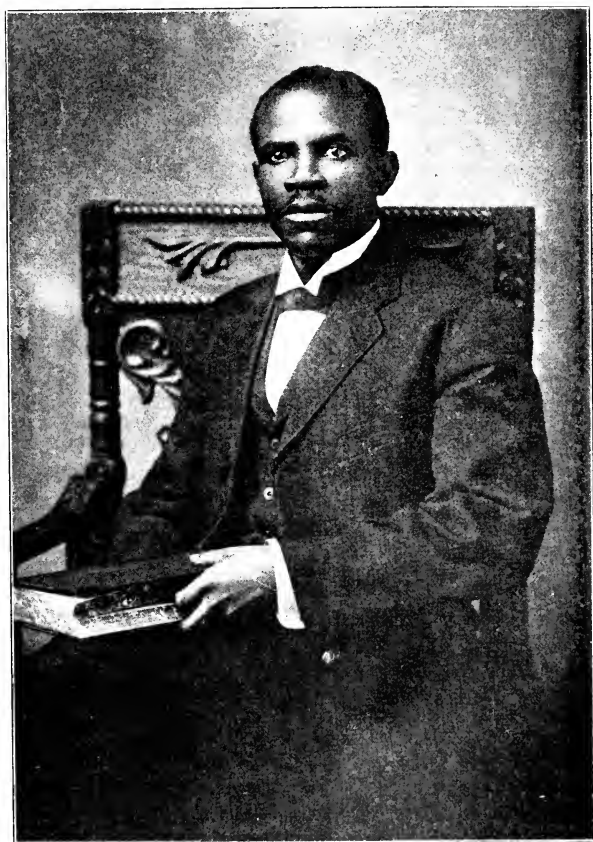
1879, ordained by State Convention of which he afterwards became President. His longest and most successful pastorate was with the First Baptist Church, Fayetteville, which he served six years. Dr. Smith, as a business man, pays more taxes than any man of color in Cumberland Co. His school plant, the State Normal is worth \$90,000, faculty 11, and 500 pupils enrolled.

James Jonas Scarlett

Occasionally one finds in the States a minister or a doctor who has taken his place among the colored people of his community and who has lifted himself to a position of influence and leadership, who is not a native of the States. The British West Indies have contributed a number of intelligent and successful men to the professions of the South. One of these Rev. James Jonas Scarlett, a prominent Baptist preacher of Greensboro, is a native of Jamaica, having been born in the Hanover Parish, County Cornwall, about 1873. His father, Alexander Scarlett, was a farmer. His mother's name was Dorothy. His paternal grandparents were James and Rebecca Scarlett. On the maternal side his grandparents were James and Anna Wright.

Young Scarlett grew up on the farm in the beautiful mountain section of his native island, and when he came of school age attended the government, or as we would say, the public schools. He went to a private High School and also studied engineering. He was an apt student and taught for a couple of years before coming to the States.

After his conversion he joined the Baptist Church and in 1894 felt called to preach the gospel. He was not ordained to the full work of the ministry until after he came to the States. On coming over he landed at Baltimore and later came South. He spent three years at Shaw



JAMES JONAS SCARLETT

University doing Literary and Theological work. He had planned to study medicine, but on reaching the University he finally decided to devote his life to religious and educational work. The measure of success which has attended his efforts would indicate that he made no mistake. He taught in the Kinston Graded School for five years and at Greenville for two years. He also taught near Washington, N. C., for a while.

It is as a minister of the Gospel, however, that he is best known. His first pastorate was at James City, where he preached for two years. After that he served the First Baptist Church of Fayetteville ten years and three months. The church was remodeled during his pastorate and the membership built up. In 1918 he accepted the call of the Providence church at Greensboro, where he has since resided. Speaking of the factors which have most largely influenced his life he refers to the example of Mr. Charles E. B. Gooden, who was his teacher for a number of years.

Retaining, as he does, his English citizenship, he takes no active part in local politics. He belongs to the Masons and is a member of Love and Charity. He owns both farm and city property.

On Dec. 26, 1912, he was married to Mamie L. Rhodes, of Dallas, N. C. She was educated at Lincoln Academy, King's Mountain, and is an accomplished teacher. She taught in Gastonia City Public Schools for ten or twelve years and was given up by both the patrons and officials very reluctantly. She bears the highest recommendation from the Gaston Co. School officials. She also made a fine record as a teacher in the Fayetteville City Schools during her husband's pastorate in that city. Rev. and Mrs. Scarlett have three children. They are: Mamie, James and Partia. The last two are twins.

William Henry Bryant

Dr. William Henry Bryant, one of the young physicians of Goldsboro, was born Christmas day in the little city of Wilson. His father, the late Fisher Bryant, was a laborer, and his mother, who has also passed away was, before her marriage, Martha Ruffin. She was a daughter of David and Phoebe Ruffin. His paternal grandmother was Mary Jane Bryant.

Early in life, young Bryant caught inspiration from one of his teachers and though confronted with serious difficulty in getting an education forged straight ahead and has worked out a measure of success which his parents would scarcely have considered possible. When he came of school age, he attended the local public school at Wilson and passed from there to St. Augustine at Raleigh, where he studied for four years. He then enjoyed the superior advantages of the Boston High School for two years and after that went to what is known as the A. & T. College at Greensboro for four years, leaving with the B. S. degree in 1911. He had discovered a method of making money out of the Pullman service and in hotel work at the North during each vacation to carry him through the succeeding school year without going into debt. His work in the Pullman service gave him a splendid opportunity to see every part of the United States and parts of Mexico. When ready for his medical course, he matriculated at Leonard Medical College, where he remained through the Junior year. He then entered Meharry College at Nashville and was graduated with the M. D. degree in 1915. He was a popular student and an enthusiastic football player. After graduation he located at Henderson, where he practiced for a little less than a year. He then went to the army training camp and was commissioned a First Lieutenant in the Medical Reserve Corps and went over seas, remaining in France eleven months.

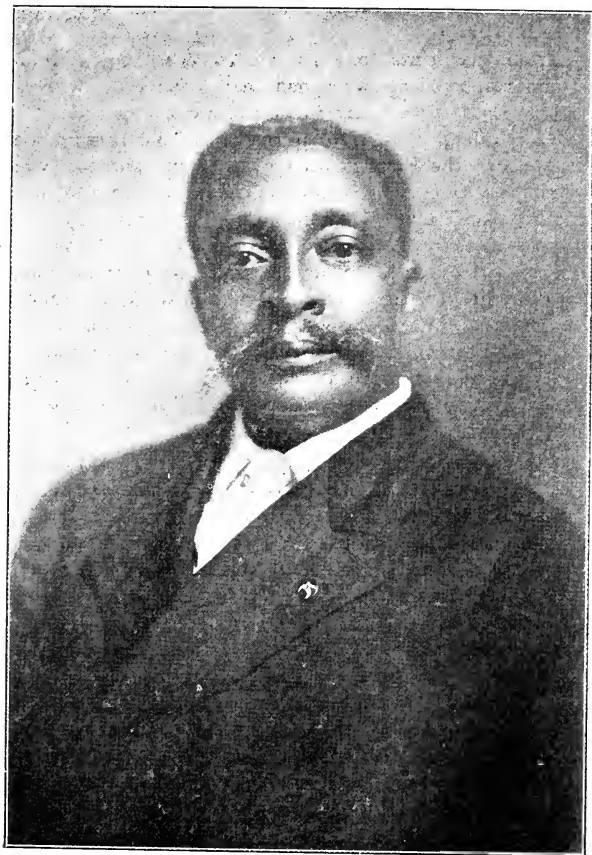
On his return to the States in the spring of 1919, Dr. Bryant located at Goldsboro where he has steadily built up a good practice. He is not specializing but does a general practice in and around that city.

He is a member of the Episcopal Church. He has observed conditions among his people both North and South and believes that the great need of the Negro race today is a spirit of co-operation.

Sidney Houston Witherspoon

Rev. Sidney Houston Witherspoon of West Raleigh is one of those rare, and singularly blest, human beings whose entire lives have been dominated by the spiritual forces. He was born May 2, 1860, and while his parents and entire ancestry so far back as he can trace it were slaves before Emancipation they were respectable, thrifty and deeply religious. His father, Thomas Witherspoon, was reared as a butler in the home of his master. After the war he turned to farming and was also a noted cook. He organized the first colored Sunday School in Wake Co. The mother of our subject, Rachel Witherspoon, was likewise pious and deeply anxious that he should consecrate himself to the ministry. His paternal grandparents were Benjamin and Lucinda Lee, and the maternal grandparents Samuel and Amanda Bass, of partly Indian descent. At the age of nine young Witherspoon was really converted, and joined the Shiloh Baptist Church when a few years older.

He was about of school age when the first schools began to open for colored children, and received his primary education at "Tupper's School," now Shaw University. Like practically all of the poor but ambitious boys of his race, his school work was much interrupted so that it was not until 1886 that he graduated from the Theological Department of Shaw University. The little school had grown into an important educational institution and the small boy, whose determination to fit himself for the ministry had



SIDNEY HOUSTON WITHERSPOON

enlisted the sympathy and help of Dr. H. M. Tupper, had already begun his career as a preacher and accepted a call to Galilee Baptist Church Johnson Co., and Lee's Cross Roads in Wake Co.

From that time forward the increase in the volume and importance of his work has been steady. He pastored Malaby's Cross Roads and the First Baptist Church, Oberlin, West Raleigh. In 1887 he resigned from Oberlin to accept a call of the First Baptist Church at Asheville, where he remained five years going thence to the charge at the First Baptist Church of Greensboro. Here his labors were especially fruitful in awakening revivals and hundreds of converts. In order to better expound the word he studied hard in addition to his other labors, almost to the sacrifice of his health. In 1898 he went to Ebenezer Baptist Church at Charlotte for nine years. Here his work was most arduous, but in five years he had succeeded not only in enlarging the membership of the congregation but in cancelling a debt of more than five thousand dollars.

For five years he served the Baptist Educational and Missionary Convention, first as District Missionary and then as General Missionary and Corresponding Secretary. He was then called back to pastoral work, serving Laurinburg First Baptist Church from 1910 to 1912, then returning to the Oberlin Baptist Church. Smaller churches under his care include Galilee Johnson Co., Holly Springs Wake Co., Gray's Creek, Cumberland Co. and Stokes Chapel in Nash Co. From 1916 to 1919 Dr. Witherspoon had charge of the Bible Training Department of the Laurinburg Industrial Institute, but was compelled to give up the latter by reason of pastoral duties that involved so much hard work and long travel. Since 1909 he has been Corresponding Secretary to the Baptist Ministers Union of South Carolina.

It will thus be seen that Dr. Witherspoon belongs to that noble galaxy of men who carved their way despite adversity and blazed a trail that will ever be an inspiration to those who wish to combine unselfish service with a trained mentality to make it of far reaching effect. In recognition

of his distinguished abilities Shaw University conferred upon him the degree of D. D. in 1907 and as a member of the secret orders he has been given offices that are both exacting and enviable. He belongs to the Masons, the Grand Lodge of North Carolina; the Royal Arch and Knights Templar.

On December 8, 1886, he was married to Mary M. Mangum, a daughter of Samuel and Ellen Mangum of Wake Forest.

(Note.)—Since the above was written Dr. Witherspoon has been called to his reward. He passed away on Sept. 30, 1920. He lived to the day of his death a faithful, true and devoted husband, a consistent Christian and a tried and true pastor. The last Sunday of his life work was spent at Stoke's Chapel at which time seven were baptized, two deacons ordained, the Lord's Supper administered and a minister of the Gospel ordained and sent forth.

"He is not dead but sleepeth."

Philip Lemuel Boone

Rev. Philip Lemuel Boone, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Weldon, is a self-made man in the best sense of the word. His father, Rev. L. W. Boone, was also a Baptist preacher, the organizer and first President of the Roanoke Association of Eastern N. C. His mother before her marriage was Charlotte A. Chavis, a very prominent young woman. The paternal grandparents of our subject were Lamb and Patsy Boone, his maternal grandparents were Harry and Marthe Chacis. Rev. L. W. Boone was the father of thirteen children, of whom Philip L. was the twelfth. When he reached the age of three he had the supreme misfortune to lose his father. One can imagine the struggle which ensued in the Boone home. The widowed mother and the thirteen children had to live and it was nec-



PHILIP LEMUEL BOONE

essary for all hands to assist in making a living. Naturally those of the thirteen who wanted an education were under the necessity of digging it out for themselves. When Philip L. Boone came of age, he went to Virginia. He soon realized the need of education. Right bravely he went to work and attended a private high school. He had been converted when fifteen years of age and when twenty-two years old felt called to preach the Gospel. He was licensed to preach in 1908, and in 1912 was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the First Baptist Church of Gilmerston, Va.

After he had finished at the private school he was attending Rev. Boone did not make the all too common mistake of considering his education complete. On the other hand, he bought some Theological books and after several years of study was able to pass a creditable examination, making an average of 80 per cent. Nor did he cease to study even then. Having learned what could be done by hard work and perseverance, he has continued to read and study and grow. He is now taking an advanced course in Howard University for the degree of B. D.

The early years of his ministry were spent in Virginia. He pastored the Mars Hill Church near Capron, Va., five years and eight months. He preached at the First Baptist Church, Lawrenceville, twelve months, and while there painted, rebuilt and rededicated the church. From Lawrenceville he went to the Pine Street Church, Suffolk, where he remained four years. In 1919 he was called to the First Church at Weldon, where he paid off all indebtedness and left \$1,300.00 in the different treasuries. He paid off the entire indebtedness of \$2,600.00 in nine months. Now the property is all clear of debt.

Struggling up through difficulties as he has, Rev. Boone knows how to deal sympathetically with his people and his congregation is one of the largest in Weldon. His favorite reading is the Bible, History and Biography, in the order named. Among the secret orders he is identified with

the Masons, Sons and Daughters of Peace, The Samaritans and the Seven Wise Men.

He has no panacea for wrong conditions. He believes they can be righted only by honesty and reliability.

On May 15, 1900, Rev. Boone was married to Pattie Lee Phipps of Greenville Co. She received her education in the Greenville School. They have three children: Oscar L., William W. and Clinton N. Boone.

Rev. Boone was the first colored Red Cross President appointed in Nansemond Co. He was able, together with his staff of co-workers to raise over \$3,000 to help in the winning of the great war. While a common laborer he learned several different trades: carpentry, brick laying and heading making, together with lumber grading. He spent twelve years in book canvassing and selling insurance. He has been very successful in all of his undertakings. He is now auditor of the Neuse River Association, Secretary of Neuse River Union, President of the Roanoke Undertakers Association. He has done considerable evangelistic work, has traveled North as far as New York and West as far as West Virginia. Above all, he has made himself a good name, which is more to be desired than gold.

Daniel Cato Suggs

Some of the best institutions for higher learning in the South today, for both white and colored, originated in an effort to provide an educated ministry. With the growth of educational ideas and the advance of intelligence, these schools have broadened their scope and expanded their curricula till many of them are now more nearly Universities than Theological Schools. This does not mean that their Theological departments have been abandoned. Rather they have been strengthened, and other departments, classical, scientific and industrial, have been added till now they stand for Christian education in the broadest



DANIEL CATO SUGGS

sense, an education that is productive and fits its students for the home and for citizenship as well as for the professions. One of these schools which has rendered large service during the years, is Livingstone College of Salisbury. It will be seen that the head of such an institution must be a man of constructive ability, vision and learning. Such a man is Pres. Daniel Cato Suggs, A. B., A. M., Ph. D., of Livingstone College.

He is a native of Wilson, N. C., where he was born two days after Lee's Surrender on April 11, 1865. His life being so nearly contemporary with the freedom of the race in America, Dr. Suggs interprets in a peculiar way, in his struggles and accomplishments, not only to his own people but to the world, the meaning of one generation of freedom. His parents were George Washington and Esther Suggs. His maternal grandmother was Jane Best. His paternal grandparents were Luke and Susan Edwards.

As a boy he attended the local public schools and Wilson Academy. Later he went to St. Augustine School, Raleigh. When ready for college, he matriculated at Lincoln University, where he won his Bachelor's degree in 1884. Subsequently the A. M. degree was conferred on him by the same institution. His Ph. D. is from Morris Brown University. He began his career as a teacher during his student days and has been in educational work for nearly forty years. The early years of life spent on the farm developed a vigorous body which has stood remarkably well the strain of the years indoors.

On completing his course at College he was called to the public schools of Kinston and went from there to Asheville for two years. At the end of that time he was elected to the Chair of Natural Science and Higher Mathematics at his Alma Mater, where he taught for three years. From Livingstone College he went to the Georgia State Industrial College for Colored Youth at Savannah. Here he had the chair of Natural Science and was Vice-President of the College. The story of his work at Savannah is no small part of the history of the Institution. For twenty years

he labored there and helped to make the State College one of the most popular institutions of its kind in the lower South.

In 1917 there was an opening for him in his native State and Livingstone called back to administer her affairs the young man who thirty-three years before she had sent forth to his work. Both the man and the institution had grown immensely in the meantime. As the center of the A. M. E. Zion educational interests in the South, Livingstone is doing a splendid work and under its present leadership can look to the future with hope and confidence.

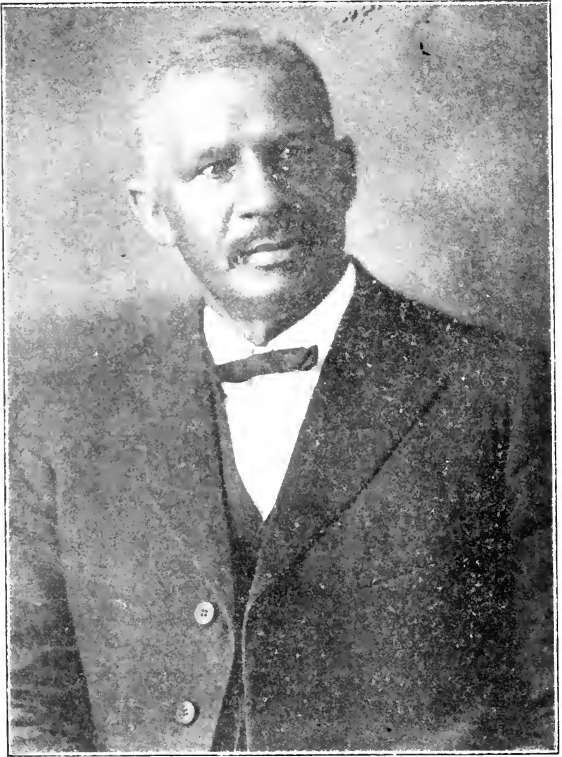
On Sept. 29, 1902, Dr. Suggs was married to Mary A. Nocho of Greensboro. She, too, was educated at Livingstone and was before her marriage a teacher. They have five children: Christine, Cato, Beatrice, Frank G., and George R. Suggs.

Dr. Sugg's favorite reading is along Scientific lines. He is, of course, a member of the A. M. E. Zion Church and has twice been a lay delegate to the General Conference. He belongs to the Odd Fellows. He is of the opinion that the permanent progress of the race depends on the right sort of education.

Harrison Ingram Quick

The Quick family is an important one in the "Old North State," and is well represented in the religious life of the State. One of the most vigorous members of the Quick family is Rev. Harrison Ingram Quick of Rockingham, who for years has been a prominent figure in the Baptist work of that section.

Mr. Quick is a native of Rockingham and goes back to the slavery period, having been born just before the war on Nov. 17, 1859. His father, John Quick, was a carpenter by trade. John's parents were Abram and Harriet Quick, natives of Marlboro Co., S. C. The mother of our subject



HARRISON INGRAM QUICK

was, before her marriage, Elizabeth Covington, a daughter of Rhoda Covington.

On Dec. 27, 1877, Rev. Quick was married to Martha H. Ellerbe, a daughter of Ephraim and Nettie Ellerbe of Richmond Co. Of the nine children born to them seven are living. They are: Corina, Elizabeth, Nannie J., Nettie L., Dr. John D., William H., Coochie and Ada Blanche Quick. These have all been given the advantages of a college education which added to the excellent training of a Christian home makes them a credit to their parents and an ornament to the race.

The story of Mr. Quick's struggles for an education and his fight to get ahead in the world is a fascinating one. In 1861, before Emancipation, when the boy was only two years of age, his father died. There were two older brothers, one four and the other five. At the close of the war they were without means. In 1868 the mother married a Mr. Leah, who was kind of heart and a hard worker but who did not realize the importance of education. This was a great barrier in the way of the boys in their earlier school days and a source of much solicitude on the part of their mother. The boys were transferred to the home of their grandmother after which they went to school for several years. Books and clothing were to buy, but the boys stuck together and by running tar and burning coal at night for sale managed to make ends meet. The elder brothers went to college, while our subject married and established a home. They made his house their home till they too were married. In this way our subject was deprived of college training until 1898 when he entered Shaw University for a special course in Theology. It is interesting to note that three of his children were attending the institution at the same time with their father.

When a youth about seventeen years of age he had given his heart to God and joined the Holly Grove Baptist Church. Later he felt the call to preach and was licensed by the Holly Grove Church in April, 1897. In October of the same year he was ordained to the full work of the min-

istry and for more than twenty years has been in the active pastorate. He has served a number of the leading churches in his section and has steadily grown in popularity with the brotherhood. He pastored Bethlehem eight years, repaired the building and paid the debt of the church; St. Lukes fifteen years, repaired the church and cancelled the debt; St. Stephens five years, Kyser two years, First Baptist, Hamlet, two years; First Baptist, Monroe, four years; East Rocky Ford, Wadesboro, eleven years; First Baptist, Southern Pines, four years; Macedonia, Hoffman, four years; Deep Creek, Wadesboro, fourteen years; St. Johns, Shannon, four years and Center Grove, Red Springs, three years. He has been Moderator of the Union in the Pee Dee Association for thirteen years and is Vice-President of the State Convention. He has always been active in educational matters and is a Trustee of the DeBerry School at Rockingham.

In addition to his success as a preacher Rev. Quick has also had a successful business career. Immediately after his marriage, he rented a small farm in Black Jack Township and continued to farm as a renter for eight years. He then bought a 64 acre farm and ran three plows. In this way he reared his family and was later able to buy 50 acres adjoining his place and start another plow. Some years later he was able to buy 295 acres and 48 acres just out of the town limits and ran an eight horse farm. During these years he purchased town property at both Rockingham and Hamlet. This property was improved and brings him considerable income in rents. He pays taxes on more property than any other colored man in the county. In politics he is a Republican. He was one time a Justice of the Peace for 6 years and was also in the Revenue service. He was also elected to the Legislature from his county, but was not seated. Among the secret orders he affiliates with the Masons, Pythians, Royal Knights and the Eastern Star, having filled the chair in Masons and Pythians and Deputy Master in other orders.

Such in brief is the story of a man who, though born





R. Spiller

in slavery, has struggled up to a place of large usefulness and has demonstrated what a boy can do who is willing to "launch out."

Richard Spiller

At the time of this writing (1920) Dr. Spiller is sixty-eight years old, but he is vigorous and active and is taking care of a man's job. The reader will not be surprised therefore to learn that Dr. Spiller is a wonderful man and a leader among leaders.

The scene of the most active part of his work is laid in Virginia, where he reached a position of commanding influence among Negro Baptists, and that means the Negro race in that State, for most of them are of the Baptist persuasion.

Those who know Dr. Spiller best pronounce him a master debater and parliamentarian in deliberative bodies of all kinds, and he is seldom left with a minority and if he ever finds himself in a minority it is not long before he is with the majority, and this does not mean that he capitulates, but it often signifies that neither majority nor minority is what he is seeking, but unity. His spirit is combative but he has sufficient humility and consideration of the other side when beaten to acknowledge it and is always the first to seek unity. Dr. Spiller is a great preacher. He uses a manuscript and uses it well. His sermon is not written out in full but the logical portion is written and the illustrations are not written. Indeed he really comments on his own written sermon, and that is how he carries the less educated along with the more intelligent classes. He is a preacher such as is not generally met with. He does not intone his sermons nor work his people up to ecstasy as many others but in his sermons the instruction and the logic and the conscience receive greater consideration than the feelings.

Dr. Spiller was born somewhere in Buckingham Co.,

Virginia, June, 1852. His parents were William and Delphia Spiller. He remembers his grandmother was Nancy Johnson. He attended school in Richmond and later on the Richmond Theological Seminary four years. During the Civil War he attended a Sunday School conducted by Presbyterians at Lynchburg, Va. He was converted when about nineteen years of age. After studying for the ministry at Richmond he traveled North with jubilee singers for a school at Christianburg, Va. He was formally ordained to the ministry by the Court Street Baptist Church at Lynchburg, Va., in 1875 and his first pastorate was the First Baptist Church at Bristol, Va., where he remained two years. He then accepted the Bank Street Church at Norfolk, Va., and while in Norfolk studied under an able man and has ever since that time devoted much time to his studies. After pastoring at Bank Street Church for nine years and baptizing eight hundred persons he organized the Queen Street Baptist Church in the same city with only three members, bought a lot and built a house of worship for them and remained as pastor for four years, leaving the church with two hundred and thirty members.

He also did much missionary work while at Norfolk that has resulted in much good to the denomination. He organized the Calvary Baptist Church of Norfolk, which has grown to be the largest church in the city. He resigned Queen Street Church to accept the First Baptist Church at Hampton, Va., and he found the church discouraged but he completed the house of worship and baptized nearly eight hundred persons during the seventeen years he served that people. While pastor at Hampton he organized the Spiller Academy and kept it going while he remained at Hampton. After he resigned the school was moved to the Eastern Shore. Dr. Spiller went from Hampton to the Tabernacle Church, Alleghany, Pa., but resigned after two years and came to Concord, N. C., where he pastored his first church in North Carolina for two years. He then served the Central Church at Wilmington, N. C., for two years and resigned to accept the Mt. Vernon Baptist Church

at Durham, N. C. At this writing he had passed with his seventh year at Durham, and has wonderfully helped that church and, indeed, the colored people of the entire city. He has written much for the local press at Durham and has published a booklet of his sermons and is now preparing a hymn book.

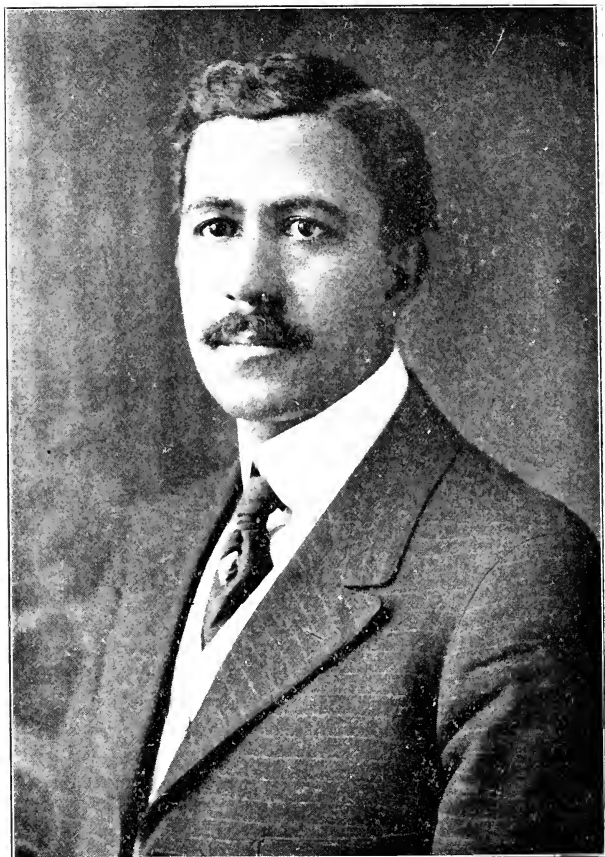
Dr. Spiller has not taken an active part in politics, but is a member of the Masons, Pythians and St. Luke orders. He is a member of the State Lott Carey and National Convention Boards and will be recognized in any gathering he attends. He took a leading part in establishing Virginia Seminary, Lynchburg, Va., while in that State.

On July 1, 1876, Dr. Spiller was married to Mary E. Thompson, of New Jersey, and to them two children have been born, the daughter, Lula Estella, is now Mrs. Hawkins, and is a preacher of the Gospel like her father. The son, William N. Spiller, is a musician of ability and wide reputation, having played abroad and in all the principal cities of the United States. Dr. Spiller has amassed no great wealth but owns some property at Durham, Lynchburg and Appomattox, Virginia.

George Henry Mitchell

The trend of the Negro population has been from the South to the North. However, there are a few who, though born and reared at the North, have seen the opportunities in the unoccupied fields of the South and by intelligent application to their chosen lines of work have succeeded most creditably. One of these pioneers in the legal profession and in the real estate field is George Henry Mitchell of Greensboro.

Mr. Mitchell is a native of Washington, D. C., where he was born Aug. 27, 1876. His father, the late Geo. W. Mitchell, was an attorney at Washington, D. C., and professor of Latin and Greek at Howard University. His mother



GEORGE HENRY MITCHELL

who, before her marriage to Prof. Mitchell, was Alvira Scott, was a native of Ohio. She was a daughter of John H. Scott of Oberlin, a noted Abolitionist, one of Wellington Rescuers, and his wife Cecilia Scott, both of Scottish and Negro ancestry. This branch of the family went to Ohio from Fayetteville, N. C., in 1848.

Young Mitchell's father died when the boy was only three years of age and the family moved from Washington to Chattanooga, Tenn. Here he laid the foundation of his education in the Howard High School. He has been a hard worker all his life. At an early age he picked cotton and chopped cordwood, and such was his record as a student that he began teaching at fourteen.

He went to Shaw University, Raleigh, N. C., for his College work and for his law course. He won his Bachelor's degree in 1897 and the L.L. B. degree from the same institution in 1909. Subsequently he went to the University of New York for some special work on account of which he was given the L.L. M. degree.

After passing from the elementary grades he found it necessary to make his own way in school but refused to be discouraged and forged ahead till he was well equipped for his work.

The counsel of his mother during his boyhood and youth and a desire to do more than his father did constantly impelled him to renewed effort.

He was an active, popular student and while in school was fond of college athletics. His favorite reading after his professional books runs to the classics.

Early in 1902 Mr. Mitchell located at Greensboro, where he has since resided.

Combining the real estate business with his law practice he has built up a good clientage in both. He is the only lawyer of his race in Greensboro. While a Republican in politics he takes no active part in party politics beyond exercising the franchise. He belongs to the Baptist Church and is identified with the Pythians. From his experience and observation he is of the opinion that the best interests

of the race may be promoted, "By development of racial pride through sane race periodicals, by thrift, by ceaseless industry and by the exercise of the ballot, which alone gives safety."

Mr. Mitchell has been twice married. His first marriage was in 1903, to Maude M. Wood of Greensboro. She bore him one son: Geo. H. Mitchell, Jr., and passed away in 1907. Subsequently, on Aug. 22, 1912, Mr. Mitchell was married to Lucy C. Smith, a daughter of Rev. J. E. and Ida Smith of Chattanooga, Tenn. They have three children: Edward E. E., Kathleen A. and Walter R. Mitchell.

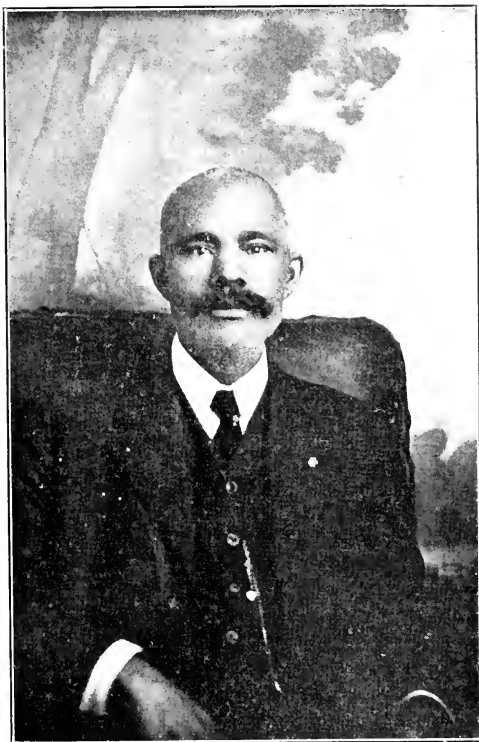
In 1912 he was licensed to practice in the Federal Courts and has been President of the North Carolina Bar Association since its organization.

Robert Blair Bruce

It is a far cry from the condition of slavery into which our subject was born to the Bishopric of a great denomination. It is interesting to study the qualities which have brought such a man to the front.

Robert Blair Bruce was born in Brunswick Co., Va., just after the outbreak of the war of sections on June 26, 1861. His parents, who were slaves before Emancipation, were Robert H. and Mary (Jones) Bruce. His maternal grandparents were David and Lila Jones. The grandfather lived to the remarkable age of a hundred and nine years.

The boy grew up on the farm and was permitted to go to school on rainy days. His grandmother and an uncle raised him. At an early age he aspired to a more liberal education than his environments promised. The nearest school of importance was at Lawrenceville, seven miles away. Something of his eagerness will be understood when it is stated that he walked that distance back and forth each day till the foundation of a good education was laid. Incidentally these hard years of his youth did other things.



ROBERT BLAIR BRUCE

for him. They developed a vigorous body which has been able to stand the strain of the years remarkably well. They also taught him lessons of thrift and economy which have played their part in life. They have done more. They have created in him a bond of sympathy with all struggling youth.

Bishop Bruce was scarcely more than ten years of age when he was converted. He early turned to the work of the ministry and has been an active minister of the Gospel for nearly forty years. After leaving the school at Lawrenceville, he went to Petersburg and it was there in Bishop Payn's Divinity School he took his Theological course. He began preaching at 18 but actually joined the Conference at twenty-two under the late Bishop Hood at Petersburg. After completing his work at Petersburg he was on the work at Winston for two years. In 1894 he came to Charlotte as pastor of Grace Church, which he served for five years and started the splendid building which has since been completed. His next appointment was the Little Rock Church, where he remained for one year. He was in Salisbury two years.

Early in his ministry he saw the tremendous advantage in every way which must accrue to the denomination by producing its own literature especially its Sunday School periodicals. He was a pioneer in that field and was largely instrumental in the establishment and building up of the publishing interests of the denomination. For twenty-two years he was Editor of the A. M. E. Zion Sunday School periodicals, a position which he held until he was promoted to the Bench in 1916. Though never formally appointed Presiding Elder he virtually served in that capacity for a number of years in and around Charlotte.

He was elevated to the Bishopric in 1916 at the General Conference sitting at Louisville, Ky. His president diocese consists of South Carolina and Georgia. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by the school at Pittsburg.

Bishop Bruce has not been active in politics but belongs to the Masons, in which he is Deputy G. M. of the State.

Next after the Bible his favorite reading is History. He is a forceful speaker and through his writing has reached perhaps more people than any other man in the denomination. He cares more for the fundamental things of character and common sense than for appearances. He believes that the permanent progress of the race must ultimately rest on hard work, common sense and economy.

In May, 1894, Bishop Bruce was married to Henrietta Foster, of Farmville, Va. They have an adopted child, Robt. B. Bruce, Jr.

(Note.) Since the above was written Bishop Bruce has passed to his reward. He died on July 9, 1920, and was laid to rest with impressive ceremonies attended by hundreds of people who miss and mourn this great leader in Zion.

Commodore M. Reid

Rev. Commodore M. Reid now (1920), stationed at St. James M. E. Church, Winston-Salem, N. C., is a native of the Old North State, having been born in Cabarrus Co. August 9, 1889. His father, James S. Reid, was also a minister of the Gospel, and his mother, before her marriage, was Margaret Boger. His grandparents on the paternal side were Jerry and Mamie Reid and on the maternal side Jesse and Martha Boger. Rev. Reid's father was free-born, but his mother was a slave before Emancipation.

As a boy he attended the local public school and when ready for college matriculated at the A. & M., now the A. & T. College at Greensboro, graduating from that institution in 1907 and also did special correspondence work under the direction of the Chicago University in Theology.

On May 29, 1908, Rev. Reid was married to Bertha Russell, a daughter of Charlie and Mary Russell, of Greensboro. Mrs. Reid was educated at Bennett College. They have two children, Quinten E. and Commodore Reid, Jr.



COMMODORE M. REID

Young Reid had the misfortune to lose his mother at an early age and there was a large family of children besides himself. They lived in the country and there could hardly have been a more unpromising situation than that which confronted our subject. He remembers now, as he looks back over those days, that the Sunday School was a steadying influence in his life and that he got from it much of the inspiration that has been beneficial in his large success. When he was about fourteen years of age, he was converted and came into the work of the A. M. E. Church and later definitely consecrated himself to the work of the ministry. From boyhood he had felt that his life work must be that of the ministry, but knowing the hardships of the ministry he tried to get away from the call but finally yielded. Speaking of his career as a preacher, he says:

“My first pastorate was Erie Mills Circuit containing two churches, St. Stephens and Piney Grove. I was appointed to this circuit in July, 1913, in the middle of the Conference year. That fall I was ordained Deacon by Bishop Coppin, at Hickory, and sent to Coppin’s Chapel, Durham. This was a mission with nine women and children as members. I resided at Raleigh and went back and forth to Durham to my work. The membership increased from nine to thirty and my report to the Conference showed half of a \$1,500 debt paid. I was pleased when assigned to Wayman’s Chapel, Mt. Airy, but was very much surprised on arriving to find the membership greatly reduced and dissatisfied because of a long standing debt. The building had been purchased twenty-five years previously at a cost of \$800. Figures on the book showed that \$8,000.00 had been raised and yet they had a debt of \$500. My report to the next Conference showed the debt paid in full. It was at this Conference that I was given Elder’s orders. I was retained at Mt. Airy for another year and reported to the next Conference that the church building had been repaired and the membership increased to 100. My next assignment was the Burlington circuit, where I was confronted by another mortgage. That, however,

proved the happiest year of my ministerial life, notwithstanding I suffered a severe attack of Typhoid fever, which was the first time I had ever needed the services of a doctor. My people proved loyal and faithful in this my time of distress and I shall never forget them. Naturally I was anxious to return there for the second term and had been promised the place by my Bishop. At St. James, Winston-Salem, however, a condition arose which necessitated a change, and to my surprise I was sent there. Again, one of the first things I met on arrival was the record of a debt of several thousand dollars which had hung over the present building since its erection fifteen years before. The membership was small and seriously divided. On taking charge I was told, with more frankness than courtesy, that I was not wanted because of my youth. I was advised then that they had had some pretty big men and that they had run over all of them and that unless I was mighty strong they would run over me like an ox over a brush heap. I am glad, however, to say that I have been returned for a third term. The church building is clear of debt. A new furnace, new pews and electric lights have been added. The interior has been painted, new carpet put on the floor, all at a cost of nearly \$4,000, which has been paid in full. The membership has steadily grown till we now have over three hundred on the roll."

Thus it will be seen that Rev. Reid has grown steadily with his work and it is no small compliment to a man of his age to have been appointed to such an exacting position. The secret of his success is the direct, straight-forward way he has of dealing with folks. He is not afraid to work himself and impresses others with a desire to make things go on the circuit or station where he happens to be at the time. Before he entered the ministry he was a brick-layer by trade and has frequently been able to make valuable suggestions in connection with building and repair work.

In reading he, of course, puts the Bible first. After that he has a love for the best English authors and the work of the leading writers of his own race, such as Paul

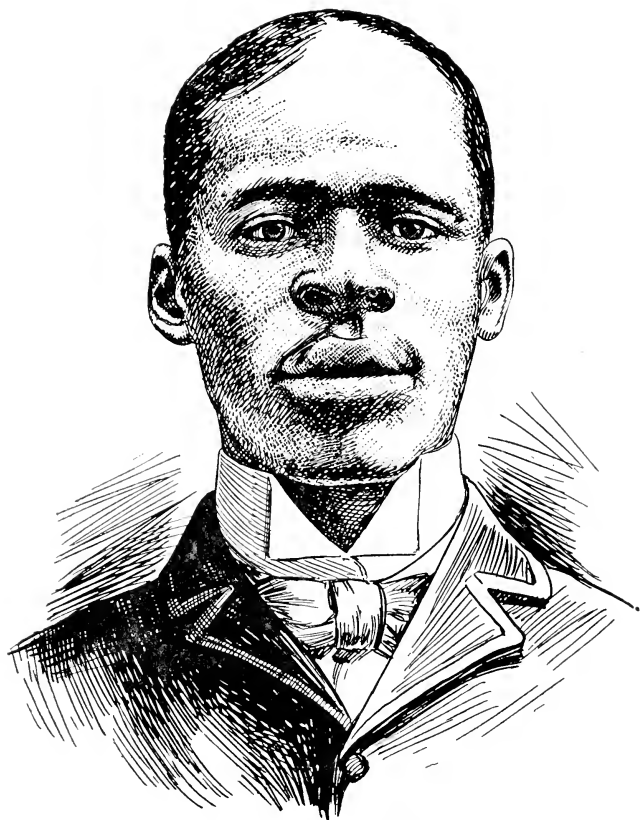
Lawrence Dunbar, Prof. DuBois and others. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons. He is of the opinion that the best interests of the race will be promoted when large numbers become more efficient in every sphere of life. He says: "The National interests must ever lag until every citizen is given a man's chance and Negroes particularly given equal rights."

Rev. Reid has served as Statistical Secretary of the Annual Conference and Chairman of Committee on Sustentation. He was active in war work and his church made an enviable record in the first Red Cross Campaign.

Junia Newton Bennett

Near Faison, N. C., is a school known as the Colored Training and Industrial School, which has for years past made its influence felt over a wide expanse of territory and has contributed unmeasurably to the elevation of the race for whose benefit it was launched. The members of Congress from that district, the mayor of the town and leading citizens in every walk of life have paid high tribute to the work of this school and to the splendid Christian character of its principal.

Junia Newton Bennett, the man to whose brain and energy this institution owed its inception and its progress, was born April 16, 1869, in Piney Grove Township, Sampson Co., N. C. His mother's maiden name was Clarissa Hargroves, and the boy lived with his grandparents, James and Millie Hargroves. His grandfather was a shoemaker by trade and did some farm work. At an early period the boy's heart was fired by an ambition to work out a career for himself in life. But with no father living and condemned as he was to a lot of poverty, the prospect for attaining the object of his ambition did not seem bright. But with pluck and energy and a resolute determination to succeed, he started out to work his way through school. He



JUNIA NEWTON BENNETT

first attended the Philosphian High School, Faison, N. C. From there he went to St. Augustine College, Raleigh. For three years he taught summer school and worked about the buildings and grounds while in school.

He was a mere boy when he began teaching his first school, which was the public school at Six Run, now called Turkey, N. C. After that he taught two years in Pitt Co., one in Green and one in Carteret. From that time till now he has held steadily to the pursuit of his vocation as a teacher, except as interrupted by his own studies and varied by certain other incidental activities.

Prof. Bennett has been married twice. His first marriage was on Mar. 4, 1895, to Elvina Herring of Faison. Two children were born to this union, but both passed away, as did their mother also. Subsequent to her death, our subject was married a second time on June 3, 1902 to Lula C. Simpson, daughter of John and Mary Anne Sampson of Clinton. She was educated at Clinton and was, before her marriage, a teacher. They have eight children. Their names are: Booker T., Mabel T., Hattie L., Lattie V., Dewey S., Lula E., Tessie S., and Blarney Bennett.

In 1888 Prof. Bennett founded, on his own place, near Faison, the Colored Training and Industrial School, of which he has been Principal throughout its history. At that time he was the sole teacher. Now he has a faculty of four. The enrollment was only eighteen at the start but has gone over two hundred, while a substantial plant has been provided and the standard of work done by the institution raised.

Prof. Bennett stands high locally. He has served the Piney Grove Township as Justice of the Peace and for six years has been Editor of "The Sun," an independent paper published at Faison.

He is a member of the Baptist Church and belongs to both the Odd Fellows and the Pythians, in both of which he is Secretary.

He has read widely, is fond of Poetry, of Milton, of works on Physical Culture and kindred subjects, and works

of Biography, especially such as deal with the inspiring stories of the leaders of his race.

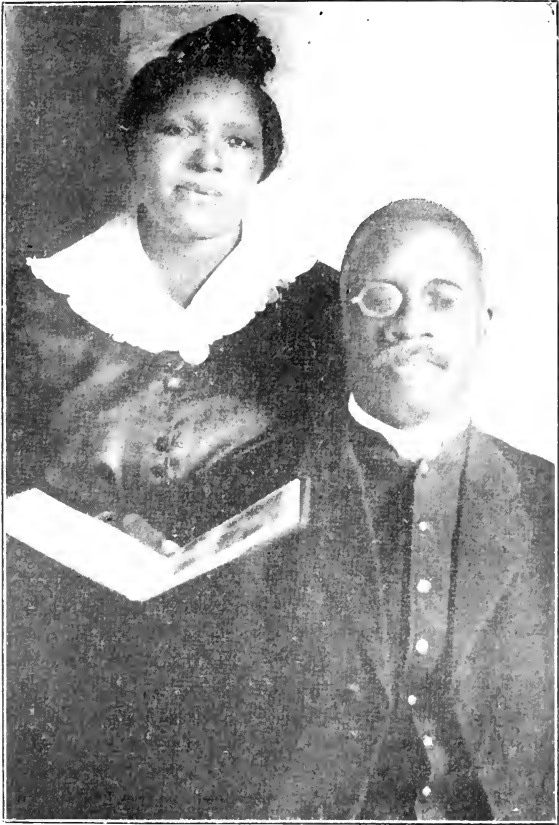
He urges persistently upon his people the importance of co-operation. Teamwork is what he believes will win the day. And he never forgets the importance of religious principles as a guide to life. These he stresses unceasingly.

Some years ago Prof. Bennett began farming to strengthen his health. In addition to supplies for the school, he grows truck and the standard crops raised in that section.

Edward Franklin Rollins

Rev. Edward Franklin Rollins, now (1920) stationed at the old town of Washington, is one of the most effective men of the A. M. E. Zion connection in North Carolina. He is widely known, even beyond his own denomination as "the Blind Preacher." He was born March 6, 1876, at Holly Springs. His parents were Sam and Julia (Jones) Rollins. His grandfathers were Henderson Rollins and Nathan Jones.

Very early in life, perhaps when he was not more than five or six years old, young Rollins became impressed with the fact that his work in life was to be that of the ministry. That impression grew upon him with the years and when he was converted at the age of twelve it was generally accepted by all who knew him that he would be a preacher. His entire education was shaped with that end in view. He graduated from the Institution for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind in 1892. He has been blind since 1881, when both eyes were accidentally shot out by another boy but what to many has proven a hopeless affliction he has overcome victoriously by his courage, mental gifts and consecrated determination to be of service. Two years after his graduation, he joined the Conference under Bishop Cicero R. Harris, at Wilmington. His first pastorate was the Parkersburg circuit which he served for two years. From the beginning



EDWARD FRANKLIN ROLLINS AND WIFE

he was successful, going from his first appointment to the Scotland Neck Mission where he preached for two years with satisfactory results. After that he served the Clarkston circuit three years, Elizabethtown circuit one year, Carver's Creek circuit two years, Lake Waccamaw circuit three years and Grifton circuit one year. He was then appointed to station work and given the South Port Station, where he preached for two years. From South Port he was sent to the Metropolitan Church at Washington, which he served for five years. Rev. Rollins has been an active and effective worker and has brought no less than 3,000 new members into his denomination.

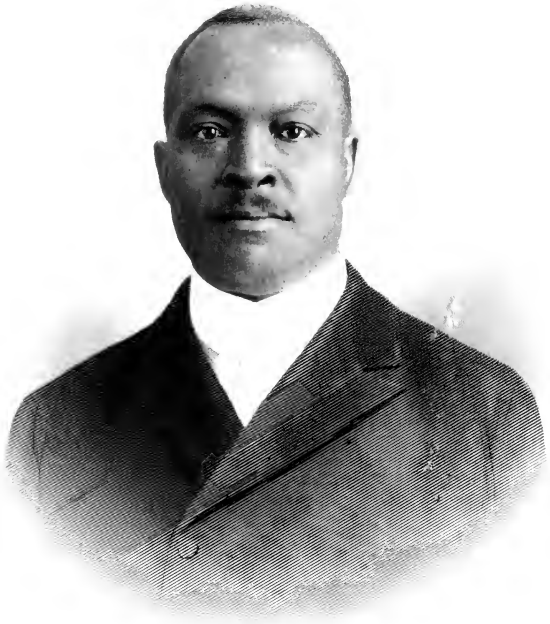
On September 17, 1902, he was married to Mary A. Kemp, a daughter of Louis and Freeloop Kemp. They have two children, James Maceo and Willie Dancy Rollins. Mrs. Rollins is admirably equipped for the work she assumed when she married Rev. Rollins. On account of his blindness: it is necessary for her to be his assistant, secretary and guide. She enters into his work in the most cheerful and cordial manner and together they are making their lives count for the Kingdom.

Among the secret and benevolent orders Rev. Rollins: is identified with the Order of Love and Charity.

In 1916 Mr. Rollins was a delegate to the General Conference of his church, which met in Louisville, Ky., and in 1920 was an alternate to the General Conference which met in Knoxville, Tenn.

Perhaps no better light can be thrown on this man's character than a paragraph from a private letter written by him where he says: "The Lord has graciously blessed me and my work in bringing me from the lowest station in life to the present. Blindness has not been allowed to be an insurmountable hindrance but rather a blessing in disguise."





William A. McLean.

William Henry McLean

One who sees clearly and speaks fearlessly in religious matters, has said, "One great want of the times is a commanding ministry—a ministry of a piety at once sober and earnest and of the mightiest moral power. Give us these men, 'free of faith and of the Holy Ghost,' who will proclaim old truth with new energy. Men of sound speech, who will preach the truth as it is in Jesus, who will preach it apostlewise, that is, 'first of all,' the source of all morals and the inspiration of all charity—the sanctifier of every relationship and the sweetener of every toil. Give us these men—men of zeal untiring—whose hearts of constancy quail not although dull men sneer, and timid men blush, proud men scorn, and cautious men deprecate and wicked men revile."

A man of the Baptist denomination who seeks to render this sort of service is Rev. William Henry McLean, B. Th., pastor of the First Baptist Church of Greenville. Dr. McLean is a man who, despite the limitations of his educational opportunities, has succeeded on every field to which he has gone. He is a native of Fayetteville, where he was born Nov. 5, 1879. His parents were Wilson and Sophia McLean. They were members of the Methodist Church. On his mother's side there is a strain of Indian blood and his great grandfather was said to have been a full blooded African. Young McLean was reared by a white man, Mr. John M. Martin, of Fayetteville. Mrs. Martin taught him his alphabet. He remained with the Martins till he was nearly a grown man and even to this good day the relationship between them is most cordial. He went to Grammar School one year and from there passed to the State Normal for one year. After entering the ministry he went to the Theological department of Shaw University for two years, where he won his B. Th. degree.

Mr. McLean experienced the new birth when he was about nineteen. A few months later he felt called to preach

and in 1896 was licensed by the First Baptist Church of Fayetteville, and was ordained to the full work of the ministry the following year.

On September 14, 1897, he was happily married to Mary Lou Butler, a daughter of Henry Butler of Clinton, N. C. Mrs. McLean was educated at Hartshorne College and was, before her marriage, an accomplished teacher. She bore him one child, which is deceased. Mrs. McLean passed to her reward on Sept. 6, 1918. She entered heartily into the work of her husband, who pays grateful tribute to her spirit of helpful co-operation.

His first pastorate was the First Baptist Church of Clinton, where he preached for eight months. At the end of that time he accepted a call from St. Stephen's Baptist Church of Boston to which he went in 1900 and remained till 1908. In that time the membership grew from forty to eight hundred forty, and a new house of worship was erected at an expense of sixty-five thousand dollars. He resigned the work in Boston in 1908 and went to Wayne, Pa., near Philadelphia, where he labored for eleven years. The church membership was more than doubled and the foundation laid for a new church. In 1919 he was called to Virginia by the Lott-Carey Convention to do Missionary work and served in that capacity from April to September when he resigned to accept the urgent call of the Baptist Church at Greenville. Under his leadership the work is taking on new life and his friends predict for him a splendid future on this work. As an evangelist Dr. McLean has had great success and apart from his own pastorates has had twenty-seven hundred persons make professions in the meetings which he has held.

In his own churches, he tries to do constructive work. He believes in co-operation, rather than antagonism. He stands for progress, for clean living, right teaching, a better home life. He has frequently been honored by the great denomination to which he belongs. He was for four years First Vice-President of the Pa. Baptist State Convention and Secretary of the Executive Board for five years.

He has since coming to Greenville organized the Community of Welfare Betterment League. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons. He owns a home at Greenville.

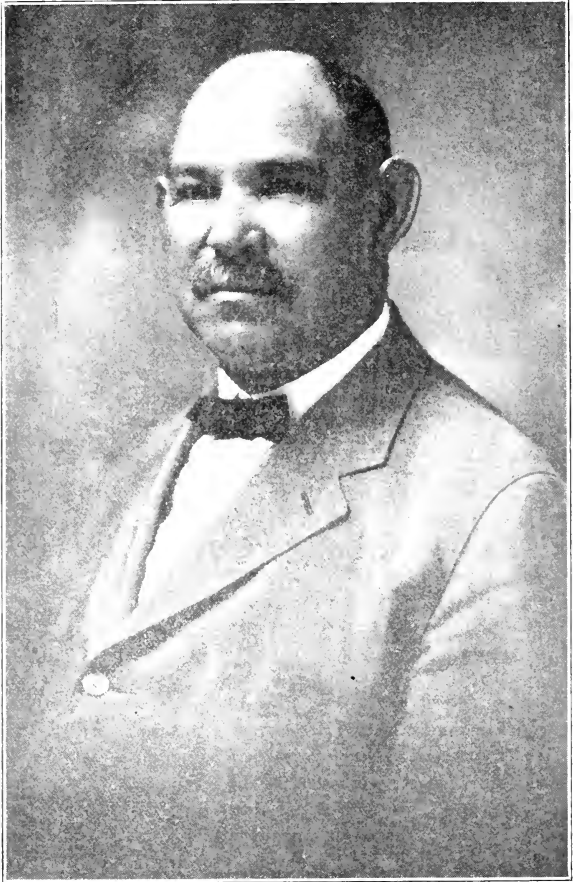
So the boy who began work at a hotel at 50 cents a week is now the man, doing a man's work and occupying a place of leadership, because he feared God and worked.

Calvin Scott Brown

Rev. Calvin Scott Brown, D. D., is one of the most distinguished citizens of North Carolina, and is also one of the most worthy. He has spent all of his life laboring among the people of his race in his native State, and is known by his people as few others.

Dr. Brown was born at Salisbury, N. C., March 23rd, 1859. His father was named Brown, and was a shoemaker by trade, and he also served as a policeman. His mother's name before marriage was Flora Backett, and both her father and mother were mulattoes of Scotch-Irish descent. His father was a mulatto of the same Scotch-Irish descent, but his father's mother was a pure African. Dr. Brown shows his Scotch-Irish blood by his keen intellect and wonderful ability.

Young Brown attended the Freedman's School at Salisbury, and would not have pursued his studies further if Northern friends had not come to his rescue. By their aid he finally graduated from Shaw University at Raleigh, and he was easily leader among his classmates and fellow pupils along all lines. In school he distinguished himself as a member of the brass band, and he was about as proficient in one thing as another. From the beginning of his career he showed marked ability as an organizer, and rose to prominence in secret societies, at least in one, before he was out of his teens. He had organizing genius of such high order that even when a pupil at Shaw University, he planned a



CALVIN SCOTT BROWN

Baptist Minister's Union for the State, and succeeded in bringing the preachers of his denomination together from all sections of the State. Before that time they could not get together on account of disputes over various matters. From the time Dr. Brown first interested himself in the people of his own Missionary Baptist denomination in the State until now he has wielded an influence that has easily made him the leader of his denomination in the State, and he comes as near being a real leader of all the people of the Negro race in the State as any other man in North Carolina.

Dr. Brown graduated from Shaw University in May, 1886, and during that same year, December 8th, he was married to Amaza Jeanette, daughter of William Drummond and Julia Drummond of Lexington, Va. Miss Drummond attended Shaw University one year, after graduating from Hampton. Mrs. Brown has proven herself a true companion and assistant to her husband. They have been blessed with nine children, only one of whom is dead, and her death was caused by accident. The Browns are a strong, healthy family, and no doubt they will all make their place in the world in their day. The children are in their order: William Drummond, Flora B., Julia A., Calvin S., Purcell Tucker, Maria Ellen, Schley S., Eunice H., and Christine, deceased. The first three are married, and the two daughters have children, making Dr. Brown a grandfather.

Dr. Brown was a very poor boy, and knew what privation meant, and he made up his mind that if ever an opportunity offered for improving his condition he would certainly leave no stone unturned, and he therefore deeply appreciated the opportunity afforded him for finishing his studies at Shaw University, and became a hard worker from the first, and is one of the hardest working men in the State today. He retires at a very early hour each night, and rises very soon in the morning, and after making all the fires, he goes at once to his office, where he works hard until dinner and then on until supper, and this is his rou-

tine day in and day out, unless he is on the road. But it must be said that he spends much time on the road, either traveling the railroads to distant points, or going to his churches over country roads. But he never remains away from home long at a time, for his work is always on his mind.

While still a student at Shaw University he was called to become pastor of the Plains Baptist Church near Winton, N. C., and he served that church for twenty-five years. As soon as he finished at Shaw University he at once made his home at Winton, and devoted himself to building up an academy which is today one of the best institutions of the class in the entire State, and is now called Waters Academy. The school is located in a section where the people had very poor educational opportunities until Dr. Brown organized this school, and they responded with their money liberally in establishing and supporting his institution. Graduates from Waters Academy are found in cities and sections covering many States and even in Africa, and Dr. Brown is regarded as one of the leading educators and leaders in the State. So far as the little town of Winton is concerned it was he that put it on the map, for the best white people there look upon him as one of the best assets of the county and town.

Dr. Brown has a fondness for writing, and he has established and edited at least two papers, one of which he set up himself and printed and mailed in the early days. Standing at the head of various influential organizations in and out of the State, from time to time he has been called upon to deliver annual messages to the people, and these documents will be found among the ablest literary and philosophic productions credited to our people. He has not been anxious to show himself a great reader, but rather a great doer, and he states that the chief literary works that have influenced him have been the Bible and religious books.

Dr. Brown is a minister of the Gospel and has pastored several churches, but he has never pastored in a large city,

though he has been called there and urged to accept. On the other hand he has spent his life among country churches, and sometimes pastored as many as five at a time. It is needless to relate that his services there have been of invaluable help to his people. He studied agriculture and the needs of the rural communities, and founded co-operative societies for the purpose of helping his people in business. Of course such a very able man turned loose in a county like his must needs have built up great strength as a general leader of his people, and became a great power in politics. But he has never been a politician, and has steadfastly refused to accept any sort of political position. He has been a statesman and not a politician, but his influence has been so great that at one time when the colored man acting as postmaster had the entire county against him, Dr. Brown alone exerted influence enough at Washington to have him retained in position.

For more than a score of years, in fact, from the very organization, he has been President of the Lott Carey Foreign Mission Society, a body which was organized to overcome the hostile attitude of many negro preachers toward white people North and South, and at the same time to do foreign mission work in Africa. The body has had wonderful success in carrying out the objects for which it was organized through the able leadership of Dr. Brown and others.

While Dr. Brown lives in a country town, he has traveled very extensively in this country and in Europe, but never has seen any place that he liked better than Winton, because his heart is in that work. In Europe he wrote back home wonderful articles narrating his observations abroad, showing that he kept his eyes open and his head working. In fact he made such an impression by his observations that his services were later on secured to chaperon a company of his people in Europe, and he did that work well as usual. He has also visited once or twice the Island of Hayti, in the interest of Missions.

As a secret society man it may be that he wields an

even greater influence than in any other capacity. He practically belongs to all of the leading orders, and has been grand secretary of the Masons for thirteen years, grand auditor of the Odd Fellows, a member of the finance Committee of the Pythians, and in these positions he has aimed to serve rather than to be benefited personally.

By politics Dr. Brown is a Republican, because of the fact that it was this party that has lifted his people out of slavery, and because of its liberal attitude toward his people. His idea is that the best thing to do for the Negro is to apply the law to him exactly like it applies to all other American people, and do not discriminate against him nor for him. As an educator he believes both in industrial and also college education for leaders of the people. But the very best indication of what Dr. Brown stands for as a leader and educator is to be found in the fact that he lives in the country most of his time and loves the work there, and the people white and colored love him. Another indication of the kind of man he is is found in the fact that he has not accumulated wealth for himself. He has not thought of himself but only of others. If it had not been for the fact that his wife inherited some money, which was wisely invested in Winton, he would die a poor man, but he perhaps will be able to live comfortably the rest of his life.

Dr. Brown was converted at the age of sixteen and almost immediately felt called to preach the Gospel. He was licensed to preach by the Dixonville Baptist Church and was ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1885.

He has been popular and successful as a pastor and has served the Mt. Moriah Baptist Church for more than thirty years. During that time a new house of worship has been erected. He has pastored the New Hope Baptist Church for thirty-five years, where the growth of the congregation has necessitated building twice during his pastorate. A new house of worship has also been erected at the Philippi Baptist Church which he has served for more than thirty-two years.

Dr. Brown's school work at Winton, which was begun

in 1886, has grown to large proportions. He has a plant consisting of seven buildings worth at least \$40,000.00, employs a faculty of nine and has an enrollment of between 300 and 400 pupils.

Dorman James Avery

There is scarcely a more energetic man in the Baptist denomination in Western North Carolina than Rev. Dorman James Avery, D. D., pastor of St. Paul Baptist Church of Gastonia. He has a thorough working knowledge of North Carolina and an extensive acquaintance throughout the State. He was born in the historic old county of Wake, near Raleigh, on April 8, 1868. His father, Lewis Avery, was a son of Toby Avery and Millie Poole. His mother's name was Martha Avery. She was a daughter of Lewis and Margaret Haywood.

The subject of our biography was married on April 10, 1901, to Lucy C. Burwell, of Kittrell, N. C., who was a daughter of Rev. T. H. Burwell of that place. She taught school before her marriage to Dr. Avery. They have two children: James T. and Martha Avery, both of whom are being educated in the best schools.

Young Avery laid the foundation of his education in the public schools of Wake Co. and passed from there to the Franklinton Training School. It was necessary for him to make his own way in school after leaving the public school. After reaching the point where he could secure a teacher's license, he began teaching and then found the way easier. He was converted and came into the work of the church at the age of twelve. While still in his teens he felt called to preach the Gospel and was licensed by the Springfield Baptist Church when only eighteen. He took a course in Theology at Shaw University from which he had the B. Th. degree in 1900. In 1913 Friendship College of Rock Hill, S. C., in recognition of his attainments conferred



FORMAN JAMES AVERY

on him the D. D. degree. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry by his home church on April 17, 1892, and has been actively in the ministry for nearly thirty years. His first pastorate was Earp's Chapel in Johnson Co., where he preached one year. He served Providence in Wake Co. five years and repaired the house of worship; Kirtrell Baptist Church six years, and repaired the church, and Graham four years, and remodeled the building. He was then made Missionary for the State Convention (Co-operative) which held him for nearly four years. He resigned that work to accept the call of the First Baptist Church, Reidsville, N. C., which he pastored for nine years. The church was repaired and every department of the work strengthened.

From Reidsville he went to the Tupper Memorial Church at Raleigh for two years and in 1916 accepted the call to his present pastorate at St. Paul, Gastonia. A new and modern pastor's home has been erected since his coming to this work. Dr. Avery has also made his mark as an educator. In addition to considerable work in the public schools, he founded the Thomson Institute at Lumberton, and presided over it for two years. During the same period he also pastored the church at Piney Grove. He taught four years in Rockingham Co. and has taught one year since coming to Gastonia.

He is a clear thinking, progressive man whose work has been marked by steady growth and development along both financial and spiritual lines. He has baptized at least two thousands persons and has had a fruitful ministry.

As he looks back over his life he reckons the influence of one of his teachers, Prof. W. R. Hall, as one of the most powerful factors affecting his career. Also Dr. D. A. Lane, now of Washington, D. C., exerted a strong influence.

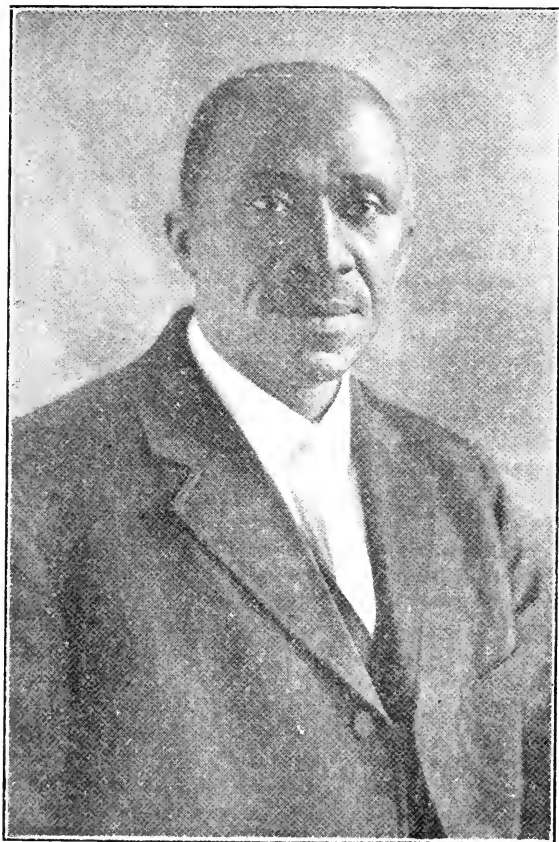
Dr. Avery is a Mason. He is a member of the Executive Board of his local association, a member of the Board of Managers of the State Convention. He is also on the Board of the Lott Carey Foreign Missionary Convention. His favorite reading consists, after the Bible, of History

and the Classics. He believes the greatest single need of the race is the right sort of education. Feeling the need of a strong man as head of the work the Board of Trustees of the Brinkley Academy, Brinkley, Ark., through the recommendation of Drs. T. O. Fuller, Memphis, Tenn., and S. N. Vass, Raleigh, N. C., secured the services of Dr. Avery as Principal of the School. He assumed the leadership of this great school, in one of the most thriving and prosperous sections of Arkansas, Oct. 13, 1919. With such thoroughgoing and strong men backing this school, the most cordial relation and kindly feelings between the races, the school bids fair to be one among the best schools of its kind in the State. Dr. Avery is assisted by a strong corps of teachers and has bright prospects of being able to do a work which will be an honor to him and reflect credit on the race.

Reuben Ralph Cartwright

Among the Baptist of Northeastern North Carolina, there is no more forceful or popular minister than Reuben Ralph Cartwright, who resides at Belcross, Camden Co. The Rev. Dr. Cartwright has back of him years of successful work as a pastor and leader. He is one of the most highly respected citizens in Camden Co. He was born at Belcross on August 27, 1868. His father, Miles Cartwright, was a man of high standing, a blacksmith by trade, and his mother, before her marriage, was Ann L. Jarvis. His paternal grandfather was a slave by the name of David Calley. On his mother's side, his grandparents were Reuben and Matilda Relph, both slaves.

Beginning as a boy in the public schools, young Cartwright spent years in preparation for his work as a minister. He passed from the public schools to Plymouth State Normal and later attended the Roanoke Collegiate Institute and finally the Afro-American Institute of Washington, D. C.



REUBEN RALPH CARTWRIGHT

He was graduated from the Roanoke Institute in 1893 with the degree of B. Th. The D. D. degree was conferred upon him in 1912 by the Afro-American Institute. The late Bishop Johnson was president of the institution at that time.

Dr. Cartwright grew up on the farm in Camden Co., near where he now resides. When about fourteen years of age he joined the Baptist Church but it was in 1894, after he had grown to manhood before he definitely determined to enter the ministry. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the Sawyer's Creek Baptist Church of Belcross in 1895.

On June 8, 1898, Rev. Cartwright was married to Charity L. Lilly, a daughter of Nancy and Thomas Lilly. To this union were born five children, three boys and two girls. The following survive: C. W. D., W. H. C., Marion A. and Nola B. Cartwright.

Their mother (Charity) passed to her reward on June 29, 1908. These four children are being given the advantage of high school and college education, and it is needless to add that they are being given advantages which he lacked in his youth.

On Dec. 28, 1910, Dr. Cartwright was married to Sarah C. Martin of Poplar Branch, N. C. She is the youngest daughter of Joseph and Lydia Martin.

To this union have been born four children, three boys and one girl. They are J. F. G., M. W. D., R. R. and Annie L. Cartwright

Our subject had the misfortune to lose his father when he was only ten years old, and being the youngest child of the family, the other children married and scattered, and he was left at home to care for his mother. Naturally, this interfered with his schooling and yet he had the courage and ambition to go ahead and equip himself for his work in life. Even at that early age he was prompted by a fervent desire to be of some service to his race and people. All his life he has been a hard worker. Notwithstanding the fact that he has been a busy man, he has traveled over

America from Maine to Mexico. Next after the Bible, he finds the biographies of great men of special value in his reading.

His first pastorate was the First Baptist Church of Rich Square. In 1897 he was elected to fill a vacancy in the faculty of Plymouth State Normal, where he remained as a teacher for five years. He resigned this professorship to accept a position as General Missionary of his denomination for the State of North Carolina, under the direction of the Publication Board of the National Baptist Convention.

In 1901 he was called to the pastorate of Oak Grove at Hickory, Virginia, which he served continuously for eighteen years. He resigned this church in 1919 to accept the pastorate of the First Baptist Church of Roper, N. C. In the meantime, he has served a number of country churches and was for fifteen years Moderator of the Northeast Bound Union Meeting of Eastern North Carolina. When, in 1917, he was selected Moderator of the Roanoke Baptist Association he resigned the former position. The Roanoke Association is the largest in the State. This body is composed of 74 churches, and has a membership of over 20,000.

Dr. Cartwright is a very capable leader. He is recognized as one of the very best preachers and leaders of the Baptist denomination in the State. The work of the Association has shown steady growth under his administration.

He is a Republican in politics. Among the secret orders he belongs to the Masons and Odd Fellows. He owns and has operated a farm near Belcross, and another near St. Bride, Va. He lives at Belcross, where he has surrounded himself with the comforts of life. He believes the best interests of the race are to be promoted by a fair, untrammled opportunity, a square deal in governmental affairs, and justice in the courts, as well as equal educational advantages with those of any other race.

William Gaston Pearson

Many of the most successful business and professional men were blind to the opportunities that lay right around them in their youth. So they went away to neighboring States or distant cities to discover opportunities. Occasionally one finds a wise man who could see the opportunities at his door and who had the courage to mine his own diamonds. Such a man is Prof. William Gaston Pearson of Durham, educator, organizer and banker. He is more than that, he is a sort of institution in Durham. Perhaps the best and simplest thing that can be said about his career is that it has been carved out in Durham among the people who know and understand him best and that at sixty he has more friends than at any previous period in his life.

Prof. Pearson was born at Durham on April 11, 1859. His parents were Geo. B. Pearson and Cynthia Ann Barbee. Coming of school age just after the close of the War, the boy went to the public school of Durham. He passed from the public school to Shaw University from which he graduated with the A. B. degree after six years. That was in 1886. Prior to that time he had taught during two summer vacations. On completing his course at Shaw, he was offered a place in the Durham schools which he accepted. He has been identified with the schools of Durham continuously since 1886 and is now Principal and Supervisor of city high schools. Received degree A. M. in course at Shaw University, Ph. D. Kitrell College, and A. M. 1919, Wilberforce University. In every part of the State and in other States are to be found successful men and women who went to school to Prof. Pearson. He has long been a prominent figure in the educational life of the State. He has done, perhaps, more Institute and Summer school work than any other man of the race in the State. He was for two years President of the State Teachers Association and for many years its Treasurer.



Yours Truly
W. G. Pearson



Prof. Pearson has been quite as successful as a business man as teacher. When he began teaching he managed to link up some country school work in connection with his city school so that when one stopped the other began. In this way he taught continuously for twenty-four months. His outlay for clothing amounted to five dollars. He invested his earnings in real estate and built a house on one lot for \$320.00. After that, he would build a house every year. Later still he reached a point where he could build several a year. As this property enhanced much of it was sold at a handsome profit and the proceeds re-invested. He is a careful trader and a good judge of values.

He is Supreme Scribe of the Royal Knights of King David, a Benevolent and Fraternal order with a membership of twenty-two thousand. He has been identified with the order for thirty years and may be said to be its organizer in its present form. In this connection he publishes the Royal Knight Herald, the official organ of the order. He is also identified with the Masons and Pythians. He organized the Mechanics & Farmers Bank and was the first cashier.

On the death of the late John Merrick, Prof. Pearson was made President of the Mechanics and Farmers Bank, which position he resigned in 1920. In the summer of 1920 he organized the Fraternal Bank and Trust Co. of Durham, with a capital stock of \$125,000.00. He is the President of this growing institution. The bank occupies its own building on Fayetteville Street, erected at a cost of \$50,000.00. With years of business experience to guide him and backed by ample capital, the institution should have a great field.

Prof. Pearson is an active member of the A. M. E. Church in which he is a trustee. He was for a long time Superintendent of the Sunday School. He is a Republican in National politics and has attended several Republican National Conventions. In State politics he is independent. He was a visitor to the 1920 General Conference of the A. M. E. Church, which sat in St. Louis, Mo.

On June 6, 1893, Prof. Pearson was married to Minnie R. Sumner of Charlotte. She was educated at Livingstone College and was also an accomplished teacher for many years.

Such in a word is the story of one who began life under the most adverse conditions but who by faithful effort and persevering endeavor has made his life count in a large way both for himself and the race.

Samuel Alexander Reid

The subject of this biography was for thirty years a soldier in the United States army and during that period he not only obtained a position which reflected credit on himself and on his race, but imbibed progressive and enlarged views of subjects of public interest.

Samuel Alexander Reid was born April 11, 1873, in Township No. 12, Cabarrus Co., North Carolina. He still makes his home in this county, his postoffice being Concord. He was the son of James S. Reid, a farmer, and Maggie Victoria (Boger) Reid. His further knowledge of his ancestry is confined to the fact that his father was freeborn and that his mother was a slave.

His education was obtained in the public schools of Cabarrus Co. In 1893 he enlisted in the army in Chicago, Illinois. Beginning as a private he served in all the enlisted grades and for over twenty years held the position of 1st Sergeant. The breaking out of the great world war gave him his opportunity for advancement. But previous to this time he traveled over the world. He had a desire to go to College, but his ambition was thwarted by the poverty of his parents. When he entered the army it had been with the hope that later he might enter College. While this wish was never realized, the thirst for learning which it indicated led him to profit by the opportunities for culture which travel gave him. In the course of his military career



SAMUEL ALEXANDER REID

he first saw service in Cuba during the Spanish-American war, following which he went to the Philippines for three years on the first occasion and again, in 1907, spent two years there. As opportunity offered he visited Hawaii, Japan and China. His eager and inquisitive mind readily absorbed the stores of instruction which travel in these countries opened to him. At the same time he was drinking at the fountain of inspiration opened by the world's great books. The two great Puritan writers, John Bunyan and John Milton, through those great works "Pilgrim's Progress," "Paradise Lost" and "Paradise Regained," introduced him to the realms of imaginative literature. His love of military glory was stimulated by a study of the life of Napoleon Bonaparte, and the needs of another side of his nature were met by the life of the great negro leader, Booker T. Washington.

At Fort Des Moines, Iowa, on Oct. 15, 1917, he was commissioned a Captain and was assigned to the 317th Ammunition train of the 92d Division. This Division reached France in June, 1918, when the world war was at a critical stage and was actively engaged in the Meuse sector of the gigantic battle field from then on until victory crowned the Allied Armies. At the close of the war, Captain Reid retired from the service.

On April 11, 1911, Captain Reid married Bessie Louise Moore, a daughter of James M. and Laura Moore, of Concord. She was educated at the Emanuel Lutheran College of Greensboro and was before her marriage a teacher. They have no children of their own, but have one adopted son, Buford L. Reid, who is now about six years old.

He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He also belongs to the United Spanish War Veterans and to the Military Order of the Serpent. During the time of his military career he was an officer in each of these organizations, but has not held office in either of them since his retirement.

Captain Reid is intensely interested in the progress of his own race. His early ambition for a college education, his

observation and study during the travel incident to his military career and his study of the lives of great leaders have combined to impress him with the importance of education. Next to this he stresses the importance for the Negro of saving money and owning his own home, and in this respect he has himself set a worthy example. He has also been impressed with the importance of more progressive methods of work on the part of both the preachers and the teachers of his race. He is Physical Instructor at Lutheran College.

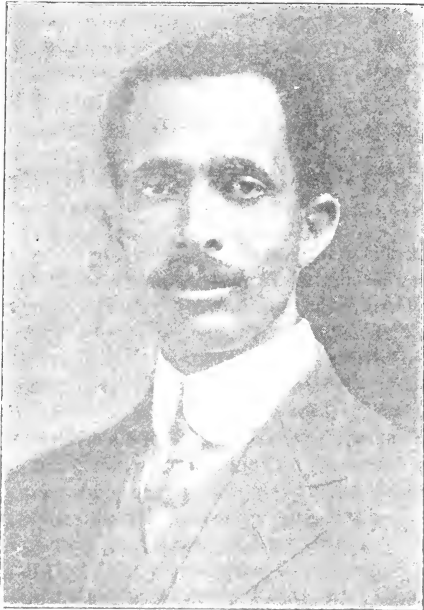
Floyd Joseph Anderson

Among the strong men of the Presbyterian Church in North Carolina coming from Virginia is Rev. Floyd Joseph Anderson, D. D., who now (1919), has the chair of Mental and Moral Philosophy at Biddle University.

He is a native of Jetersville, Va., where he was born April 19, 1870. His father, Robert Anderson, was a farmer. He was the son of John and Lucinda Anderson. His mother, Mary J. Anderson, was a daughter of Catherine Alford.

Young Anderson went to the local public school. When it came to securing a college education the boy was confronted with the necessity of making his own way. He did not allow this to discourage him, however. He entered the Preparatory Department of Biddle University and was graduated from that institution as Valedictorian of his class in 1897. He has from Biddle the degrees of A. M. and D. D. He spent several vacations at the North, at hotel work, in order that he might continue his course at college without a break.

Early in life he chose that good part of which the Master spoke and decided to enter upon the work of the Gospel ministry. His first pastorate was at Charleston, S. C., in 1900. He also preached for a while at Camden, S. C. Following this he was Sabbath School Missionary for some



FLOYD JOSEPH ANDERSON

months during which time he was located at Jackson, Miss., In the fall of 1902 he was called to return to his Alma Mater as Professor of Latin. He held that position for five years, when he was transferred to the chair of Mental and Moral Philosophy, where he remained for a dozen years. In the meantime he has done special work in Latin at Howard University.

On June 19, 1901, Dr. Anderson was married to Emma Richie, a daughter of Wm. J. and Clara F. Richie of Abbeville, S. C. She was educated at Scotia Seminary and was before her marriage, an accomplished teacher in Charlotte City Schools. They have four children: Floyd J., Jr., Robert R., James W. and Clara N. Anderson.

Dr. Anderson was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Southern Virginia in 1899 and ordained the following year. He is a prominent figure in denominational gatherings. He has served as Moderator of the Presbytery of Catawba and Moderator of the Synod of Catawba and was a Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the U. S. A., which met at Atlantic City.

Dr. Anderson believes that the greatest present need of the race is equal opportunity along educational and industrial lines. His favorite reading is Biography. His property interests are at Charlotte, where he owns an attractive home.

Although giving his talents to teaching, Dr. Anderson frequently supplies the pulpit, to which he brings the distinction of scholarly eloquence.

William Sherman Turner

Prof. William Sherman Turner, A. M., who may be put down as one of the progressive and efficient young men of the Baptist denomination in the State, is making his mark both as a minister and as an educator. He was born in Stokes Co. on Sept. 1, 1871, and rose from poverty and obscurity

struggled up to his present place of large usefulness. The way was not easy, especially in the early days of his life when the school term lasted no more than three months and the school house was a one room log cabin.

Sometime and somewhere during those days there grew in the mind of the boy a steadiness and devotion to purpose and a belief in the ultimate triumph of its right which, while not formulated at the time, accounts for his success. So it came to pass that the boy who plugged away in the one room log school house after a while went to the University of Chicago, and he who struggled manfully with the simple elementary studies, caught a world vision and was prepared for leadership in the troublous times now upon us. His parents were William A. and Mary Jane (Hughes) Turner.

Passing from the public school, Rev. Turner spent a part of a year at the A. & M. College, Greensboro, N. C., and later attended the Slater State Normal at Winston-Salem and then taught for nine years in Stokes Co. before going to college. He matriculated at Shaw University where he won his A. B. degree in 1910. He has the B. Th. from the same institution. After the completion of his course at Shaw he entered the University of Chicago, where he won his A. M. degree in 1913. Thus equipped he was called back to his Alma Mater and since 1913 has taught in that institution. He has the chair of Social and Religious Sciences.

When about twenty years of age, young Turner was converted and joined the Baptist Church. Soon after he felt called to preach and in 1908 was ordained to the full work of the ministry. His first pastorate was at Graham during his student days which lasted two years. He was in the Y. M. C. A. work at Knoxville one year. Since then he has been in the active ministry supplying churches in various parts of the State. His favorite reading includes books of History, Philosophy and Theology. In politics he is an Independent.

On Aug. 31, 1916, he was married to Dora D. Barber,

who was also educated at Shaw, and who was before her marriage a teacher.

Rev. Turner is of the opinion that "education in citizenship and religion, and the full guarantee of civil and political rights," are essential to the permanent progress of the race.

James Boyd Ellis

It has been noted many times that the Negro preachers have as a rule laid emphasis in their preaching on the Scriptures. Some of the white preachers might wander off into preaching politics, sociology, ethics, or literary criticism, but the Negro preacher is generally found standing by the old Book.

A worthy representative of this type is Rev. James Boyd Ellis, of Burlington, Alamance Co., N. C. He was born Oct. 13, 1877, the son of John Ellis and Fannie (Thompson) Ellis. The place of his birth being Leesburg, N. C. As his father was a minister of the Gospel, he stands worthily in the line of apostolic succession.

He was married September 25, 1901, to Doskie Graves, daughter of James and Susan Graves. This union has been blessed by one son, James Ellis, Jr.

James B. Ellis received his education in the preparatory school at Leesburg, N. C. He was converted when about seventeen. In early manhood he felt called to preach the Gospel. In 1899, he was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the New Light Baptist Church at Greensboro, and has since been actively engaged in preaching the Gospel. Great success has crowned his efforts in the ministry. Churches have grown in number, and converts by the hundred have been gathered into their fellowship.

The first church to which Mr. Ellis was called as pastor was the New Light Baptist Church at Greensboro, which he has continued to serve to the present time (1920).



JAMES BOYD ELLIS

At that time the church had twenty members, now it has more than five hundred, and a new house of worship has been built. He served the church at Haw River eleven years and remodeled that church. He has pastored the Baptist Church at Gibsonville for seven years and erected a new church edifice.

During his ministry, he has led over six hundred converts into the baptismal waters. Mr. Ellis, by visiting some of the principal cities of the country, has broadened his knowledge of men and affairs and has ever been an observant student of his times. He is profoundly convinced that the greatest need of the black race, as of the white, is that the members of the race shall put into their conduct, in every station of life, a reverence for God's holiness and obedience to His commands. He is fond of applying to the problems of our time the fine old Bible sentiment, "Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people." He believes that when white and black do the will of God and apply the principles of Christianity to their relations with one another, prosperity will attend their steps.

His home is at Burlington, N. C., and he is pastor of the churches at Gibsonville and Greensboro. He has a stake in the prosperity of the country since he has accumulated property of considerable value, and is recognized as one of the substantial and self-respecting citizens of his community. He is leading his people in the pursuit of those things which will contribute to their highest and most permanent well being.

Rev. Ellis is Vice-Moderator of the High Point Association and was active in all the drives and campaigns during the war. Next after the Bible, his favorite reading is History. As he looks back over the days of his boyhood, he is of the opinion that the influence of his father was the most potent in shaping his character.

Andrew Jackson Corde

Rev. Andrew Jackson Corde now (1920) presiding over the Morganton District, resides at Hickory, and is one of the most substantial men of the A. M. E. connection in the Old North State. Though he has for a long time been identified with North Carolina, he is a native of Fairfield Co., S. C., where he was born August 1, 1860, just before the outbreak of the war. His father, Frank Corde, was a shoemaker and his mother, before her marriage, was Rebecca Gilliard and was all her life a laundress. His paternal grandparents were Frank and Lucy Corde.

Our subject grew up in the old town of Winnsboro, and coming to school age just after the close of the war, attended the Fairfield Normal Institute. He remained till graduation in 1880. After entering upon the work of the ministry, he attended Morris Brown University at Atlanta, from which he was graduated in 1906, his work there being in the Theological department. Some idea of how eager he was for an education may be gained from the fact that while attending the Normal at Winnsboro it was necessary for him to make his own way, which he did by working in a brick yard and doing other manual labor during his vacations. When he was able to secure a teacher's license, in 1877, he began work as a teacher, a profession which he followed for a number of years. His first school was in Fairfield Co. Later he taught in Union and Laurens Counties, South Carolina.

While in school, he read the life stories of some of the great men of history and was led by their example and experience to undertake great things for himself. He was converted when sixteen years of age and joined the A. M. E. Church. He was convinced of the splendid field for service in the ministry, and consecrated himself to that work in 1884. He joined the Conference at Columbia under Bishop Shorter and has since forged steadily ahead in the ministry



ANDREW JACKSON CORDE

of the Gospel. His first appointment was to the Blythewood Circuit which he served for two years. A new house of worship was erected at Piney Grove. He went from there to the Bethlehem Circuit for two years and built Walnut Grove Church, after which he went to Pleasant Grove Circuit for two years. His next appointment was to the Coldwell Circuit, which he served for two years, and while there repaired the church at Coldwell and built a new one at Macedonia.

In 1904, he was transferred to the North Carolina Conference and served the Nashville Circuit one year, organizing a new A. M. E. Church at Rocky Mount and erecting a new house of worship. After that he served Goldsboro Circuit two years and went from there to Kittrell College as college pastor. In 1908 the degree of D. D. was conferred on him by that institution. From Kittrell he went to the Milton Circuit, and while there was Principal of the Graded School. He preached for two years on the Pleasant Garden Circuit and remodeled three churches.

He was then promoted to station work and sent to Reidsville where he preached for two years, and from there went to the Liberty Circuit from which he was sent to the Hickory Station. He went from Hickory to Efland Circuit and from there to Chapel Hill, where he had previously preached while stationed at Kittrell. After that he preached on the Guilford College Circuit and the Hillsboro Circuit. It was while at the latter place that he was appointed by Gov. Kitchen a representative to the Third National Educational Conference at St. Paul, Minn., where he spoke on Negro Opportunities. He also interested himself in a local school while at Hillsboro and saw the Hillsboro High School established and in operation before he left there.

On leaving Hillsboro, he went to the old town of Pittsboro, and from there to Graham, where he preached for two years and remodeled the church. He passed from there to the Rutherfordton Circuit.

In 1917 he was promoted to the Morganton District, over which he has presided till the present (1920).

Though born in obscurity on a poor South Carolina farm, Dr. Corde has forged ahead and made a place for himself in the life of his people. By hard work and careful economy he has accumulated considerable property.

On Aug. 9, 1883, Dr. Corde was married to Fannie Williams, a daughter of James and Fannie Williams of White Oak, S. C. They have been unfortunate in that only three of the seven children born to them survive. Their names are Minnie M. (Mrs. Faucette), Hattie O. and Andrew Jackson Corde, Jr.

Dr. Corde has very clear ideas as to what is necessary to race progress and development. He believes that first of all the race should have proper educational opportunities. After that, they should be given equal protection and opportunities as citizens and before the courts. He contends with reason that the Negro is a law-abiding citizen and that given the right sort of chance, will work out for himself a destiny that is worth while.

Henry Clay Mabry

It has been said that "the great lesson of biography is to show what man can be and do at his best. A noble life put fairly on record acts like an inspiration to others." Viewed from this point the life and service of Dr. Henry Clay Mabry of Raleigh is a real asset not only to his denomination but to the race as well. He is a native of Lexington, where he was born on Nov. 10, 1853. His mother, Elizabeth Mabry was a daughter of Warren Payne and Patsey Mabry. It will be seen that our subject was a boy twelve years of age at the close of the war and, of course, had not been given any schooling up to that time. After Emancipation, he was taught his first lesson by his former young mistress, who taught him morning and evening and gave him two



HENRY CLAY MABRY AND FAMILY

dollars a month for his services about the place. This was the beginning of a career which led to a career of large service and usefulness both as an educator and as a minister of the Gospel. He attended the Presbyterian Parochial School one year. When he aspired to a higher education and proposed going to Lincoln University, he was discouraged by his doctor who advised him that he would not live three months. Contrary to this dire prediction he has not only lived to be almost the allotted three score and ten but has filled the years with work and service. He went to Lincoln in 1868 and won his A. B. degree in 1873.

Young Mabry began teaching in 1871, and organized the first colored graded school in North Carolina. Some of his earlier vacations were spent at summer seashore resorts in hotel work. After completing his College course he took up the Theological course which led to the B. Th. degree in 1883. He taught for a little more than a year at Bennett College. In 1879 he went to Franklinton where he remained for about five years and organized the Albion Academy which has grown into an institution of importance. He has in a way been a pioneer and his work both along educational and religious lines has been of a constructive character. He has sought to do foundation work rather than build on the foundation laid by another. He has made it a rule to go, not to the most attractive fields nor to see how long he could remain, but rather to those places which have offered the largest opportunities for service.

Rev. Mabry's first pastorate was at Chadbourn, where he built the first church erected in that prosperous town. In fact he organized the church. For the first three months his pulpit was a saw log. He also enjoys the distinction of having planted the first strawberries in that section where strawberries have come to be such a profitable crop. He remained on that work for five years and erected a new house of worship, said at the time to be the most attractive church in the county. True to his training he carried on school work in connection with his preaching. From Chadbourn he went to Fayetteville, where he preached and

taught for nearly three years. Here he first repaired the old church and later laid the foundation of the present Presbyterian Church. In 1891 he was called to Biddle University as Dean of the Theological Department and remained with that institution for two years when he resigned to go to Petersburg, Va., where he labored for two years and nine months. At the end of that time there was an urgent demand for his services again at Chadbourn. So he returned to that field and with characteristic zeal entered upon the work. In less than three years a church was built at Vineland and a graded school organized for the twin cities of Vineland and Whitewille.

In 1900 Rev. Mabry moved to Raleigh, where he has since resided. He pastored the Davie Street Presbyterian Church for nearly eleven years and ran a private school which grew to an enrollment of a hundred boys and girls. The Raleigh work grew and prospered under his direction. Since resigning that pastorate, he has served at Goldsboro, Holly Springs and now at Maxton. For seven years he was principal of the graded school at Wake Forest and is now (1919) head of the school at Apex.

Before getting into the pastorate he was rather active in politics till impressed by his deliverance from an accident that his work lay in other directions. From that time to the present he has devoted himself with singleness of purpose to the spiritual and intellectual development of his people and has had the enduring satisfaction of seeing many of the converts of his early ministry and students in his various schools grow into manhood and womanhood and take their places in their communities as heads of families and as good citizens. There is scarcely a man in the Presbyterian Church in North Carolina whose work is more widely known or who is personally held in higher esteem than Dr. Mabry. He has during his long ministry brought into the church a large number of members.

On March 3, 1874, he was married to Sarah Rebecca Denny of Westchester, Pa. She was educated at Morton's Academy. Dr. and Mrs. Mabry reared an intelligent and

interesting family of six daughters. They have however, been called to go through the deep waters as five of the children have gone to their reward in advance of their parents. One daughter, Mrs. E. T. Tillman, survives. There are two grandchildren.

Dr. Mabry has held almost every official position in the gift of his denomination. He has been moderator of his Presbytery and Synod and is Chairman of the Committee on Ministerial Relief and Sustentation; and has for twenty years been Chairman of the Committee on Ministerial Relief. He enjoys the distinction of having sent nineteen young men into the ministry.

Such in brief is the story of a man born in slavery. He has lived to see his people emancipated from slavery and has done a mans' work in freeing them from the slavery of superstition and ignorance.

McDuffie Bowen

The old county of Columbus, North Carolina, has contributed to the business and professional life of the race, several remarkable men. Among those who have made a place for themselves in the medical fraternity is Dr. McDuffie Bowen, of Wilmington. He was born near Whiteville during the war, on April 14, 1862. His father, John A. Bowen, was a son of John and Susan Bowen. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Lucy Ann Dew.

Young Bowen worked on the farm until manhood. His education, up to that time, had been confined to the local public schools. On June 16, 1881, he was happily married to Amy Oxendine of Robeson Co. Realizing their lack of training, and both being anxious to be of some real service to the world, they entered school together after their marriage. Their financial condition was such, however, at that time, that it was not practicable for them both to continue in school. Accordingly, the wife dropped out for a while



McDUFFIE BOWEN

and this permitted the Doctor to go ahead with his course, which he completed in 1895. Such was the record he made as a student that when through school, he was offered a professorship at Shaw and remained with that institution till 1907. Later, Mrs. Bowen resumed her studies at college, winning her A. B. degree in 1905.

After finishing his medical course at Leonard, Dr. Bowen also did post-graduate work at Chicago. He practiced in Raleigh until 1907, when he removed to Wilmington, where he has since resided and has built up a large general practice.

During the administration of Governor Russell, he was appointed physician to the Institution for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind at Raleigh for colored people, and handled this trust in such a way that he was continued in this position by the succeeding Democratic Governors, Aycock and Glenn.

Before going to Shaw, Dr. Bowen taught school for several years in Columbus Co. His favorite reading, after his professional books, is History and Current Literature.

Dr. Bowen is identified with both the State and National Medical Societies. He belongs to the Baptist denomination, and is treasurer of the trustee board of his local church. Among the secret orders he holds membership in the Masons and Pythians. He took an active part in war work, belonging to the Volunteer Medical Corps, but was not called into the service. His principal investments are in and around Wilmington.

John Andrew Blume

Winston-Salem, now the largest city in North Carolina, has long been noted for its progressive business men of both races. Among the successful Negro men of the city, who have risen from the ranks to prominence in the business life of the community, must be mentioned John Andrew Blume, of the Winston-Salem Mutual Insurance Company,



JOHN ANDREW BLUME

and Treasurer of the Citizens' Bank & Trust Company. He is, in the best sense of the word, a "self-made man." This appears both in his education and in his business career.

Mr. Blume was born at Friendship, in Guilford Co., on March 16, 1874. At an early age he moved to Forsyth Co., where he attended the public schools. By working in the tobacco factories he was able to earn the money on which he went to college. He attended Livingston College, at Salisbury, but did not remain to fully complete the course. He has never sought to win success by any short cuts but has always believed in industry and honesty. His success as a business man has been built on this solid foundation.

On returning from school, he entered the employ of the Winston Mutual Life Insurance Company and made such a record that in a short while he was promoted to General Manager of the concern, which position he held for ten years. He was not a man to be contented with a subordinate position when a higher or better one was within his reach, so three years ago he was promoted to the Presidency, which has brought great prosperity to the institution. He has invested his earnings wisely and has lived to see values grow by leaps and bounds in his adopted city. He was for a long time identified with the Forsyth Savings & Trust Company as stockholder, director and Vice President. With the organization of the Citizens' Bank & Trust Company, he was selected as the logical man for Treasurer on account of his means and splendid business ability.

Mr. Blume is a member of the A. M. E. Zion Church of which he is a member of the Board of Trustees and of the Building Committee. In politics he is a Republican and is a Notary Public under appointment by the Governor.

On July 1, 1904, Mr. Blume was married to Miss Cora B. Clement, a daughter of Rufus and Bettie Clement, of Winston-Salem. Mrs. Blume was educated at Livingston College and taught Domestic Science in the city schools of Winston-Salem. They have an attractive home on East 9th Street.

Mr. Blume is prominent in the work of the secret orders

and benevolent societies. As a Mason, he is Deputy Grand Master of North Carolina; he is also Deputy Grand Master of the Odd Fellows. He is Supreme Inner Guard of the Supreme Lodge of K. of P., N. A. S. A. and E. A. A. A., and is Endowment Secretary for the North Carolina jurisdiction Grand Court N. C. Order of Calanthe. In addition to this he is Supreme Representative of the Supreme Lodge, K. P. North Carolina, South America, Europe, Asia, Africa and Australia, representing the N. C. jurisdiction.

He believes that progress will be made by working hard at all times, saving something of what we make, investment in well selected property and enterprises and in cultivating the friendly regard of all, but more especially of those who can help us in time of need.

James Daniel Martin

Prof. James Daniel Martin, A. B., A. M., Ph.D., Professor of Latin and History at Biddle University may be said to stand as an exponent of one generation of freedom as he was born May 9, 1864, after the Emancipation Proclamation had been issued but before freedom was an accomplished fact. True, not all members of the race have made the same progress, but his life and work show what a boy can do, even when early environment is against him. Prof. Martin was born at Mechanicsville, in Sumter Co., S. C. His father, John Martin, became an extensive planter after the war, having purchased land in 1872. His mother, who, before her marriage, was Miss Eliza Porter, was a daughter of Frank and Sooke Porter. Prof. Martin's paternal grandparents were Peter Doctor Martin and Elsie Martin. The grandparents on both sides were slaves.

On Sept. 20, 1893, Prof. Martin was married to Miss Catherine Cleveland Dibble of Sumter, S. C. She was a daughter of Andrew H. and Elizabeth L. Dibble. She was educated at Claflin University. Of the nine children born



JAMES DANIEL MARTIN AND WIFE

to them six are living. These are John F., James Dwight, Lizzie B., Catherine B., Louise W. and Beauregard L. Martin.

Fortunately for young Martin, he was brought up in a section where the advantages of education have been emphasized. He went first to the Ebenezer Presbyterian School at Dalzell and later entered the Normal-Preparatory department of Biddle University. He was an apt student and his progress was steady. After completing the preparatory department he matriculated in the college course and won his Bachelor's degree in 1888. Seven years later the A. M. degree was conferred on him by the same institution. Let no one imagine that this was accomplished easily. In order to secure means for his course, he was accustomed to do the hardest sort of manual labor and three times left the university to teach in the rural schools. Notwithstanding these breaks, however, he managed to rejoin his classes each time. While these were hard years, yet they were the years in which the young man laid broad and deep the foundation on which his future success was built. He had great faith and untiring perseverance and zeal. He early realized that any worth-while success must be based on integrity and honesty of purpose. Prof. Martin has devoted the best years of his life to teaching with a view to educating the leadership of the race. After his graduation he was for three years Assistant Principal of the State Normal School at Salisbury. In 1891 he was chosen Principal of the State Normal School at Goldsboro. At the end of that school year he was called back to his Alma Mater and for more than a quarter of a century has been identified with that institution. He is now head of the Department of Latin and History and has made a record which is at once a credit to himself and an asset to the University. He has done special work through the Chautauqua School of Liberal Arts. He also has from Biddle the Ph.D. degree which he won in 1911.

Prof. Martin is a Presbyterian and is one of the most active laymen of his denomination. He is active in all judi-

catories of the Presbyterian Church in America. He has been President of the Catawba Synodical (N. C. and Va.) Sabbath School Convention continuously since 1908. He was a member of the Internatioal S. S. Convention which met at Louisville in 1908 and Chicago in 1914, and the World S. S. Conventions which met at Washington in 1910 and Zurich, Switzerland in 1913. He has been in the active Superintendency of the Sunday School for more than thirty years. At Salisbury and at Goldsboro he served in that capacity and on coming to Biddle in 1892 was made Superintendent of the Seventh Street Presbyterian Sunday School, which he has since held. He is a ruling elder in the church and has frequently been a commissioner to the General Assemblies.

As a student he was active in college athletics. His favorite reading has been along the line of his religious and educational work. He has traveled extensively in this country and continental Enrope, thus adding to his equipment much that could not be gained from books. Out of his observation and experience has grown the conviction that the progress of the race may best be promoted by "practical conservatism in speech and in actions: acquiring the education necessary to good citizenship; owning material possessions sufficient to give financial standing; and by each and all living so as to mould a good and healthy sentiment—more powerful than law."

Hardy Liston

Prof. Hardy Liston, of Winston-Salem, was born at Winsboro, S. C., on March 30, 1889. His father was Hugh L. Liston, a farmer and his mother's maiden name was Maggie Davis. His paternal grandfather was Harry Liston.

On June 28, 1916, Prof. Liston was married to Miss Estelle English Hoskins, a daughter of Daniel H. and Sarah (English) Hoskins. Mrs. Liston was educated at Scotia



HARDY LISTON

Seminary and is herself a capable teacher. She teaches domestic art at Slater Normal and Industrial School. Their one child is named Hugh Hoskins Liston.

Prof. Liston worked on the farm as a young man and had at the outset the disadvantages of the short term country public school coupled with the necessity of working hard between terms. Later, he attended the preparatory school of Biddle University where he remained for six years and where he was also compelled to support himself by rough work of any description available, but by concentrating his bright mind upon his studies and exhibiting to his superiors qualities of fine character he presently won both scholarships for advanced schooling and positions. These imposed upon him heavy responsibilities but made the way in other respects easier, less interrupted and more favorable to the end in view. He entered the College Department of Biddle from which he was graduated with the A. B. degree in 1911. In addition he did special work at the University of Chicago, specializing in Mathematics and Physics, and has gleaned invaluable information from travel throughout the East and middle West. He has always been a reader of the best in literature—the Bible, Shakespeare, Biographies and other books of informative and inspirational nature, and considers the factors which have shaped his life for good to consist of an early fear of God, a willingness to do thorough, honest work and to learn from others.

In 1912 Prof. Liston began teaching at the Swift Memorial College, Rogersville, Tenn. After finishing one year there he went to Spartanburg, S. C., as principal of the Carrier Street Graded School for a year, then to Kittrell College for two years as head of its Literary Department and Instructor in Mathematics. He then accepted a place on the faculty of the Slater Normal and Industrial School, at Winston-Salem, where he has since remained. He was first Instructor in Mathematics and has been now for three years head of the Department of Science and Mathematics.

In politics Prof. Liston is independent, but is not active in political affairs, neither is he identified with any of the

secret orders. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Prof. Liston believes that the race will come into its own in time, but first must be educated, must be taught the value of thrift and economic independence and have its powers and capacities developed. He believes that the masses must glean a true knowledge of law and order, right and justice.

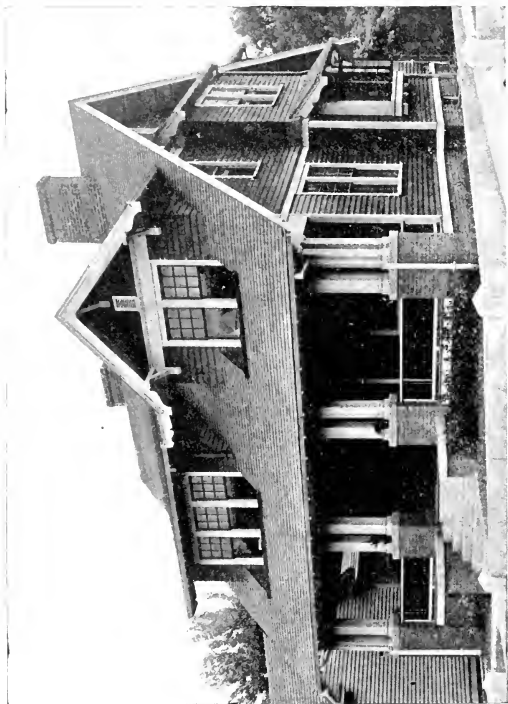
Prof. Liston is well equipped for his calling and the measure of success achieved already promise him a high place among the sound leaders of the race.

Cleon Oscar Lee

In recent years the movement of the colored population has usually been from the South to the North. Occasionally, however, one finds a man who, after having had the exceptional advantages of the schools at the North, has seen in the South an opportunity for large and remunerative service in his chosen line. One of this new school of well equipped young men is Dr. Cleon Oscar Lee now (1920) a successful dentist at Winston-Salem. He was born at Washington, D. C., on December 8, 1881. His father, Richard Lee, died when the boy was only six years of age. His mother, before her marriage was Miss Rebecca Adam. When about eight years old the boy went to live with his godfather at Toronto, Canada, by whom he was reared. He there went through the elementary and high schools. When he aspired to professional training, however, it was necessary for him to make his own way. He learned the barber's trade and was thus in position to help himself by work on Saturdays and holidays. He matriculated at the University at Pittsburgh where he won his D. D. S. degree in 1905. His summer vacations were spent in the Pullman service which gave him an opportunity to see every part of our great country. Dr. Lee's mother was ambitious for him and as he now looks back over his boyhood and youth he



CLEON OSCAR LEE



Residence DR. C. O. LEE, 611 East Fourth St., Winston-Salem, N. C.

credits her with the greatest share of his success. Upon the completion of his dental course he practiced for a while at Pittsburgh and then located at Winston-Salem where he has built a large practice.

In politics he is a Republican though he has not been active in party affairs. He is a member of the M. E. Church and is identified with the Masons. He has had an opportunity to observe his people in every part of the country and believes that the great need of the race today is better home training. He is a careful reader of the Bible and is active not only in the work of his own denomination but is always found willing to put his hand to every good work.

On April 29, 1909, Dr. Lee was married to Miss Agnes Adele Martin, of Forsyth Co. She was educated at Scotia Seminary and formerly taught school. They have two children, Cleon Price and Theresa Lee and own an attractive home in Winston-Salem.

Some years ago Dr. Lee attracted the attention of medical and dental circles by his successful case of transplanting. After drawing and treating the tooth of a patient, he re-set the tooth, which lasted the patient for seven years longer. His report of the work found its way into the National Medical Journal and Dr. Lee was called on to report the case in a paper at the meeting of that Association. He is a member of both the National and the State Medical and Dental Association.

John F. K. Simpson

Prof. John F. K. Simpson believes that the real progress of the race depends upon true leadership. With that in view, he has sought to make of himself a leader worthy of his race and while not a minister of the Gospel has for years been actively engaged in religious and educational work.

He was born a slave in Clear Creek Township, Mecklenburg Co., April 12, 1859. His father was Jack Coburn but



JOHN F. K. SIMPSON

the boy took the name of his mother at a later date. She was Louvenia (Morris) Simpson.

Young Simpson attended the Mecklenburg Co. public schools as a boy and later matriculated at Biddle University, where it was necessary for him to make his own way on account of the poverty of his family. He had made up his mind, however, to secure an education and while his means frequently ran low, he learned to trust God for the next month and the next day. Later, two worthy friends came to his assistance and he was thus able to complete his collegiate course at Biddle.

In the fall of 1882 he was appointed by the Freedmen's Bureau to take charge of the Parochial school at Fayetteville, where he remained for five years, resigning to accept a position in the State School at Salisbury, then under the direction of Professor Crosby. After one year at Salisbury, he was made Assistant Principal of the Normal School at Fayetteville and taught for seven years in that institution. He was then called to the principalship of the graded school at Concord and remained in that old town for a year, returning then to Fayetteville to join that efficient educator, Dr. E. E. Smith, at the State Normal, where he taught for four years. The only educational work he has done outside of North Carolina was when he was called to Spartanburg, S. C., and was identified with its public school system for four years. Since then he has been attached to the graded school system of Fayetteville.

Prof. Simpson has for a number of years been active and prominent in the work of the Presbyterian Church in which he is one of the Ruling Elders. He is one of the most prominent secret order and benevolent society men in the State, being identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows, Pythians to say nothing of other related orders and local societies. He has for years been a notable figure in the Grand Lodges of the Odd Fellows and Pythians and himself organized the Independent Order of True Reformers of North Carolina. He is the author of a popular financial

record book for lodges and secret orders. His property interests are at Fayetteville.

On July 5th, 1900, Prof. Simpson was married to Miss Rachael Pickett, who is also a teacher and was educated at the Fayetteville State Normal. Of the three children born to them only one, Miss Vivian, survives.

Having been born just before Emancipation, Prof. Simpson represents in his own life and character what one generation of freedom has meant to the race.

William Calvin Pope

“True greatness does not consist so much in doing extraordinary things, as conducting ordinary affairs with a noble demeanor and a right motive. It is necessary and most profitable to remember the advice to Titus, showing all good fidelity in all things.”

One of the men who has done this, and what is more, done it in his native country, among those with whom he was reared and who know his character and ability best, is Rev. William Calvin Pope of Lumberton. He is a preacher, an educator and an author of whom his section and his race may well be proud. Mr. Pope was born near Fairmount on Dec. 14, 1871. His father, Owen Pope, was a common laborer and was the son of Moses and Clara Barnes. His mother, Lucy Lennon was a daughter of Cain and Clara Lennon.

On March 20, 1893, Mr. Pope was married to Miss Cora Lee Powell, a daughter of Evander and Margaret Powell. They have reared a large and interesting family. Of the nine children born to them eight are living—seven girls and one boy. They are Jessie L., Eunice L., Myrtle L., Mabel B., Margaret G., Gladys B., Esther M., and James D. Pope.

When young Pope became of school age he entered the local public school and completed the course at Whitin.



WILLIAM CALVIN POPE

Normal and Industrial School at Lumberton in 1896, three years after his marriage. It was necessary for him to make his own way in school, but he lost no time in useless fretting. Having put his hand to the plough he would not look back. The situation was not without embarrassment, however, and can best be described in his own language.

"I can not forget some experiences during my first day at a boarding school—Whitin Normal. My pants, which my mother had cut and made, were neither long nor short, but stopped about half way between the tops of my brogan shoes and my knees. The outside seams after leaving my pockets seemed to start on a chase after the inside seams so that at the lower end of the legs the outside seam had swung around to the inside of the leg and the inside sought quarters back near the heel string. My coat, which was a new one, was quite large enough for my father while I was only about 16 years old. This apparel with my coarse home-knit socks presented a ludicrous picture to my more stylish school mates, many of whom I saw wink at each other and smile, while some laughed outright. Of course I felt embarrassed but it was my first lesson in the study of sensible dress; and although my means have not always allowed, I have ever since wanted to appear at least sensible in my manner of dress."

At the age of seventeen young Pope was converted and joined the Sandy Grove Baptist Church. Ten years later he was licensed to preach by the same church and in 1900 ordained to the full work of the ministry.

While still in school, he secured a first grade teacher's license and in 1890 began his career as a teacher. He taught for twelve years when the increasing duties of the pastorate made it necessary for him to give up educational work for the time. In the fall of 1918, however, he was elected principal of the colored graded school of Lumberton and was re-elected the following year.

It is as a preacher of the Gospel, however, that Mr. Pope is best known. Beginning in 1898, he travelled two years in the western part of the state as Colporteur Mis-

sionary. In the fall of 1900 he was called to the pastorate of his home church which he served seven years. Even then he resigned to accept another church in Lumberton, Providence, which he is still serving (1919). In addition to these he has served at different times and for varying periods, Shiloh, Cedar Grove, Holy Swamp and Ebenezer in Robeson Co.; Horace Grove and Sandy Plain in Columbus Co., having served the last named for fifteen years. He also served as pastor at Bryant Swamp Church in Bladen Co.

He has had a fruitful ministry and has added to the church hundreds of new members. New houses of worship have been erected at Sandy Grove, Sandy Plain, Horace Grove and Cedar Grove.

Rev. Pope regards the Sunday School as the greatest influence coming into his early life. His favorite reading has had to do with his work as a teacher and preacher. He belongs to the Masons and is President of the Men's Industrial Uplift Club of Lumberton.

He believes the best interests of the race are to be promoted by encouraging thrift and industry, education, race pride and friendly relations between the races. Such interests can only be fostered by trained, fearless and yet wise and conservative leaders.

For a while Mr. Pope edited the Weekly Star published at Lumberton. In recent years he has done considerable literary work and has written a number of short poems. These together with other productions have been gathered in a volume published in 1919 under the title "Leisure Moments." The book has been favorably mentioned and reviewed.



JOHN EARL BAXTER AND FAMILY

John Earle Baxter

The old town of Beaufort in Carteret Co. on the eastern coast of North Carolina, was the place of birth and boyhood home of Dr. John Earl Baxter a successful physician of the prosperous little city of Henderson. He was born at Beaufort on Feb. 11, 1878. His father, Edward Baxter was a sailor and was the son of Burwell Baxter, who came from Currituck Co. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Elizabeth Hamilton. As a boy young Baxter went to school at Beaufort. While in school there at Washburn Seminary, Miss Wilcox, one of the teachers inspired him to do his best and opened his eyes to what a boy might accomplish. His friends expected him to preach, but he felt that his work lay in another direction. He passed from the school at Beaufort to Talladega, Ala., where he did his college work. He was in that institution for six years. When ready for his medical course, he matriculated at Leonard Medical College where he won his M. D. degree in 1905. Following his graduation he was for a year and a half Intern at Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn. Now fully equipped for his work, he returned South and located at Rocky Mount where he had taught school for several years before going to Medical College. After six months at Rocky Mount, he moved in 1908 to Henderson where he has since resided and where he has built up one of the most extensive general practices enjoyed by any Negro doctor in that part of the State.

While at Medical College he spent his summer vacations at hotel work in the North and in Canada and thus earned the money for the expenses of his course. On Sept. 12, 1907, Dr. Baxter was happily married to Miss Pauline Garland, of Henderson. She was educated at Kittrell College. They have a fine family of six children; John E. Jr., William, Halse, Leo, Ruth and Garland Baxter. On April 12, 1920, the wife and mother was called to her reward.

Dr. Baxter is a member of the Baptist Church, and holds membership in the Masons, Pythians and Odd Fellows. He also belongs to the State and National Medical Societies. In his reading he is partial to History. While not active in politics, he is a Republican. His investments are at Henderson and Rocky Mount. His work has brought him into intimate contact with every class and condition of the race and has given him a rare opportunity to study at first hand, the needs of his people. He believes that the permanent progress of the race depends upon good morals developed from within more than upon any outside influence that can be brought to bear.

Dr. Baxter belongs to that type of citizenship, intelligent and progressive, which is a credit to the race and an honor to his profession.

John Henry Sampson

Rev. John Henry Sampson, A. B. A. M. Principal of the Graded School at Kinston, is a man who has exerted a beneficent influence in Eastern Carolina. Both his religious and his educational work has been of a character to endure and to endear him to the people of the section which he has served. In order to appreciate his character and his work it is necessary to understand something of his origin and something of his early environment.

He was born at Princeton in Johnston Co., N. C., Sept. 18, 1866, which will be remembered was only a little more than a year after the close of the war when his people were still poor. His parents were Isaac Sampson a farmer and Kizziah (Peeden) Sampson. His grandparents were Canaan and Vinia (Reid) Sampson and Sallie Peeden the owner of a small rural estate near Princeton, N. C. Young Sampson laid the foundation of his education in the public schools of Wayne Co. Speaking of his further struggles for an education he says: "I entered high school late in life, when twenty two years of age, with only forty five dollars



JOHN HENRY SAMPSON

in cash. I borrowed money to get through State Normal School at Goldsboro, and finally secured a scholarship through college. When my means were exhausted and I was about to leave school in order to assist in the support of my mother, Pres. D. J. Sanders gave me the job of mending the mattresses at Biddle University for five dollars per month which sum I sent to my mother each month. I taught school each summer and for several summers walked nine miles each day in order that I might board at home and help my mother, with a view to returning to college the next year." In 1896 he was graduated from the college department of Biddle and three years later from the Theological Department. Since that time the same institution has conferred on him the A. M. degree.

On June 8, 1909, he was united in matrimony to Miss Albia E. Greely, a daughter of Horace and Charlotte Greely. Two children have been born to them only one of whom survives. Her name is Vivian Delcena Sampson. Mrs. Sampson was educated at Scotia Seminary, Concord, N. C. All through life our subject has been prompted by the highest motives. He realizes now that the greatest factors in shaping his life have been the ambition to know something and have something and the desire to be a man and help others up in life. His life has been fruitful of good works along the line. While he might have made a brilliant success as a business man, he has chosen to devote himself to the rather unremunerative though important work of preaching and teaching. He began work as a teacher in his home country. After that he taught in the town of Freemont from which he went to Kinston as Assistant Principal in 1902. Two years later he was promoted to the principalship which position he still holds (1920). He is also a successful pastor in the Presbyterian Church. While at Freemont he organized a church and built a new house of worship. A new church was built at Kinston under his administration which church he serves as pastor now. In addition to these he has served the churches at LaGrange, Snow Hill and Hookerton, N. C.

He has not been active in politics. Among the secret orders, he is affiliated with the Odd Fellows. He owns a small estate together with an attractive well furnished home at Kinston. He says: "I think the best interests of the race in the State and Nation may be promoted by giving the race the rights of personal security, personal liberty and private property, by giving the race justice and a fair deal in the courts of the State and Nation, in the school room, the business world, by encouraging the race along pure social and religious lines and by helping preserve the good moral character of our women." Many students have gone out from the Graded School of Kinston. Some have entered schools of higher learning and are now college professors, doctors, lawyers, teachers and successful business men and women. The lives of these men and women testify louder than words to the splendid foundation work done by Prof. Sampson as he has labored during the past eighteen years in the school room.

William Eugene Partee

Rev. William Eugene Partee, A. B., A. M., D. D., who for seven years has had the chair of systematic Theology at Biddle University, brings to bear on his work not only the learning of the schools but also years of experience as a successful pastor and practical educator. He is a native of the old town of Concord, where he was born just before the outbreak of the war on Dec. 19, 1860.

Dr. Partee bears the name of his step-father, Samuel A. Partee, who was by trade a tanner. His mother's name before her marriage was Trenton Foard. She was a daughter of Isaac and Mary Ann Harris.

Coming of school age just after the war when the public school system was in its infancy, young Partee attended the Parochial School at Concord and there laid the foundation of his education. He was under the necessity



WILLIAM EUGENE PARTEE

of working his way during his early school days. Later he was awarded a scholarship after which the way was easier. From Concord he passed to the preparatory department of Biddle University as student. At the age of sixteen he was converted, which changed the whole course of his life. Deciding to take up the work of the gospel ministry he determined to equip himself for his life work. On completion of his preparatory course at Biddle, he entered upon the college course and won his A. B. degree in 1881. Three years later, he was graduated from the Theological department with the B. D. degree. Later in recognition of his attainments his Alma Mater conferred on him the degree of A. M. and later still the degree of D. D.

Since his graduation the years have been filled with service as a teacher and preacher. His principal work has been in his native state, in Virginia and in Florida. His pastorates have included Concord, N. C., Gainesville, Fla., Jacksonville, Fla., Richmond, Va., and Lynchburg, Va. Along with his pastoral work he also taught while at Gainesville and Jacksonville, Fla. Such was the record he had made in both lines of work that when in 1912 a vacancy occurred in the chair of Systematic Theology at Biddle University, he was called to the position which he has since filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his Board and patrons as well.

On July 15, 1886, Dr. Partee was married to Miss Edith I. Smith, a daughter of William D. and Martha E. Smith. Of the eight children born to them six are living. They are William E. Jr., Fannie H., Marion D., Harold S., LeRoy D., and Arthur A. Partee. In 1900 Mrs. Partee passed to her reward and the Doctor has not again married.

Dr. Partee has not recently been active in the secret orders nor has he been active in politics. Naturally his principal reading is along Theological lines, but he also finds inspirational and biographical books helpful. With reference to the progress of the race, he speaks out of a varied experience stretching over a period of years and believes that progress is to be promoted, "By Christian cul-

ture, vocational training as well as higher education and a proper regard for all that goes to make worthy citizens of a great Republic."

James Elmer Dellinger

Dr. James Elmer Dellinger of Greensboro will be remembered as a highly endowed man of imposing presence. He is unusually tall and of fine appearance. It was not his lot to attend any of the great universities of America and the world, but he can take care of himself before any audience or in company of the most cultured before whom he is frequently called to appear.

Dr. Dellinger is not only successful in the practice of his chosen profession but is public spirited and is active in many ways in his town and State. He was born at Lowesville, N. C., on Nov. 3, 1862. His father Jas. Monroe Dellinger was a farm cropper and ordinary laborer. His mother was, before her marriage, Miss Belzie Nance. His father's parents were Cato and Delia Moore and his mother's parents, Cephas Hargroves of pronounced French extraction and Anne Johnson. He came up a poor boy, and worked on the farm until crops were laid by and then he would get other work so as to enable himself to go to school as opportunity might offer him. He worked at the small wage of ten dollars a month, and after saving up thirty dollars, entered school. He attended the public schools, then the private school and finally finished his course of study at the State Normal School at Salisbury and received his diploma in 1886. He then matriculated at the Medical Department of Shaw University at Raleigh. The course of study at Shaw was of four years but by dint of hard study and splendid ability he graduated in three years and received his diploma with the degree of M. D. He was upon graduation appointed physician to the Leonard Medical Hospital which place he held with credit to himself and



JAMES ELMER DELLINGER

signal service to the students of the school and the citizens of Raleigh. He serves also as Trustee of the Board governing the University. He took a special course at Harvard University. After practicing his profession for a while at Raleigh he decided to move to Greensboro where he at once began to meet with success in his chosen profession and where now he has a lucrative practice.

When the Spanish American War broke out, Gov. Russell honored the colored men of the State by giving them a regiment. Dr. Dellinger was commissioned in this regiment Chief Surgeon with the rank of Major, and as usual he acquitted himself with credit.

Dr. Dellinger is a recognized leader in the State in many ways. He is a Republican in politics and has been honored on several occasions by being sent to various State and National Conventions. He is a member of the Baptist Church and has always held some important office in his church. He is now a Trustee. He is a familiar figure at the various religious gatherings both in and out of the State and in all denominations. His service as Superintendent of the Sunday School covered a period of twenty consecutive years. He is held in high esteem by all who know him, and his friends have prevailed on him to accept many positions of trust and honor. He is also identified with the leading secret orders such as, the Masons, the Eastern Star and the Pythians, in all of which he is prominent.

Dr. Dellinger's idea of the greatest need of the race is that of race leadership. He knows that the great masses are ignorant and poor, and in a very helpless condition, but he feels that with proper leaders the race will soon overcome the disadvantages. He cites the fact that the great masses of the white race are not educated, but the white race believes in a prepared and consecrated leadership, and the result is that the Anglo-Saxon race leads the world. He attributes their place in the world to leadership, and he pleads for a trained leadership for the Negro race and he thinks the problem will no longer annoy and affright

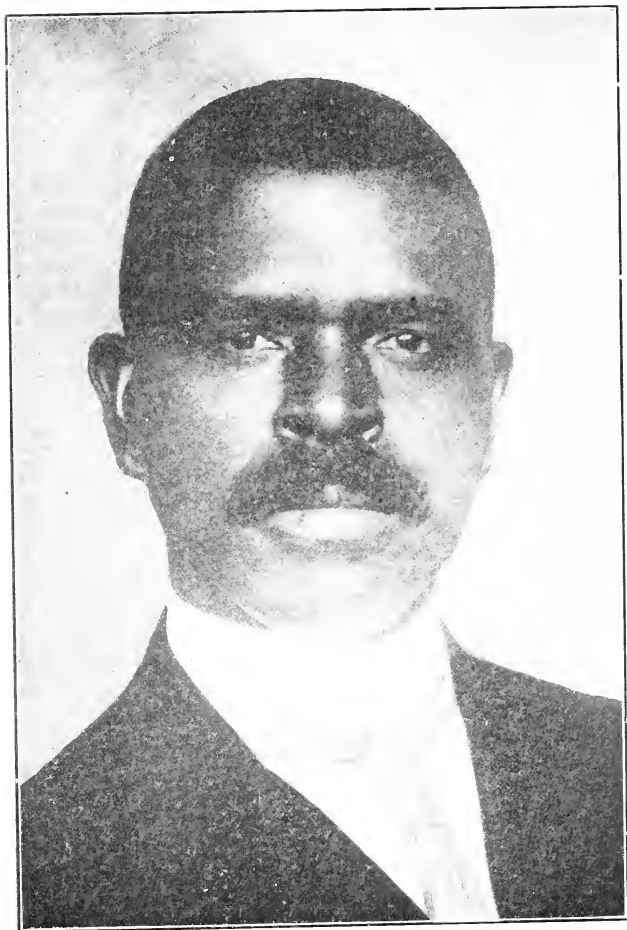
the people of this country. He believes in educational leadership, but also consecrated leadership.

Dr. Dellinger has been greatly impressed in his life by reading religious books like Pilgrims Progress and the Bible and the result is that he takes a sober view of the practical problems of life. Although his parents were poor and for the most part uneducated, still they took pains to teach their son James Elmer all they knew of the requirements of true manhood and they handed down some heredity that no doubt constituted their principal asset. He is an illustration of what a poor boy can do if he makes up his mind to be a real man.

Dr. Dellinger was married on Sept. 12, 1894, to Miss Gertrude Camilla Farrer, a daughter of Jesse and Amanda Farrer of Charlottesville, Va. One child was born to them, but it did not survive, and his wife did not live long. He then met Miss Lizzie B. Pentecost at Macon, Georgia, while his regiment was in camp near that city and their acquaintance ripened into love and they were happily married April 1, 1890, but their life has been childless. Dr. Dellinger has been in poor health in recent years but he still serves the people with much satisfaction.

William Franklin Witherspoon

As one moves among the colored people of the Old North State, he is impressed not only with the number of the A. M. E. Zion Churches and members, but also with the strength and efficiency of their leadership. It is one of the most hopeful signs of the times, that the great denominations are emphasizing the matter of efficient leadership. More than that, the biggest and best churches are coming more and more to demand intelligence as well as zeal. Among the men of the denomination who have struggled up from privation and obscurity into the sunshine of success, none have a more thrilling story than Rev. William



WILLIAM FRANKLIN WITHERSPOON

Franklin Witherspoon, B. D. now (1919) stationed at Newbern, which is one of the best appointments in the Connection.

He is a native of the neighboring state of South Carolina, having been born at Rock Hill on June 19, 1875. His father, Richard Witherspoon, who still survives (1919) is a successful farmer. His mother, who before her marriage, was Louisa Roddey, has passed to her reward. On the paternal side Mr. Witherspoon's grandparents were Jennie Witherspoon and Cornelius Pelham. On the maternal side there is a strain of Indian blood.

Young Witherspoon grew up on the York Co. farm and recalls vividly the poverty and the hardships of those early years when he was willing to do any amount of hard work, practice any sort of selfdenial and undergo any sort of privation in order that he might go to school.

He went first to the rural schools, then to Clinton College at Rock Hill, after that to Lancaster Normal and Industrial and to Livingstone College. Only those who have found it necessary to piece together an education in this way can understand the meaning of those years. Yet they have borne fruit in the life of Dr. Witherspoon and have enabled him to sympathize with every struggling youth.

When he first aspired to an education, his father opposed his plans. He prayed that the Lord would open the heart of his father. And he did. School was seven miles away so the boy walked fourteen miles a day, so anxious was he for an education. The following year he worked like a Trojan and in the fall had three bales of cotton. After clearing up his expenses, he had \$29.00 left. His father's landlord learning of this claimed it in settlement of debts. Again the boy prayed. Again the way opened up and he started to school at Lancaster. He found some wood to be chopped two miles away and tackled the job with such vigor that he soon had ten cords cut. His strength and determination grew with each victory won. He graduated well up in his class, but was in debt for the suit which he wore at the time. Immediately after graduation he went bravely

to work to pay for the suit. About that time he was called to the pastorate of the Heath Springs Church and his career as a preacher began. Not yet content, however, with his equipment he continued to read and study and after being transferred to North-Carolina and getting into the regular pastorate went to school at Livingston College where he studied for six years while making full time as a pastor. It must be remembered that for a part of this time he was preaching as far away from Salisbury as Hamlet.

He joined the Conference at Lancaster in 1902 under the late Bishop Hood. His first appointment was the Heath Springs Circuit which he served for two years and improved the church property. From there he went to Concord and preached at the Price Memorial for one year. His next appointment was the Monroe Circuit which he served three years. The Union Springs Church was built while he was on this work. He was then sent to the Norwood Station for four years and built a new house of worship. From Norwood, he went to Maxton for a pastorate of three years and built two churches on the circuit and repaired the one in the city. He then went to Hamlet for one year and while there paid \$562.49 of the \$1100.00 debt on the church. His next appointment was to Salisbury which gave him the long desired opportunity of completing his Theological course. He remained on that work for four years and went from there to his present work at Newbern in 1917. Here a debt of \$6000.00 has been discharged and the whole work made to prosper under his administration.

On Dec. 23, 1903, Dr. Witherspoon was married to Miss Ada Pickett of Rock Hill. They have six children. Their names are William F. Jr., Roberta E., Richard A., Whittier C., Elizabeth C., and Eva C. Witherspoon. The last two are twins.

Dr. Witherspoon holds membership in the Masons and Odd Fellows. He was a delegate to the General Conference in Charlotte in 1912 and to the 1920 General Conference at Knoxville.

When asked how in his opinion the best interests of the race are to be promoted he replied, "By better educational facilities and more efficient teachers."

William Ellerbe

In the midst of much noise and in the presence of multiplied organizations, it is well to pause and consider the life and work of a quiet but effective old soldier of the cross like Rev. William Ellerbe of Raleigh. The race owes much to men like him who through the years have stood for righteousness. He is a native of Richmond, Va., where he was born Oct. 21, 1853. His father was Albert Garnett and his mother Mariah Bowen. When the boy was three months old, he and both parents were sold. The father and mother were sold apart, but the baby boy and his mother went together. They never saw the husband and father again. The mother and baby were brought to Richmond Co. North Carolina where he grew up. During the war when he was ten years of age, his mother passed away and the boy was left entirely alone in the world. After Emancipation he continued to work on the farm. On Jan. 15, 1874 he was married to Miss Mary Graham, a daughter of Caroline and Handy Graham. They have seven living children: Eugene, Luther, Estella, Alice, Clingman, Julia and William Ellerbe. Three children, Percy, Benjamin and Minnie have passed away.

The year following his marriage, Mr. Ellerbe was converted and three years later felt called to the work of the Gospel ministry. In 1891 he was ordained by the Pine Grove Church and has since been active as a preacher. As he was about to enter upon his work he was made to feel the need of better preparation for his life work. Three children had come into the home and the family was to be supported on the small wages then prevailing. Notwithstanding this, he entered Shaw University and spent three

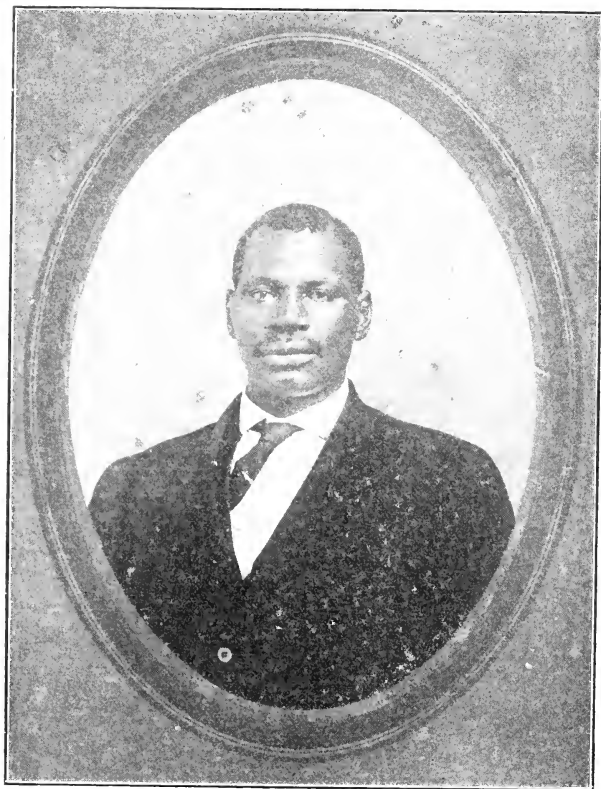


WILLIAM ELLERBEE

years at that institution under difficulties. Beginning to preach even before he was ordained, he has had long pastorates and has been blessed with a fruitful ministry. He preached at Pleasant Grove one year. His next church was Mt. Moriah which he served for fourteen years. In fact he organized this church with a membership of seven which grew to eighty five. A house of worship was erected. He also preached for a good while at his old home church, Wake Baptist Grove. After building a new house there, it was wrecked by a storm and another house was built on the same site. He preached at Juniper Level eighteen years, repaired the building and added three hundred to the membership while there. He pastored St. Amanda in Johnson Co. nine years and Oak City Church at Method twenty three years. At the latter place, he built twice. He also erected a new church at East Durham where he preached for six years. At Piney Grove in Granville Co. he repaired the church and preached for twelve years. He is now repairing the church at Tallaho in the same county where he has pastored for eight years. He is now in his sixth year et Mt. Vernon, Granville Co. and has repairs under way there also. He has preached at Rogers Grove for nineteen years and built a church. For many years he was Moderator of the Johnson Baptist Association and is still a member of the Executive Committee. Throughout his life Rev. Ellerbe has held to the principle of truthfulness and fair dealing with every body and in his own experience has tried to apply the Golden Rule. His reading is along the line of his work. He remembers that he spent the first twenty five cent piece he ever had for a spelling book. Mr. Ellerbe has been a Mason for thirty years.

Harry Howard Norman

One of the pioneer Baptist preachers of eastern North Carolina and a "father in Israel," is Rev. Harry Howard Norman, of Elizabeth City. There are few men in that



HARRY HOWARD NORMAN

part of the State who are more widely, or favorably, known to the brotherhood than Dr. Norman. He goes back to the slavery period, having been born several years before the outbreak of the war, on August 19, 1857. He remembers the closing scenes of that great struggle which brought Emancipation to him and his people and recalled how he looked on the Yankee soldiers as a boy. He was born in Washington Co. and his father was Isaac Norman, a son of Rosa Norman. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Dorcas Spruill who was a daughter of Penny Davenport.

Growing up after the war, young Norman went to school in Washington Co. He worked on the farm till he had grown to manhood. When he was about twenty-two years of age he was converted and came into the work of the Baptist Church. Even before that, his mind had turned to the ministry so that after he joined the church he felt that there was no escaping from the sacred calling. He was licensed, and fully ordained to the work of the ministry when about twenty-four and for nearly forty years has been going in and out before his people. A full list of the churches he has served is a long one, but is well worth making. His first pastorate was Galatia, which he served five years where a new house of worship was erected. He preached at the First Church, Colerain, six years and paid the church out of debt. He served St. John Church, Edenton, six years and after an interim of five years served the same church for another period of nineteen-years, making a total of 25 years with that church. Two houses of worship have been erected at that point under his administration. He is still serving St. John. He preached at Heavens Creek Church at Manteo, on Roanoke Island, for ten years and built a new church. It will be recalled that this was the first attempted settlement in North Carolina. He has been preaching at Christian Home Church, Moyock, for four years and has a house of worship under way at that point. He served Philadelphia Church in Camden Co. six years. A new church was also built at Zion and another at Pleasant

Branch in Currytuck, during a period of four years. The Chapel Hill Church, in Tyrrell Co. held him for four years. He is now serving the Calvary Baptist Mission in Elizabeth City. He was at Zion Hill at Plymouth, for four years and erected a new house of worship. He preached at Bellhaven for one year, and at Snow Hill Church for one year. He preached at Mt. Carmel in Pasquotank Co. for thirteen years and built a new house of worship.

No accurate record of the number of people he has brought into the church has been kept. Thousands, however, date their conversion from meetings at which he preached, as he has been a prominent figure in the Baptist ministry in North Carolina for many years and has done a great deal of evangelistic work in his own churches and in assisting the brethren.

At an early age he was inspired by a minister to study the Bible and he dates his interest in religious thought to that experience. He is a member of the Executive Board of the Roanoke Baptist Institute at Elizabeth City. He was for a number of years Secretary of the same Board and has been actively identified with that institution from its beginning.

Though not active in politics, he is a Republican and the only secret order with which he is identified is the Gideons.

Rev. Norman has been married twice. His first marriage was on November 15, 1878, to Miss Mahala F. Moclees. She passed to her reward in 1911. On April 23, 1914, he was married to Mrs. Mary F. Winslow. He has resided at Elizabeth City for a number of years and his property interests are in that prosperous little place, where he is well known and esteemed.

Robert David Harris

The life and work of Rev. Robert David Harris illustrates again what a country boy can do when he yields himself to Divine leadership. Brought up in a home of poverty and obscurity, he spent all his early years on the farm. He was born at Pineville in Mecklenburg Co. on March 1, 1862, which it will be remembered was in the midst of the war. His parents were Absalom and Caroline Harris. Back of them there is no record of his ancestors. After the war when he came of school age he attended the local public school and that was the extent of his education till after he decided to heed the call to preach.

As a youth he was converted and joined the local Methodist Church. Once when the lesson for the day was about John the Baptist he disagreed with the class and the teacher so strenuously that he was dismissed. Later he joined the Smithfield Baptist Church and almost immediately felt called to the ministry.

Like many another man he tried to escape from this clear call of duty but could not. He recalls the influence of his old mother on his life at this time. Finally he yielded and in 1887 was licensed by the Smithfield Baptist Church to preach and in 1892 was by the same church ordained to the full work of the ministry. Realizing the need for better preparation for his life work he entered the Rowan Normal Institute where he spent four years. He also attended Friendship College, Rock Hill, S. C., for a short while. His first regular pastorate was Bethel Baptist Church in Gaston Co. which he served acceptably for ten and a half years. The church was remodelled and 110 new members baptized. He pastored Salem fourteen and a half years. Here a new house of worship was erected and 116 baptized. He preached at Gold Hill in Lincoln Co. six years, built a new church and baptized 125. Fifty seven were baptized at a single meeting. He served Springfield at Stanley Creek eleven years, baptized 125 and purchased a lot for a new church.



ROBERT DAVID HARRIS

For nearly four years he has been on the work at Pine Grove in Cherokee Co., S. C. A debt of five hundred dollars has been cancelled and a like amount raised for improvements while fifty new members have been added. So it will be seen that he has had a fruitful ministry. Long ago his strength as a leader was recognized and he was elected Moderator of the Mt. Peace Association which position he has held continuously for eleven years.

Rev. Harris belongs to the Masons but is not active in politics. He is a member of the Board of Managers of the State Convention. He believes the greatest single need of the race is the right sort of education.

In Jan. 1883, he was married to Emma Crawford of Sharon. She was a daughter of Anderson Crawford. They own an attractive home in Charlotte.

Levi Edgar Rasbury

The leading educational institution of the Free Will Baptist Church is at Kinston, and is known as Kinston College. It is now (1920) under the efficient management and direction of Prof. Levi Edgar Rasbury.

Prof. Rasbury is a native of Green Co., having been born at Snow Hill January 11, 1888. His father, Edmund Rasbury, was a farmer and young Rasbury himself grew up on the Green Co. farm. His mother, who still survives, was before marriage Miss Sarah Harper, a daughter of Harry and Nancy Harper. They were slaves, although there was a strain of Indian blood on the mother's side.

On September 19, 1917, Prof. Rasbury was married to Miss Evelyn Morton, a daughter of Austin and Patsy Morton. Mrs. Rasbury was educated at LaGrange and Kinston and assists her husband in teaching at Kinston College. They have one daughter, Emma Elizabeth Rasbury.

The subject of this biography attended first the public schools, from which he passed to Kinston College where he remained for five years, finishing his course there in



LEVI EDGAR RASBURY

1909. He then attended Shaw University for a while, after which he went to the Dowington Normal and Industrial School in Pennsylvania, graduating in 1914. He finally completed his college course at Lincoln University in 1918. The bachelor's degree was conferred on him by Kinston College.

The poverty of his parents and the ill health of his father made it necessary for the boy to make his own way in school. While at Kinston College he sawed wood, cooked, or did anything else which offered a chance to make expenses. After completing his work there, and before going to Shaw, he taught for three years in Green Co. Later in his career he went into the Pullman service and thus had an opportunity to see a large part of the country to advantage, having traveled the country over. Through all his years of struggle he was inspired by a desire to become a man, and be of some service in his day and generation. While a student, he was an enthusiastic baseball player.

Prof. Rasbury has found especially helpful the biographies of the great leaders of the race, like Washington, Douglas and others.

At the completion of his university training he traveled back to his Alma Mater as the head of that institution, which has greatly prospered under his administration. The enrollment of the school has in two years increased more than 50 per cent.

Prof. Rasbury is a 32 degree Mason and while in school was prominently identified with the Greek letter fraternities, being a member and office holder in the Omega Si Phi. He believes that the best interests of the race in the nation are to be promoted by a friendly, cordial understanding between the races which would look to a high standard of education.

Prof. Rasbury has had the wisdom to take the necessary time for preparation so that he can look forward to the future with confidence.

Samuel F. B. Peace

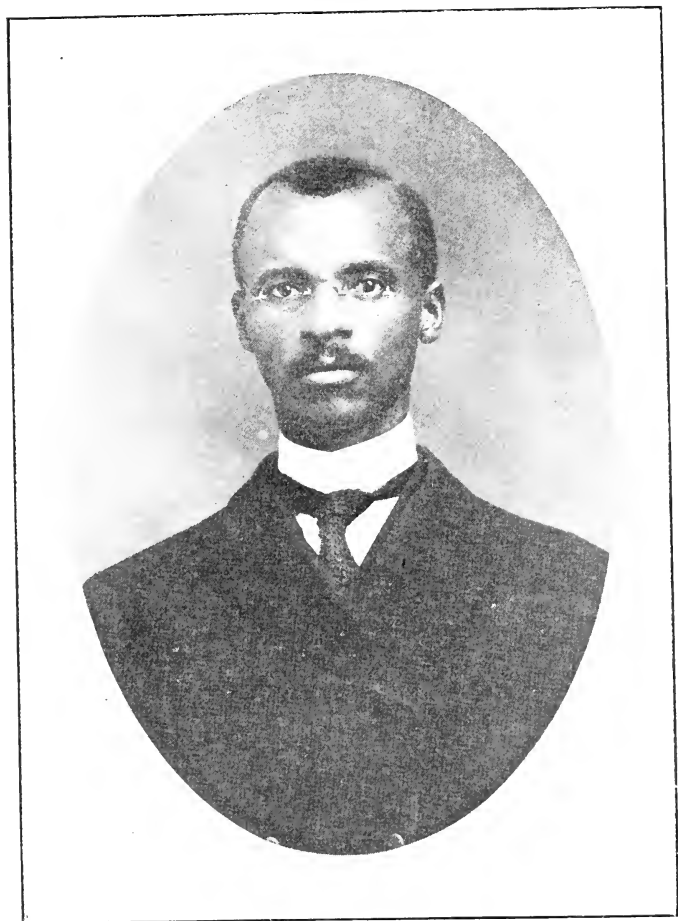
Among the active influential men of the M. E. Connection in North Carolina must be mentioned Rev. Samuel Flagg Broady Peace of Greensboro. From boyhood, even before his conversion, he felt that his work in life must be that of the ministry. He shaped his education with the ministry in view and for thirty years has been serving as pastor or superintendent. He has had some of the best opportunities in the State and has had a record of progressive, constructive work which is creditable to him and an asset of his denomination.

Rev. Peace is a native of Granville Co., having been born at Oxford just before the outbreak of the war. The exact date was March 10, 1860. His father, George L. Peace was a blacksmith. His mother was Delilah Peace. His paternal grandparents were Booker and Jas. Peace and his maternal grandparents were Polly and Annie Peace.

Mr. Peace was married on May 20, 1896 to Miss Annie E. Dorsette a daughter of David and Lucinda Dorsette. They have five children. Their names are Olivia S., Alberta May D., Annie E., Lillian M., and Samuel F. B. Peace, Jr. As a boy and youth our subject worked on the farm. He worked as a tobacconist for awhile. One year was spent in New England during which time he served as steward at the Curtis School.

He laid the foundation of his education at Boydon Institute, and did his College work at Bennett College, completed Academic Course and graduated from that institution in 1894.

When about nineteen years of age, Rev. Peace made a profession and identified himself with the Baptist Church and was by that denomination licensed to preach. Later he applied for membership in the M. E. Conference and was accepted. He regularly joined the Conference at Winston-Salem in 1891 under Bishop Warren. He was appointed to



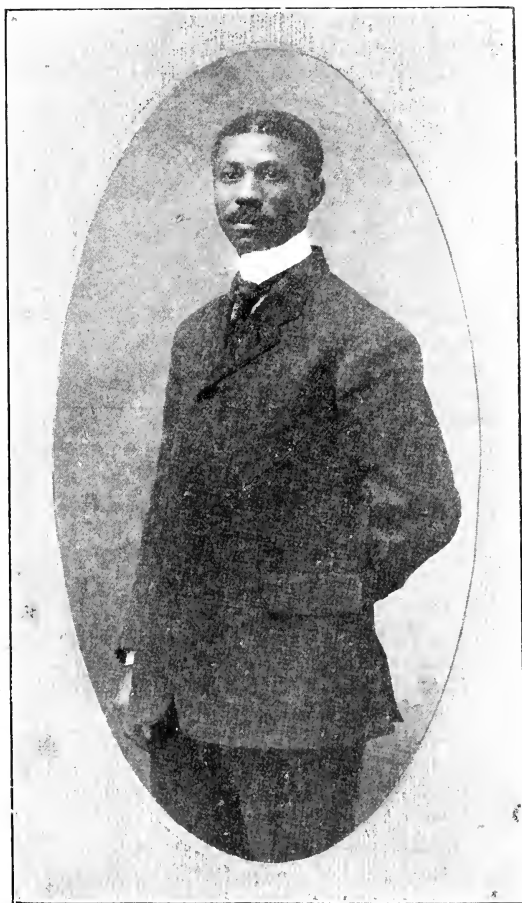
SAMUEL FLAGG BROADY PEACE

South Greensboro which gave him the opportunity to attend Bennett College. He remained on that work from 1890 to 1894 and erected houses of worship at New Goshen and Holmes Grove. The following year he preached at Fayetteville and completed the church previously begun. From 1895 to 1899 he preached at Lenoir where the church was remodeled. The following year was spent on the Gastonia Circuit and the churches both at Gastonia and at Bessemer City paid out of debt. In 1890 he went to Laurinburg and began a successful pastorate of six years. In 1906 he was sent to Charlotte for two years and while on that work completed the Graham Street Church. In 1908 he was promoted to the superintendency and presided over the Greensboro District till 1914. He was then assigned to the High Street station, Winston-Salem. Rev. Peace has through the years of his ministry felt the call to help others and this has been a very potent factor in his work. He believes that permanent progress can come only from constant toil and faithfulness to mankind, by study of the things in hand and by doing thoroughly the task that falls to one's lot.

So the boy born in slavery has not only witnessed the emancipation of his people from physical slavery, but has made of himself a leader in order that he might help to liberate them from the thralldom of superstition and the slavery of ignorance. He has had a fruitful ministry and has made his life count for him whom he serves.

Peter William Burnett

Dr. Peter W. Burnett, President of the State Medical, Dental and Pharmaceutical Society of North Carolina, is typical of what is best among the younger professional men in the Old North State. He was born, reared and educated in the State and has worked out a measure of success of which a much older man might well be proud. He was born



PETER WILLIAM BURNETT

at Oak City, October 10, 1874. His father, Hilliard Burnett, was a farmer and the boy was brought up on the farm. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Annie Harrell.

Young Burnett went to the public schools of Martin Co. When seventeen years of age, he lost his father and from that time forth had to work to help support his mother. The way to a college education and professional training did not look bright. In fact, it was not easy. The youth was not discouraged, however, and matriculated at Shaw University for his literary training. He spent four years in the College Department before taking up his medical course which he completed in 1906. As he looks back over the long, hard years of his boyhood and youth, he realizes that the careful supervision and wholesome advice of his parents were dominating influences in his life and have helped him to win the success which he has since attained. While attending medical college his summer vacations were spent in the Pullman service and this gave him a rare opportunity to see most of America to advantage. While in school he was accustomed to play baseball, football and engage in other athletic sports.

Dr. Burnett began the practice of his profession at Oxford after his graduation and remained there for one year. In 1907, he went to Rocky Mount where he has since resided and built up a large general practice. Such was his reputation in the profession that at the annual meeting of the State Medical Society in 1919 he was elected President. He has also been active in local affairs and is now President of the local Medical, Dental and Pharmaceutical Society. There was at one time a similar organization covering Eastern Carolina and he was during its life time president of that.

Dr. Burnett is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and is in politics a Republican. He holds membership in the Masons, Odd Fellows, Pythians, Royal Knights of King David; and as in medical work he has refused to be a mere figure-head so he has been prominent in the various lodges with which he is identified. In fact, he has already

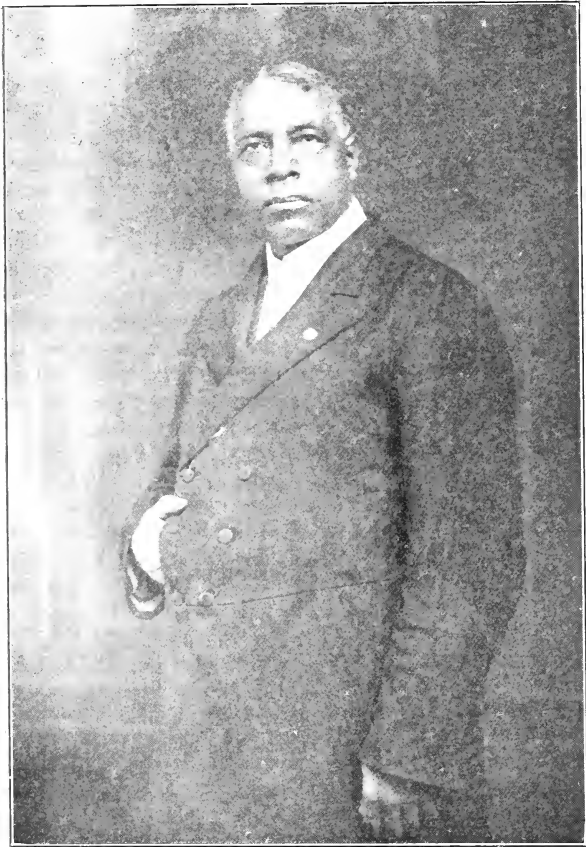
held almost every position within the gift of the lodges mentioned. He is Medical Examiner for the Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias and also the Standard Life Insurance Co.

While it has been necessary for him to spend a great deal of money, he has managed his business affairs in such a way as to accumulate considerable property which is worth at least \$30,000. His life and work have been such as to give him an intimate knowledge of conditions among his people both in the country and in the city. When asked how, in his opinion, the best interests of the race could be promoted, he replied: "Educate, work, economize and preserve the health of the people."

On Dec. 30, 1908, Dr. Burnett was married to Miss Bertha E. Herring, a daughter of George W. and Rosa Herring, of Clinton. She passed away Feb. 1, 1919.

James Harvey Anderson, Jr.

A whole book, instead of a sketch, might be written about Rev. James Harvey Anderson, Jr., D. D., Ph.D., Editor of the Star of Zion. For nearly half a century he has been active in the work of the A. M. E. Zion Church and for much of that time has been prominent in the Connection. Bishop Smith writing of him some years since, said, "He is pronounced one of the ablest church statisticians in the country, an able writer, a strong theologian, elegant and graphic pulpit orator, and splendid scholar." The late Bishop Smith said in an introductory article, "If length of service, usefulness to the church and race, ability, and merit count for anything, Dr. Anderson is highly deserving of credit in these directions, and if any man in the A. M. E. Zion Church is deserving of promotion, either to title or position, he is one." The late lamented Bishop Hood said, "Rev. J. Harvey Anderson was brought more prominently to my attention by his wonderful speech before the judiciary Committee



JAMES HARVEY ANDERSON, JR.

of the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island in the support of repeal of the inter-marriage laws of that State and which was the principal feature in securing the repeal. He is a good pastor, able writer and splendid preacher. When he opens his mouth a stream of eloquence flows forth."

Dr. Anderson is a native of Frederick, Md., where he was born June 30, 1848. His father James Harvey Anderson, Sr., originally a slave, was freed before the birth of his son. His mother's name was Minerva. Dr. Anderson's grandfather was a Scotchman and his maternal grandmother an Indian Squaw. So he bears in his veins the blood of three races. According to the custom of the time he was bound out and by his own efforts and the assistance of the white people with whom he worked was able to make some progress in the way of education, after removing to the South following the Civil War.

After the battle of Antietam he followed the army and was employed by a Federal officer for a year. Though still in his teens he then enlisted and was in the service till the close of the war.

All his life Dr. Anderson has been a student. He attributes his success in life to good habits, good company and the example of the best white people North and South who observing his strong native ability, inquisitiveness and aptitude took a peculiar interest in him and frequently gave him books and other assistance.

About the time he reached his majority, he was converted and identified himself with the A. M. E. Zion Church in which he has become such an important figure. He began preaching at Patterson, N. J., in 1870 and regularly joined the Conference in 1872 under Bishop Sampson Talbot. He was successful from the beginning.

A mere list of the pastorates and denominational positions he has filled is a long one. At the North he served the Zion churches at Paterson, N. J., Harlem, Hudson, Troy, Rochester and Binghamton, N. Y., Providence, R. I., New Haven and Bridgeport, Conn., Washington, D. C., Carlisle,

Harrisburg, Wilkesbore and Pittsburgh, Pa. In the South he has held the best pastorates in the connection such as New Bern and Edenton, N. C., Petersburg, Va., and Baltimore, Md. He presided over the Harrisburg District for five years. He preached a vigorous militant Gospel and every where his work has been marked by progress. Early in life he learned to assimilate and make his own the best things he heard. Later he came in contact with the greatest white preachers at the North and found them cordial and willing to help him. He speaks and writes faultless English. He was soon a recognized figure in denominational gatherings. He was a delegate to the M. E. Church Centennial at Baltimore in 1891; delegate to the Ecumenical Conference of Methodism at London in 1894; fraternal delegate to the A. M. E. General Conference at Chicago in 1904. For thirty four years he has been Secretary or Secretary and Compiler in various Annual Conferences and was for twenty four years Denominational Statistical Secretary and Editor of the Church Year Book. He was a delegate to the Centennial of the A. M. E. Zion Church at New York in 1896. Naturally he is one of the best informed men in the denomination on matters pertaining to church history as well as the present day practical affairs of the connection. In 1916 he was elected Editor of the Star of Zion, the denominational organ published at Charlotte, N. C. Here his varied experience in church work, his forceful style as a writer, his great fund of information and sound doctrine are all brought to bear upon his work. Though past seventy, there is the freshness and vigor of a man of forty in his manner and expression.

On March 10, 1870, Dr. Anderson was married to Miss Julia Ann Moore of Paterson, N. J. Of the nine children born to them the following are living: Minerva Ann, who is a nurse, Joseph P. who is a musician, and Lillian V. who is also a musician.

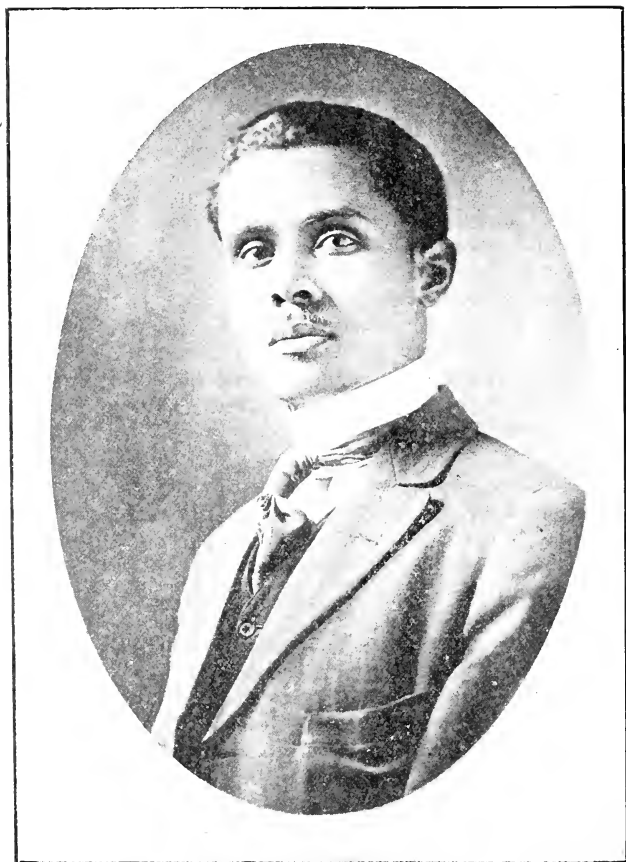
Dr. Anderson has the Ph.D. degree from the institution at Newbern and the D. D. degree from Livingstone College. He believes that the permanent progress of the race depends

on "education, the acquisition of property, proper home life, business thrift, industry manufacturing and frugality." He has his permanent home at Paterson, N. J.

Arthur Lee Robinson

The story of the successful men of any race or people is a real asset. Obscure country boys, struggling up from poverty to places of success and usefulness, inspire others, and so the work of progress goes on. One of the successful young professional men of the State whose life should point the way for others is Dr. Arthur Lee Robinson, the only colored dentist at Hamlet. He is a native of Anson Co., where he was born Sept. 17, 1888. His father is Rev. Peter Robinson—Presiding Elder of the Carthage district, of the A. M. E. Zion Church. The father being an itinerant preacher, the boy attended the public schools wherever the family happened to reside at the time. He had the very great advantage of being brought up and trained in a Christian home. He went to Livingstone College for his literary education. Here he was popular as a student and active in singing and in college athletics. Later he matriculated at Meharry Dental College where he won his D. D. S. degree in 1917. While at Meharry he was captain and coach of the baseball team, and Assistant Prosthetician, teaching Prosthetic dentistry. He was a member of Meharry quartette and Philharmonic singers three years. During his college days he spent his vacations North in hotel work or in the Pullman service. In this way he was self-supporting and able to complete his course without a break. He also enjoyed the advantage of seeing much of his native land and of Canada.

Early trained to work in the church he has not permitted the increasing cares of professional life to crowd out his religious activities. He, like his father is a member of the A. M. E. Zion Church in which he is a steward and



ARTHUR LEE ROBINSON

trustee and Assistant Superintendent of the Sunday School. He has an excellent tenor voice and is Choirister in his local church besides being in demand on public occasions. He is a pleasing and forceful speaker and is often called on to make speeches on anniversary and other occasions. He belongs to the Masons and is a member of the State Medical and Dental Association. On the completion of his course, he located in 1917 at Hamlet where he has a constantly growing practice. He also owns a drug store at Hamlet. He believes that best interests of the race are to be promoted by the right of education and equal opportunity or, in other words, a man's chance for every man.

William Thomas Beebe

The Beebe family of the old town of Washington has long been prominent in that section of the State. One of its most distinguished members was the late Bishop J. A. Beebe of the C. M. E. Church. His son, Dr. Wm. Thomas Beebe, is a worthy representative of the family of the present generation. He was born at Washington on January 17, 1878. He went to the local public schools as a boy and passed from there to Paine College, but did not remain to complete the course. Later, he matriculated at Howard University where he took his medical course and won his M. D. degree in 1906. His father has considerable farming interests and the boy spent much of his time between terms on the farm.

Having been brought up in a good home of religious influences, and one of intelligence and culture as well, it is not strange that Dr. Beebe's mind should early have turned to one of the learned professions. After completing his education, he returned to his home town and began the practice of medicine. He has built up a large general practice and in 1916 added to his other interests a drug store.

On September 4, 1913, Dr. Beebe was married to Miss



WILLIAM THOMAS BEEBE

Anna A. Hardy, also a native of Washington. She was educated at Shaw University. They have one daughter, Josephine Beebe.

Dr. Beebe is a member of the C. M. E. Church of which he is a trustee. He is also chorister in the local church and takes an active interest in the work of the denomination. He is identified with the Masons, the Pythians and the Elks. He is Medical Examiner for his local lodges and for the North Carolina Mutual Life Insurance Company. He holds membership in the State and National Medical Associations and is widely known in Eastern North Carolina as one of the most prominent and successful colored physicians in that part of the State.

His intimate contact with the people has given him an opportunity to study conditions over a period of years. He believes that the things most needed at this time are education, co-operation and the right sort of home life, which can only come with the ownership of homes. His residence is at Washington and his business interests center in and around that historic old town. He has recently completed a beautiful eight thousand dollar home at Washington and has surrounded himself with the comforts of life.

John T. Sanders

A great historian, who was also a great philosopher, once said: "The generality of prince, if they were stripped of their purple and cast naked into the world, would immediately sink to the lowest rank of society without hope of emerging from their obscurity. "The reverse is also true for there are men who, starting life in obscurity, with every imaginable disadvantage, have by sheer force of character and strength of will, lifted themselves to places of usefulness and leadership. Among these must be mentioned John T. Sanders, a successful lawyer and capable business man of Charlotte. He is a native of the sister State of South Caro-



JOHN T. SANDERS

lina, having been born at Chester in that State. His parents were John and Narcissus Sanders. It is to be hoped that Mr. Sanders will some time write out in detail for publication a complete story of how he secured his education. Of formal schooling there was but little. The family was poor and it was necessary for him to work from boyhood. He went to school eighteen months all told. He first attended in an irregular way the public school of his native county. His college work was done at Biddle University, except a short while at Livingstone College. While in school he worked all day and studied at night. His study, however, was not confined to the evening hours. By an original and peculiar arrangement he managed to pursue his studies while at his work. He would tear a leaf from his book, tack it to his plow, and while going up and down the rows would master that particular leaf. When that was done, it would be discarded and replaced by another. It may be imagined that knowledge secured under such difficulties was used to advantage when it was once secured. When it came to the subject of mathematics, he remembers with peculiar gratitude the assistance received from Mr. W. G. Alston, who cheerfully helped him over the rough places. In fact, all through his career Mr. Sanders' relations with the white men with whom he has come in contact have been cordial and helpful. His attitude has been frank, and free from cringing or subserviency. He has a record, of which any man in his position might well be proud, of never having accepted a tip from anyone.

In 1890 Mr. Sanders went from Chester to Charlotte and entered Biddle University without a cent of money. The Superintendent put him to work on the campus, and he spent two months of that term and then went back to the farm in S. C. By this time he had come to know the value of money and to understand more perfectly the importance of an education. He continued to work and study and in 1898 returned to Biddle, where he spent a part of two terms. Prior to this he had taught school for a while in North Carolina and having learned the painter's trade

earned some money in that capacity. He was now confronted with the problem of how to make his small capital of \$375 earn more money. Every night for a month he considered the matter and finally came to the conclusion that the one thing which everyone wanted was money, and would borrow money from anyone. So he decided to go into the money lending business. In the eight years from 1890 to 1898 he realized \$2500.00. He took \$1500 of this amount to the Loan and Savings Bank and in this way came into personal contact with the late Mr. S. Wittkosky. The methods of the young man appealed to the old banker and this transaction led to a cordial arrangement which lasted for twenty years—during the rest of the life of Mr. Wittkosky.

Mr. Sanders is a good judge of values and naturally drifted into real estate trading; and for a number of years has done an extensive financial and real estate business in and around Charlotte.

It is not strange that a man of his logical turn of mind should find the law attractive. It is perhaps as a lawyer that Mr. Sanders is best known. Here, again, however, he was confronted by difficulties which would have appalled a less courageous soul. He enlisted the assistance and cooperation of a local attorney, who gave him lectures for three months; and with his law books he dug the rest out for himself, and was admitted to the bar in 1906. He was the only colored man who passed that examination, notwithstanding the fact that a number of other colored men present were from colleges.

Beginning in a small way he has built up a good practice at Charlotte. He works assiduously for his clients and has the unique record of never having had a client go to prison.

At one time he turned to journalism and edited the Charlotte Advertiser for fifteen years, during which time it never missed an issue. He has been conducting a drug store in Charlotte since 1904. Before the disfranchisement of the Negroes in North Carolina, he was more or less active

in politics, but in recent years has devoted himself to his business and professional work.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians and has been Grand Attorney for the District Grand Lodge of the Odd Fellows since 1917. Mr. Sanders married Miss Ella Chishold, of Chester. They have no children.

He is a member of the Baptist Church, and is well informed and keeps up with present day matters through the current periodicals. His favorite reading consists of the best English classics, such as Milton and Shakespeare.

When asked how, in his opinion, the best interests of the race are to be promoted, he put as a fundamental thing, practical Christianity. After that, and on the material side, he believes the progress of the race depends on organization, co-operation and corporations.

Thomas Berkeley Holloway

It was not unnatural, perhaps, during the early years of Emancipation, for the more intelligent of the colored people to turn to the professions of the ministry and of teaching. With the growth of education among the masses, however, there has come the opportunity for the development of successful business careers. So, today, there are to be found in various sections, men who have directed their attention to farming on a large scale, to merchandising, to manufacturing and, in a few cases, to banking. Among the latter must be mentioned Thomas Berkeley Holloway, of Kinston, who was born in Jones Co., in the extreme eastern part of the State, just after the close of the war, August 14, 1865. His father was a white man and his mother was Mary Ann Holloway.

In this day of short hours and high wages, the story of his struggle as a boy reads more like fiction than fact. He was hired out when only six years old and worked for



THOMAS BERKELEY HOLLOWAY

three years for ten cents a day. An eight-hour day had not at that time heard of. Nor was he permitted to handle the little bit of money thus earned. His wages were taken up in barter and went toward the support of the family. With the shifting of the turpentine and lumbering business from the Carolinas southward, his step-father went to Georgia. The boy remained on the farm and later in life had his wages raised to six dollars per month. Here he remained until he was nineteen years of age. He was then employed by a Mr. Harper, who ran a grocery, whiskey and turpentine business and young Holloway made himself so useful about the place that he became a favorite with his employer. His schooling was confined to the graded schools of Kinston.

On December 12, 1886, he was married to Miss Lucy Rhem, of Lenoir Co. She lived only a little more than three months and on February 15, 1888, Mr. Holloway was married to Miss Emmaline Speights, also of Lenoir Co. She bore him three children, Etta (now Mrs. Banton), William, who is in the Government service and Wylie H. In Aug. 1910, their mother passed away and on Dec. 26, 1912, Mr. Holloway was married the third time. This time he went to Wayne Co. for his wife and found her in Miss M. Katie Wynne. The only child born to them passed away in infancy.

For four years after his first marriage, Mr. Holloway farmed in Lenoir Co. In 1890 he went south to Georgia and spent five years in the turpentine woods of Laurens, Tatnall, Coffee and adjacent counties. Such was his thrift and industry that he brought back with him to North Carolina at the end of that time, \$1,000 in money. This was early in 1895. He went to work immediately on his return and soon after reaching home established a grocery business at Kinston, which grew with the years, until he sold out and retired from active business February 24, 1920. He conducted his business in such a way as to attract a large volume of trade, not only from his own people, but from the white people as well. In fact, his relationships with the

white citizens have always been most cordial and helpful and when he retired from the grocery business a local newspaper gave him a most flattering notice.

Mr. Holloway has had the good judgment to give to his children the educational advantages which he lacked in his own youth.

In 1907, he organized a banking business at Kinston, of which he is now president. This has been in successful operation for thirteen years.

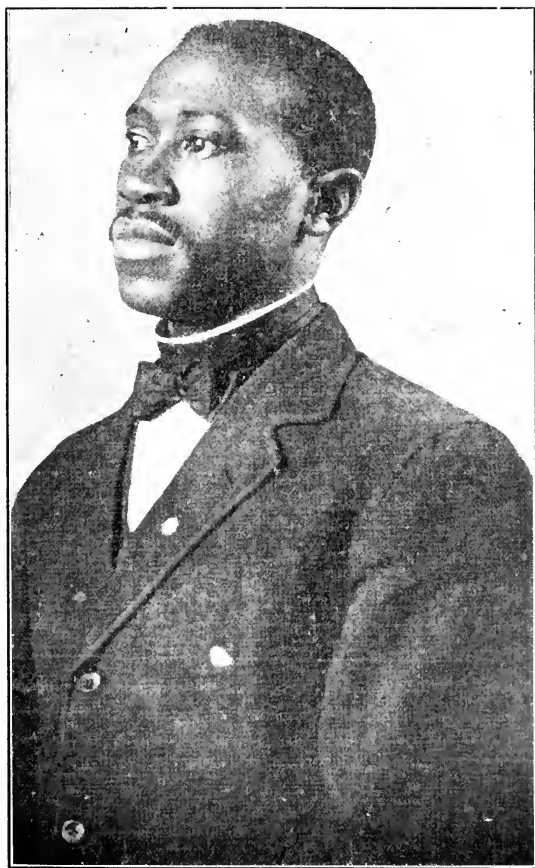
Mr. Holloway is a Republican in politics, a member of the Free Will Baptist Church and is a friend and supporter of education. He is a trustee and treasurer of the educational department of his church and holds membership in the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians. He owns an attractive home on one of the best residence streets of Kinston and has extensive investments in real estate and rent paying property in that prosperous little city. Mr. Holloway is a good citizen and is always glad to show his patriotism in a practical way. During the war he took an active part in all the drives and campaigns. He was chairman of the Liberty Bond and W. S. S. committees and raised all he was asked to do. He is an all-round, successful man.

Samuel Joseph Howie

The A. M. E. Zion Connection has now (1920) in the work of the Asheville station, a well equipped young man, full of promise, Rev. Samuel Joseph Howie.

He is a native of Lancaster, S. C., where he was born December 18, 1889. Here he was brought up in an excellent atmosphere of educational and religious influences. His father, Millard Howie, was a miner by trade and is still living. His mother, who before her marriage was Miss Camie Clinton, was a daughter of Minerva Clinton.

As a boy, he attended the Lancaster Industrial School, which was under the direction of the A. M. E. Zion Church



SAMUEL JOSEPH HOWIE

and later entered Friendship College at Rock Hill from which he was graduated with the L. I. degree. After this he went to Livingstone College for his theological work, completing that course in 1916 with the B. D. degree. He had been converted previously, when about fifteen years of age and began preaching when about twenty-three.

He joined the Conference at Gastonia, under Bishop Clinton, in 1913. While in college, and before entering upon the active work of the ministry, he taught school for five terms in Lancaster and York counties, S. C. He was an enthusiastic baseball player while in college and still loves "the game."

His first appointment under the Conference was to the work at Thomasville and Lexington, where he remained for three years and completed the house of worship and bought land for a new church at Thomasville. He went from there to Winston-Salem and was stationed at People's Choice, which he pastored for three years with marked success. He is now in his first year of a successful pastorate at Hopkin's Chapel, Asheville. He is a patient, hard working pastor, an attractive speaker and a capable student of the Bible, next after which his favorite reading consists of poetry and biography.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Odd Fellows and the Pythians. He has attended two General Conferences of his denomination, the one meeting at Charlotte and the one at Knoxville. He is a friend and supporter of education and believes that the progress of his race depends upon it, provided always that it is Christian education.

On November 29, 1917, Rev. Howie was married to Miss Irene Crawford, of Lancaster. She was educated at Lancaster and was an accomplished teacher. She enters heartily into the work of her husband. They have one child, Johnie M. Howie.

Alexander Morrisey

The story of men like Rev. Alexander Morrisey ought to be placed in the hands of colored youth everywhere. The record of the struggle upward from poverty and obscurity to places of large usefulness in the Kingdom would serve as a source of helpful inspiration to many a Negro boy who imagines he is having a terribly hard time.

Rev. Morrisey was born at Clinton, Sampson Co., on April 14, 1873. His parents were Alexander and Esther Morrisey. His father passed away while he was still young, but his mother lived until June 8, 1914. So it came to pass that he was reared by Mr. R. G. Morrisey a white man who gave him lessons at night and on rainy days, which was his first start in books. The lot of his boyhood and youth was a hard one, filled with grinding poverty. He went to work when only six years of age and worked for two years for his food and clothing. The following year he received \$1.50 per month, or \$18.00 for the year's work. The next year he was promoted to \$2.50 a month. He was at this time in the home of Mr. R. G. Morrisey and while his income was small and the work hard, Mr. Morrisey was not unkind to him, but encouraged him when the boy aspired to an education. He was sixteen years of age before he went to school. He was able to earn the money for his expenses by cultivating an acre and a half of land in cotton working Saturdays, evenings and at odd times when not otherwise engaged. Unable to buy fertilizer, he burned logs at night and used the ashes with good results. He realized \$50.00 from the sale of his cotton and after going to school a while, returned to work and made the expenses for the next year. The second year he attended school six months and the third year six months. After the third year of school, he took the teachers' examination and made a third grade certificate. The next year he won the second grade and began teaching in Mingo Township of Sampson Co. He



ALEXANDER MORRISEY

rapidly reached the first grade and continued to teach in the public schools for ten years.

He had been converted at an early age, and after he had been teaching for some years felt called to the work of the Gospel ministry. He was licensed to preach by the Lisbon Street Baptist Church and was ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1903, at Clinton. At this point he was also principal of the graded school for two years.

After deciding to take up the work of the ministry, he realized that, in order to do his work best, he should have college training and so entered Shaw University where he did the theological as well as the academic work, graduating in 1911 with the degree of B.Th.

He has kept in touch with farming all his life, and still operates a small farm near Fayetteville. Apart from his theological books, he has little time for reading anything except current literature.

His first pastorate was the Red Hill Baptist Church, which he served for four years and erected a new house of worship. He preached at the Atkinson Baptist Church, Goldsboro, for six years and at LaGrange five years. A considerable addition was made to the church building at LaGrange. The house of worship at Smithfield, where he preached for four years, was also repaired. He pastored the church at Marietta for a year and Grays Creek, in Cumberland Co., for four years. He has been preaching at Lisbon Street, his home church in Clinton, for three years, Felt's Chapel one year, Littlefield five years and was recently called to Mary's Grove. All these churches are good churches with large memberships.

Before the disfranchisement of the Negroes in North Carolina, he was more or less active in Republican politics but in recent years has taken no active part. He stands high in the denomination and is a member of The Ministerial Board Union and the Western Union Association.

On December 31, 1912, Rev. Morrissey was married to an accomplished young lady of Abbeville, S. C. She was, before her marriage, Miss Mamie Ellison. She was edu-

cated at Harbison College and has a wide acquaintance among the best people of South Carolina and was a successful teacher there. They have three children, Alfred Alexander, John Oliver and Mary Esther Morrissey.

Rev. Morrissey is a clear thinker and a close observer who has studied conditions among his people for years. He believes that the great need of the race today is trained leadership. He has an attractive home on the outskirts of Fayetteville.

William Richard Gullins

Rev. William Richard Gullins, D. D., the subject of this biography, is a distinguished clergyman of the A. M. E. Church and is now (1920) stationed at Charlotte. He is a native of Middle Georgia, having been born at Eatonton in Putnam Co., Ga., June 9, 1864. His father, Rev. John Gullins, was a Baptist preacher and was also engaged in farming. The paternal grandparents were "Guina" negroes. Dr. Gullins' mother was, before her marriage, Miss Catherine Milirons. From this side of the family he inherits a strain of Cherokee Indian blood. Through a white ancestor he can also trace his lineage back to the Mayflower. As he looks back over his boyhood days he is convinced that the life and character of his mother were the greatest factors in shaping his life.

Coming of school age during the Reconstruction Period he had some experiences which would be unusual today. Some of the teachers who were then in charge of the local school lived in his father's home and it was there under their tutelage that he laid the foundation of his education. Later he passed to the Ballard Normal School at Macon which he attended for several terms. This was supplemented by a six year course taken at Chataqua, N. Y. He took his Theological course at Turner Theological Seminary of Morris Brown University, Atlanta. Kittrell Col-



WILLIAM RICHARD GULLINS

lege of North Carolina has conferred on him the D. D. degree. Dr. Gullins has interested himself greatly in the educational features of his ministry and has himself taken a number of Teacher Training courses. These courses have been pursued under the auspices of the International S. S. Association and the African Methodist S. S. Union. He has also taken the Standard Teacher Training course. He is also an efficient stenographer.

Dr. Gullins was converted Oct. 23, 1880, and joined first the Baptist Church in which he remained for about four years. There have been nine preachers in his family and Dr. Gullins had felt from childhood that his work must be that of the ministry. He began his work as a preacher in Columbus, Ga., in 1884, where he joined the Conference under Bishop J. A. Shorter. His first appointment was Louisville, Ga., which he served one year. He walked 84 miles a month to reach this work, preached to fifteen members and raised a monthly collection of from fifteen to twenty cents. The Annual Rally on pastors' salary netted him thirty-five cents. From Louisville he went to the Bartow Circuit for two years, built a church at Bartow and one in the country and was Principal of the local school.

His next appointment was Powersville where he preached two years and built a church. After that he was at Milledegville for six months at the end of which he was transferred to Virginia and stationed at the Lynn Street Church, Danville. Here during a pastorate of a year and a half he cancelled a debt of four thousand dollars. From Danville he went to Roanoke and paid a debt, from there to Richmond two years, then to Farmville one year, and from Farmville to Smithfield two years where a new parsonage was erected. From Smithfield he was sent back to Richmond one year and then to Berkeley for two years. Another transfer took him to Steelton in Pennsylvania where he preached for five years and built a splendid house of worship at a cost of \$23,000. His next appointment was to the historic old town of Germantown, which held him three years. Following this he preached at Princeton, N.

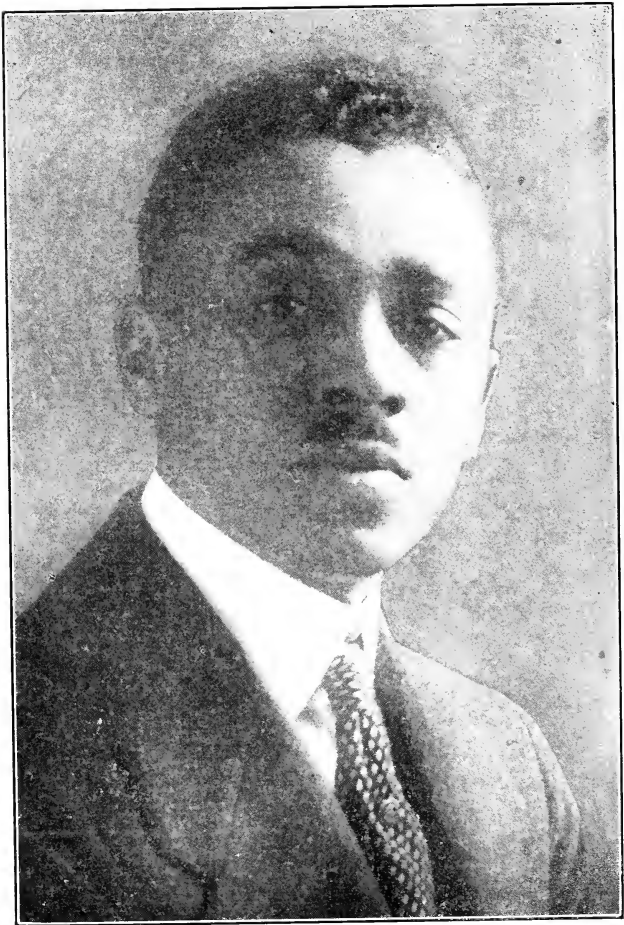
J., two years; First Church, Providence, R. I., two years; Ebenezer Station, Washington, D. C., six months, Raleigh, N. C., St. Paul Station one year; Durham, St. Joseph Station two years; Winston-Salem, Bethel Station one year. In 1919 he was sent to Charlotte. He is a pulpiteer of recognized ability and during his ministry has been a diligent student of the Bible and after the Bible his reading has included the best English and American classics.

He is prominent in the work of the secret orders and benevolent societies. He is a Mason and an Odd Fellow. He has been honored by being chosen Grand Chaplain of the I. B. P. O. E. W. Elks and Supreme Grand Deputy of the Royal Knights of King David. In politics he is a Republican. He has dared to think independently on race questions. His advice to his people is "Prepare for the rights you demand." He is a man who knows literary values and has been a frequent contributor to the press and has written a book "Heroes of the Virginia Conference."

Dr. Gullins has been married twice. His first marriage was on June 8, 1882, to Miss Queen Emma Hardy. She bore him two children, Hattie L. (now Mrs. Jamison) and William R. Gullins, Jr. Mrs. Gullins passed away Oct. 17, 1897, while they resided at Farmville, Va. On June 21, 1898, he was married to Miss Moselle L. Coots, a lady of culture who has for years been engaged in educational work.

William Henry Williams

Dr. Wm. Henry Williams, a successful young dentist of Goldsboro, is typical of a class of young colored men who in recent years have gone into the dental profession and given their people that sort of service which was not before available and at the same time have made a name and money for themselves. Dr. Williams is a native of Goldsboro where he was born September 14, 1891. His father, Henry Williams, has been a successful grocer of Goldsboro for



WILLIAM HENRY WILLIAMS

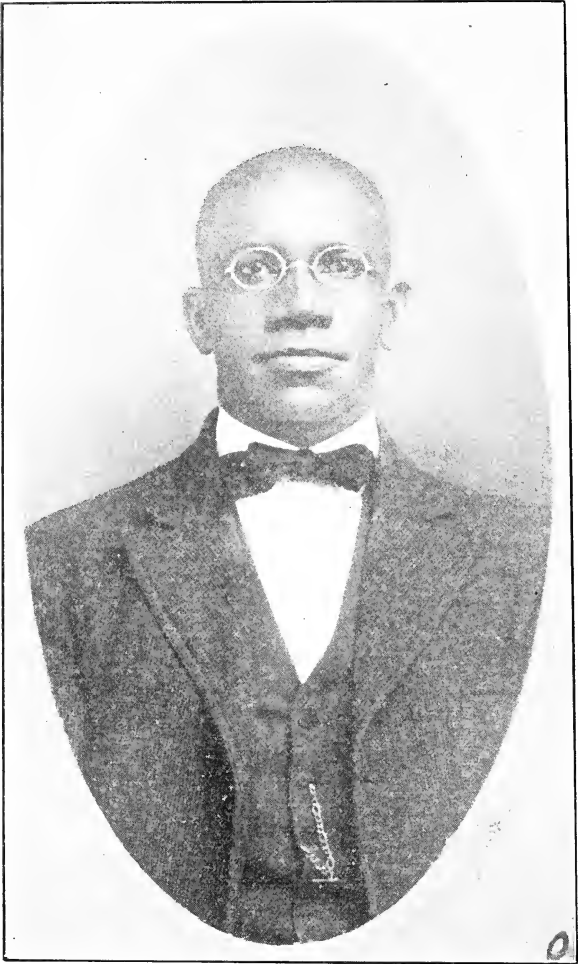
35 years and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Minnie Bunting. Dr. Williams' father was in position to see him through school, which enabled him to settle down into his professional work at an early age.

Young Williams attended the local public schools first, then passed into the preparatory department of Biddle University where later he took the regular college course which he completed with the A. B. degree in 1914. The following year he matriculated at Howard University, Washington, D. C., and won his D. D. S. degree there in 1917. To his mother he credits the chief inspiration of his early life. When through school and ready for work, he could think of no more attractive field than his own home and his success there has shown that he chose wisely. He began to practice in August, 1917, and has steadily forged ahead. He maintains attractive dental parlors in the very heart of the city near the post office and is one of the really busy men of the town.

In politics he is a Republican and is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Among the secret orders he affiliates with the Pythians. He owns a comfortable, well furnished home in Goldsboro, where he is making other investments also. On December 10, 1915, Dr. Williams was married to Miss Annice G. North, a daughter of Abraham and Annice North. Mrs. Williams was educated at Livingstone College, Salisbury, N. C.

Ernest Caswell Byers

Ernest Caswell Byers of Greensboro, who holds a responsible position in the railway mail service is one of those enterprising men who will not be discouraged by difficulties nor defeated by a single failure. He believes in the old motto, "Try, try again," and as a result has succeeded. Mr. Byers is a native of Davidson, N. C., where he was born March 25, 1873. His father Andrew Byers was a



ERNEST CASWELL BYERS

blacksmith by trade. He was a son of Andrew Byers, Sr., who before Emancipation was carriage driver for his master, and was a skillful violinist. He often drove long distances in the South, even as far away as Louisiana and Texas. The mother of our subject before her marriage was Miss Judia Hotzclaugh. His paternal grandmother was Margaret Cash Byers, the family cook. She was half Indian and half negro.

Our subject was married on May 3, 1904 to Miss Jennie Mozella Torrence, a daughter of John and Alice Torrence. John Torrence was a teacher. Of the three children born to Mr. and Mrs. Byers two are living. They are Daisy Lee and Ernest C. Byers, Jr.

Young Byers first attended the local public school in Meckenburg Co. After which he entered the preparatory department of Biddle University. Finances were low and the way was not easy. He says "I worked my way in the print shop of the Afro-American Presbyterian Church paper, also did painting and glazing on campus." The story of this period and of his later struggle is best told in his own simple language. He says, "I was born in the backyard of a professor of Davidson College, on the campus and was raised there and in the village blacksmith shop with my father. I attended the village school till seventeen years of age and entered Biddle University in the fall of 1891. I worked my own way through school, graduating as class representative, merited by scholarship marks covering the four year period in the college department. In 1899 I entered the government service as post office clerk at Charlotte and remained two years. I then resigned and opened a clothing and transfer business in my home town Davidson. For three years I taught the village school which I had attended as a boy before going to college. I resigned by school work on account of the growth of my other work. In 1909 I re-enlisted in the government service closing out my other affairs on account of the panic, since which I have moved on as my turn comes receiving all promotions due me to the present in this service."

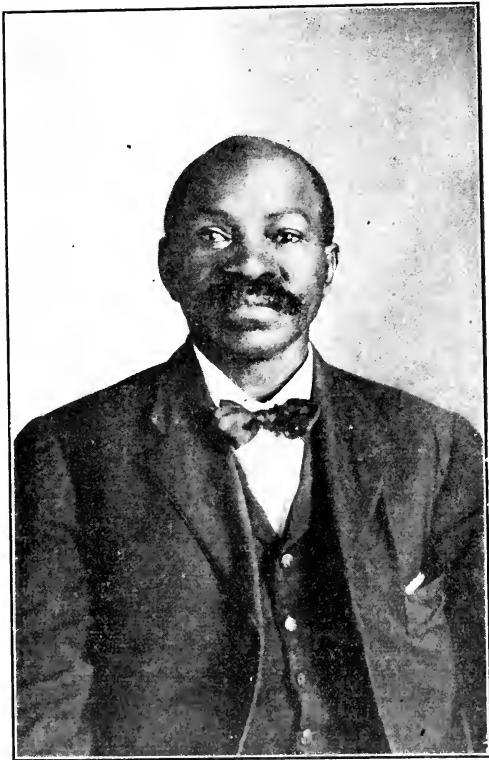
Mr. Byers attributes his success to industry, energy, honesty and public confidence. His work has taken him to various parts of the South but apart from this he has not traveled extensively. His favorite reading includes political economy, current literature and the Bible. He is a Mason and a Pythian and is active in the work of the Presbyterian Church of which he has long been a member. He has both the A. B. and A. M. degrees from Biddle University.

He believes that the problems of the race are to be solved by education, industry, co-operation and Christianity. His property interests are at Greensboro and Davidson.

Perry R. D. Goore

In the Missionary Baptist Church there is no appointive power. Every church selects its own pastor and may call to its service any preacher in the denomination. Thus it will be seen that the preachers are dependent upon the records they have made in former pastorates, so when one finds a man occupying a place of prominence or influence in the denomination, it may be taken for granted that he is a man of character and ability. Among the prominent men of the Missionary Baptists of western North Carolina must be mentioned Rev. Perry Richards Davidson Goore of Hickory, better known as P. R. D. Goore. He was born just after the close of the war on August 7, 1865. His father, Elijah Goore, was a farmer and before Emancipation had been a slave. He was born in Chester Co., S. C. His mother Ellen Cassell, was a native of York Co., S. C. Mr. Goore's grandparents on his father's side were Darby and Mary Goore. On the mother's side they were Isaac and Eliza Cassell. Both sides bore the reputation of being hard working, pious people.

Mr. Goore was married on February 29, 1888, to Miss Eliza Ellen Marshall, a daughter of Howard and Maggie



PERRY RICHARDS DAVIDSON GOORE •

Marshall of York Co., S. C. Of the nine children born to them the following are living: Curley G., John W., Horace G., Boston W., and Hamlet C. Goore. The oldest son, Gerald P. Goore, deceased, entered the military service, went to the training camp at Des Moines and was commissioned First Lieutenant. He was honorably discharged and was the only colored man from Catawba Co. in an officers' training camp.

Growing up just after the war, at a time when the opportunities for getting an education were very limited and when financial resources were even more limited, young Goore could only attend the county graded school of York Co. He was denied the opportunity of a college education, though he is himself a friend and supporter of education. His father, having been a slave, knew little of the value of schools and schooling and like many others at that time looked upon education as a means of escaping honorable labor. Young Goore was converted when about thirteen years of age and when twenty, felt called to the ministry. Prior to that time he had worked on the farm, and at the carpenters trade. He was licensed and ordained to the full work of the ministry by the West End Baptist Church of Winston-Salem. His first pastorate was at Winston-Salem and all his work in the ministry has been done in the hill country and mountain sections of the State. He served the church at Kernesville eighteen months and has also preached at Walkertown, Oak Ridge, Friendship Church, Hickory, Lenoir and Drexal. He is now (1920) missionary of the Union Baptist Convention of N. C. He has been active in church building and erected new houses of worship on all his pastorates. He organized all the churches he has served except Kernesville. His has been a fruitful ministry and has resulted in the addition of at least two thousand new members to the church of his choice.

In politics he is a Republican but is not identified with the secret orders. He owns an attractive home on a large lot in Hickory valued at about \$4,000.

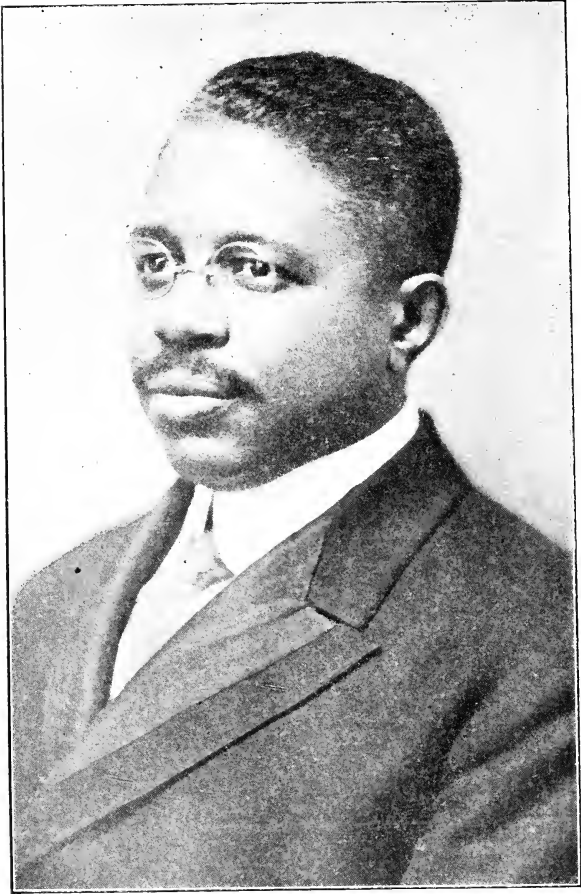
Notwithstanding his early difficulties, Mr. Goore has

done a remarkable work for the race, and believes that its further progress lies along the line of better education, Christian training, and ownership of homes which should be made pleasant and attractive for the boys and girls. Although it is as a preacher that Mr. Goore is best known, he has also had considerable experience as a teacher.

Perfect Robert DeBerry

A great leader once said that, "A lazy indolent church tends toward unbelief; an earnest busy church, in hand-to-hand conflict with sin and misery, grows stronger in faith." The realization of this fact has given rise to what, in recent years, has come to be known as the institutional church, which, while not neglecting the stated services, seeks also to serve immediately, and in every helpful way, the community of which it is a part. Among the colored ministers who are trying to render this all round sort of service is Rev. Perfect Robert DeBerry, pastor of the First Congregational Church of Raleigh. He is a native of Montgomery Co., having been born at Mt. Gilead in 1879. His parents were Caleb and Parthenia (Ingram) DeBerry. Caleb DeBerry was the son of Edmond and Clary DeBerry. Rev. DeBerry's maternal grandfather was Randle Ingram.

As a boy our subject attended the local graded school after which he went to Peabody Academy at Troy. As his means were limited he served as janitor rather than miss the opportunities of an education. He was converted at the early age of ten and entered the ministry soon after he was twenty. He entered the ministry while still in school at Troy. His first pastorate was country work out from Troy, in which he was engaged the last three years he was in school. He then passed to Talladega Seminary where he combined some college work with his Theological course and was graduated in 1907. While pursuing this course he preached at Shelby, Ala. one year and was for another year



PERFECT ROBERT DEBERRY

associate pastor at Talladega College. After his graduation he went to Dorchester Academy at Thebes, Ga., for three years as pastor and chaplain. From Georgia he went to Lincoln Academy, Kings Mountain where he remained for two years as chaplain and pastor. In July 1911, he came to his present work at the First Congregational Church, Raleigh, where he is recognized as one of the constructive men of his race. He is young, vigorous and progressive. In nine years he has developed his congregation from one of the smallest of the denomination in the state to the largest. His work has been recognized by both white and colored and especially by his denomination. He is a member of the Foreign Mission Committee and has for twelve years been Secretary of the State Convention. He is also President of the National Convention of congregational workers among colored people. He has traveled well over America and believes that in a general way "the greatest need of the nation at present is a new spirit of brotherhood and cooperation.

On June 8, 1903, Mr. DeBerry was married to Miss Dulcina B. Torrence, a daughter of Henry and Violet Torrence of Kings Mountain. She was a teacher before her marriage. They have two children, Pallie and Perfect R. R. Berry, Jr.

Gaston Alonzo Edwards

The subject of this biography, Prof. Gaston Alonzo Edwards, educator, philosopher and registered architect of N. C., is now (1920) President of Kittrell College. He was born at Belvoir, N. C., April 12, 1875. After laying the foundation of his education in the local public schools, he attended the A. & M. College at Greensboro and later Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y. Returning to his home state he established the mechanical department of the Institution for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind at Raleigh in 1901-1902. In



GASTON ALONZO EDWARDS

October, 1902, he was called to Shaw University as Teacher of Natural Science and Supt. of the Men's Industrial Department. Such was the character of his work at Shaw that he remained with the institution for fifteen years. While here he also continued to work at his chosen profession, architecture, and his fame as an architect spread throughout the country. He was the first Negro to design and construct buildings for the American Baptist Home Mission Society. He cares but little for the frills and fads of architecture, but adheres strictly to the three Fs in designing, Fit, Firm and Fair. As a result he enjoys a liberal patronage from the white people as well as from his own race.

On March 25, 1915, the General Assembly of N. C. passed an act requiring all architects to be examined, licensed and registered. Prof. Edwards not only passed the board successfully but enjoys the distinction of being the only registered Negro architect in North Carolina.

On June 12, 1912, he was commissioned by Gov. Kitchen as a delegate to the third annual session of the Negro National Educational Congress held in St. Paul, Minn., in July of the same year. Prior to this, on May 27, 1909, he had received from his Alma Mater the degree of Master of Science, being the first graduate of that school so honored. On May 23, 1920, Allen University, of Columbia, S. C., conferred on him the degree of Master of Arts.

In the spring of 1917, by a unanimous vote of the Board of Trustees of Kittrell College, he was elected to the presidency of that institution. The man and the opportunity were fairly met and under his administration the school has taken on new life and is destined to become one of the permanent institutions of the race.

Robert Owens Langford

Rev. Robert Owens Langford, now (1920) stationed at Winston-Salem, is one of the most progressive and effective men of the C. M. E. Connection in N. C. He was born at Huntsville, Ala., Oct. 15, 1878. His father, Nathan Langford, was a laborer, and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Minerva Harris. She was a daughter of Henry Harris and Henry was the son of Jennie. On the father's side, our subject is descended from Isaac Langford, who was the son of Charlotte Langford. These were all of unmixed African descent and before Emancipation were, of course, slaves.

On Dec. 12, 1912, Mr. Langford was married to Miss Helen Ernestine Hasty, a daughter of Wilson and Lessie Hasty. They have one son, Nathaniel Alger Langford.

Young Langford's early years were spent at hard work in an environment which was far from inspiring. Without money and lacking many of the comforts of life, the way to an education appeared rugged enough. The sturdy qualities developed during these years of struggle have been the very qualities which have carried him over the rough places of his maturer years. When just merging into manhood at nineteen, he was converted and almost immediately began to prepare for the work to which he felt he must devote his life. He went to school and preached at the same time. After surmounting many difficulties, which would have discouraged a less hardy soul, he entered Biddle University at Charlotte, from which he was graduated in 1912. Since then Princeton University in Indiana has conferred on him the S. T. B. degree and in 1919 Paine College, Augusta, Ga., gave him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. Dr. Langford has found his chief inspiration in life in his work. When called to preach, he did not hesitate nor evade the issue. Nor did he defer the work until he could call himself prepared, but simply began where he was and went forward.



ROBERT OWENS LANGFORD

He was licensed in 1906. His first pastorate was an humble mission, Trinity, Ala., which he served two years. He preached at LaFayette one year, after which he was transferred to North Carolina and stationed at Bethel. After serving that charge one year he was sent to Charlotte, and it was while pastoring Williams Chapel there that he attended Biddle University. While there he added Monroe, where he developed the work while serving Williams Chapel. Under his administration a house of worship was erected at Monroe and named Langford's Chapel in his honor. His next appointment carried him to Greenville, S. C., where he served the Israel Chapel Station with great success for five years. The church debt was paid, a site for a new house purchased and the parsonage repaired. The membership grew from 160 to 840. In 1918, he was returned to the Old North State and stationed at Winston-Salem, where he has developed the Hanes Institutional C. M. E. Church. In addition to his regular pastoral work Dr. Langford is constantly in demand for evangelistic work both North and South. In fact his revival work has taken him to every part of the country. No man in his conference has brought more members into the church than Dr. Langford. While he taught before leaving Alabama, he now devotes his entire time and talents to the ministry.

In politics, he is a Republican. He belongs to the Masons and the Working Benevolents. In his reading the Bible and Theological works naturally find first place. After that he has a fondness for the English and American classics. He believes in a spirit of mutual co-operation among the best elements of both races. Among his own people, he believes that progress depends upon the right sort of education, the accumulation of property, the support of religion and an intelligent interest in public questions. While not seeking primarily to make money, but rather to serve his people unselfishly, Dr. Langford has proven that word of the Master about those who seek first the Kingdom of God and his righteousness. He is now able to live in a condition far removed from the hard days of his boyhood in Ala..

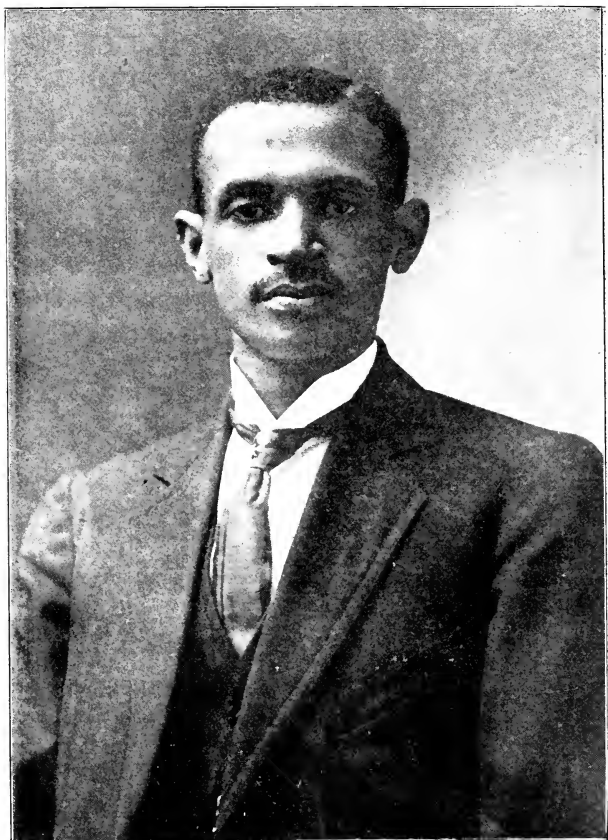
James Edward Shepard

The story of the educational and religious leadership of the Negro in the South has many interesting phases. After Emancipation when the Negroes began to worship apart from the Whites, the congregations were served mainly by ignorant preachers. Though ignorant, they were Christian and were evangelistic. In the midst of economic, social and political upheaval, the religious life of the race crystallized around these leaders, the denominations were organized and the struggle upward was begun.

Educational leadership was less simple. Immediately after the war came teachers from the North. In the main, they were men and women with the true missionary spirit, patient, capable and self-sacrificing. Not a few of them were superb teachers. The white South resented, berated, criticised, and ostracized them. They were succeeded by the public schools, which gradually passed into the hands of colored teachers. So-called colleges, doing the work of graded schools and universities with the curricula of high schools sprang up on every hand, while the number and kind of degrees conferred were enough to make a college man blush to look the alphabet in the face.

Fortunately, in nearly all the states, a few institutions were put on a proper basis and were soon turning out young men and women of intelligence and scholarship, men and women born, reared and educated since the war. The heads of these institutions have seen that the religious and educational life of the student must be related—that the forces making for intelligence must at the same time make for character. They also saw that schools must be indigenous and that they must train men and women for service in this present world, not only the service of preaching and teaching but for intelligent efficient work as well.

Such an institution is the National Training School at Durham. James Edward Shepard, the head of the school,



JAMES EDWARD SHEPARD

is a native of the State, having been born at Raleigh Nov. 3, 1875. His father, the late Rev. Augustus Shepard, D. D., was for twenty years State Missionary of the American Baptist Publication Society. He was a son of Richard and Flora Shepard. The mother of our subject, Hattie Whitted Shepard, was a daughter of Alston and Annie Whitted.

Growing up in Raleigh, young Shepard attended the local schools and later did his preparatory work at Shiloh Institute, a Baptist School at Warrenton. After that he attended Shaw University. He took the course in Pharmacy and was graduated with the Ph. G. degree in 1894. After his graduation, he engaged in the drug business at Charlotte and Durham for three years. Under the McKinley administration he was Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue at Raleigh and was for a while Chief Clerk in the Recorder of Deeds Office at Washington, D. C. It is as a religious and educational leader, however, that Dr. Shepard is best known.

In 1902 he was made Field Secretary of the International Sunday School Association, in which capacity he served for seven years. In 1910 he was called to the presidency of the National Training School at Durham. Here the man and the opportunity were fairly met, and under his administration the institution has enjoyed its greatest period of prosperity. The enrollment has grown from 60 to 300—all the dormitories will accommodate. It has been necessary to increase the faculty to twenty-one members. The work of the school has attracted attention beyond the State and students have been enrolled from eleven States, Africa, and South America. The school has a modern plant on the outskirts of Durham valued at \$165,000.00. Dr. Shepard has done this remarkable thing. Without being in any way untrue to his people or to his own ideals, he has been able to command the hearty support and co-operation of some of the most distinguished white men of the State.

On Nov. 7, 1895, Dr. Shepard was married to Mrs. Annie Day Robinson. They have two children, Marjorie A. and Annie D. Shepard.

Dr. Shepard is quiet and cordial in manner, clear and

forceful as a speaker with more care to accuracy of statement than flowery expression. One understands the simplicity of his style better when he remembers that Dr. Shepard's favorite books are the Bible, Pilgrim's Progress and Shakespeare. He is a Republican in politics and among the secret orders is identified with the Masons, Pythians and Odd Fellows.

In December, 1920, he was overwhelmingly elected Grand Master of Masons for N. C. He is also President of the N. C. Colored Teachers Association. In every walk of life which tends to build up his race, Dr. Shepard can be depended on to lend a hand. He is regarded by both races as a safe, sane and wise leader.

William Henry Wallace

In recent years, the medical and dental professions have attracted a number of the brightest young men of the race. In intelligence and progressiveness they rank high. It is gratifying to be able to say that they are prospering financially. They must meet the same requirements and pass the same examinations as the white men in their professions and not a few of them are actually overworked. Such is the response of the race to adequate preparation and efficient service.

Among the successful dentists of the State must be mentioned Dr. William Henry Wallace of Salisbury. He is a native of the sister State of South Carolina, having been born Aug. 21, 1887, at Columbia. His father, Dr. Joseph E. Wallace, is a well known educator and minister. His mother is Josephine Wallace. Dr. Wallace's paternal grandparents were Andrew and Martha C. Wallace. On the mother's side his grandparents were Peter and Susan Connor.

Growing up in a home of culture and refinement, with access to books and the advantage of an early start young Wallace forged ahead with his education and was able to



WILLIAM HENRY WALLACE

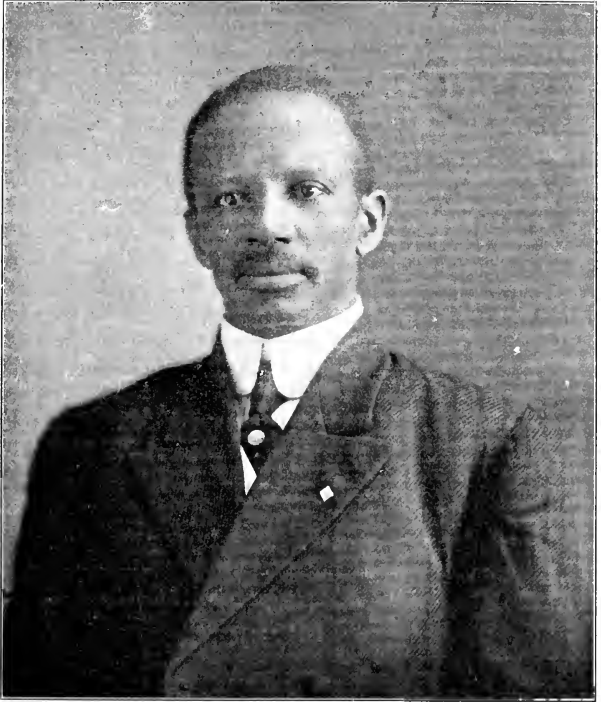
begin his professional work early. He laid the foundation of his education in the graded schools of Columbia and when ready for college matriculated at Claflin University, Orangeburg, S. C., graduating with the B. S. degree in 1908. He then entered the University of Pennsylvania for his dental course and won his D. D. S. in 1911. Dr. Wallace has an excellent voice and during his college years spent his vacations with the Claflin University Quartette on its summer tours in the North and East. He was the Baritone of the quartette. In this way he earned money to apply to his education and at the same time saw quite a bit of the country. He was active in college athletics and played baseball. After his graduation he located at Augusta in 1911 where he practiced for two years. He then came to Salisbury where he has attracted quite as much work as he can handle. Dr. Wallace is a member of the Episcopal Church and belongs to the Masons. He is not active in politics. He is a member of the State Medical and Dental Association and is Secy.-Treas. of the Tri-State Dental Association.

On March 6, 1917, Dr. Wallace was married to Miss Josephine Pleasant of Chicago. She was educated at Washington.

When asked for some expression as to how the best interests of the race might be promoted, he responded with the one word, "encouragement."

Jacob William Faulk

Just after the close of the War of Sections on Dec. 23, 1865, a Negro boy was born at Portsmouth, Va., destined to a place of leadership and large service among his people. This boy, Jacob William Faulk, was the son of a Baptist minister, Rev. J. H. Faulk, and his wife, Sophia (Holland) Faulk. Rev. J. A. Faulk was free born and was a voter prior to 1867. The paternal grandfather of our subject was also named Jacob Faulk and was a preacher, so that Jacob W. is



JACOB WILLIAM FAULK

the third generation in the ministry. His grandmother was Peggy (Reed) Faulk. On the maternal side his grandfather was a Mohawk Indian and his grandmother Mary Holland.

The family having moved to North Carolina soon after the war young Faulk attended schools there which he later supplemented by private study at Hertford and later still in Washington City. He was an enterprising, dependable young man who won the confidence of those with whom he came in contact and made friends wherever he went. He was converted and joined the Baptist Church at the early age of fifteen and in 1893 was licensed to preach and later in the same year was ordained to the full work of the Gospel ministry at the First Baptist Church of Hertford. Young and vigorous, but mature, he threw himself into the work with all the enthusiasm of youth and was successful from the beginning. For a quarter of a century he, like the apostle of old, went everywhere preaching, from Florida to New England, with the result that at least ten thousand conversions were witnessed in his meetings. For twenty years he traveled an average of ten thousand miles a year and held thousands of services. Then for four years he represented the American Baptist Publication Society in Eastern North Carolina. For fourteen consecutive years Dr. Faulk had conducted the meetings for the Ebenezer Baptist Church at Charlotte. So when in 1917 he accepted the call to the pastorate of that church he was going among a people he already knew. His success here has demonstrated the wisdom of their choice. Other successful pastorates of Dr. Faulk are the Philadelphia church, Camden, N. C., which he served for six years and raised money for the erection of a new house of worship; the First Baptist church of Weldon, N. C., where he preached for twelve years. While on this work the church and parsonage of the white Methodists were purchased and remodelled. He also served the church at South Boston, Va., for eight years and erected a ten thousand dollar house of worship. He preached at Tarboro, N. C., for five years. Thus it will be seen that he has had long and fruitful ministry.

Among the secret orders, he belongs to the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians. He is G. W. Superior of the order of Love and Charity, an organization which has greatly prospered under his administration. They hold the unique record of never having lost a dollar, had a protest or a case in court. Thousands of dollars have been paid their beneficiaries.

On Nov. 28, 1891, he was married to Miss Kalula Lee, a daughter of David Lee of Edenton, N. C. Of the nine children born to them the following are living: Molly L., Sally L., John, Ruth, Davy, Sophia, Phillip C. and Lula Faulk.

Dr. Faulk is a great general reader and has traveled extensively. He is an attractive and forceful speaker and always makes himself heard no matter how large the audience. He is himself a vocalist and especially in his revival work has found this accomplishment most helpful. He owns property in Hertford, Weldon and Charlotte.

William Jones Rankin

Since the beginning of religious work among the American Negroes, it has been the policy of the Presbyterian church in the U. S. A. to keep its educational and religious work going along together. This has resulted in intelligent leadership and in the establishment of a number of parochial schools, which, through the years, have stood for what is best in Negro education and have been feeders for the colleges and universities.

Rev. William Jones Rankin, A. B., S. T. B., is one of the capable Presbyterian men who has devoted the best years of his life to the task of religious and educational leadership. His work at Aberdeen is recognized as being of a high type. Mr. Rankin was born at Elmwood in Iredell Co. on July 1, 1862, which was in the midst of the war, that was destined to bring freedom to him and to his people.

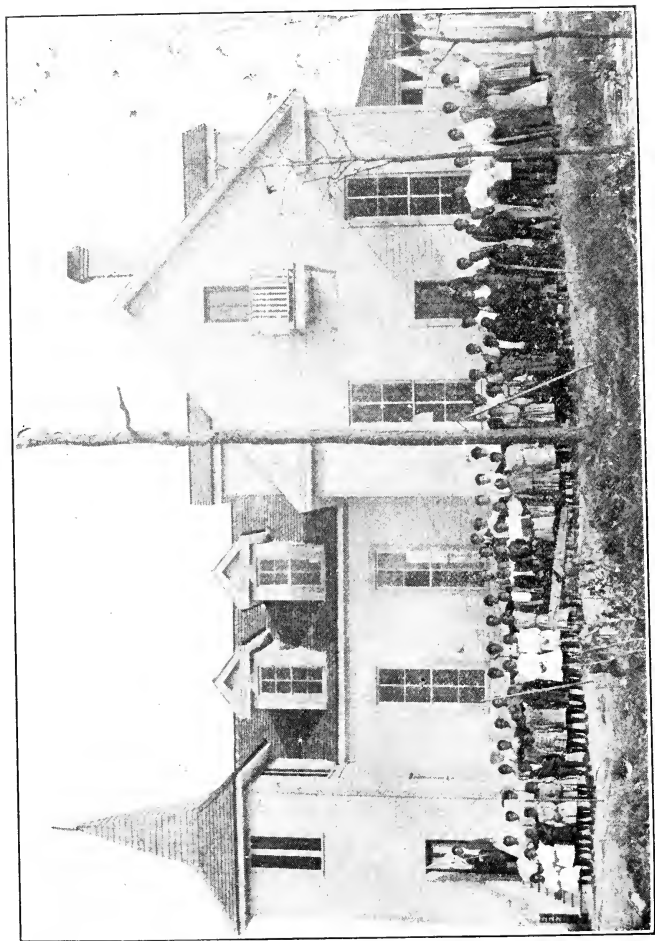


WILLIAM JONES RANKIN AND WIFE

His father, Mitchell Rankin, was a farmer and his mother's maiden name Isabelle Gillespie, a daughter of Thomas and Matilda Gillespie. The boy grew up on the farm and started his schooling at Elmwood. He attracted the attention of his pastor who later moved to Salisbury. Young Rankin then went to Salisbury and attended a parochial school there for two years. He did his preparatory work at Biddle University and his College and Theological courses were pursued at Lincoln University, from which he was graduated with the A. B. degree in 1889. Three years later he completed the Theological Course with the S. T. B. degree. He was also given the degree of A. M. at the same commencement. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred by Biddle University in June, 1911.

Dr. Rankin's mind turned toward the serious matters of religion at an early age. He was converted when about sixteen and soon after consecrated his life to the ministry. In fact, from boyhood he felt that his work in life must be that of the ministry.

On April 27, 1893, he was happily married to Miss Mattie Elizabeth Cooper, a daughter of John and Charity Cooper of Roanoke, Va. She was educated at Petersburg and has entered heartily into the plans of her husband. They have no children of their own but have adopted a daughter. On completion of his work at Lincoln University, Dr. Rankin was called to the Presbyterian church at Laurinburg which he served for two years. In 1894 he moved to Aberdeen to take up the work there and has since resided at Aberdeen. Soon after moving to Aberdeen Dr. and Mrs. Rankin were impressed with the lack of facilities for the education of Negro children and began in their home the work which grew into the Sarah Lincoln Academy, which for nearly twenty-five years has done much for the cause of education in that section. It was first known as the Aberdeen Preparatory School. Again the name was changed to the Elizabeth School in honor of Mrs. Rankin, whose indefatigable efforts made the school possible. In 1903 the school, which



SARAH LINCOLN ACADEMY

had been combined with the parochial school, was turned over to the Board of Missions and at the request of one of its benefactors was re-named Sarah Lincoln school and finally, by action of the Presbytery, made Sarah Lincoln Academy.

Through all these years, Dr. Rankin has also been serving the Faith Presbyterian church at Aberdeen and Emanuel Presbyterian church at Southern Pines as pastor. New houses of worship have been erected at both places.

Dr. Rankin has twice been a member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church in the U. S. A., first at Winona Lake, in 1898, the second at Columbus, Ohio, 1918. He serves as Moderator of the Synod of Catawba from Sept., 1909, to Sept., 1910. He has also been Moderator of the Yadkin Presbytery three times.

Dr. Rankin is a Mason. He has not been active in politics. He belongs to that type which wears well—whose work in the community is appreciated more and more as the years go by. This is because he and his wife put back of their preaching and teaching simple consecrated lives patterned after Him “who went about doing good.”

James Samuel Hill

It is refreshing to find a man who seeks to get out of the beaten paths and do some really constructive work for himself, his community and his race. Such a man is James Samuel Hill, President of the Forsyth Savings & Trust Company of Winston-Salem. With the development of a spirit of co-operation among the colored people, mercantile and commercial enterprises have sprung up, the benevolent and secret orders have prospered and great insurance companies have been organized, but the banking business has been of slow growth among them. It has required men of exceptional ability along financial lines to organize and run banks exclusively for the colored people. Mr. Hill is a man of this



JAMES SAMUEL HILL

type and the success which has crowned his efforts and those of his associates demonstrates what can be done in this field of endeavor.

Mr. Hill was born in South Carolina, in the old town of Jonesville, Union Co. just a few days after the close of the war, on May 29, 1865. His parents were LaFayette and Caroline Hill. His paternal grandparents were Friday and Dorcas Hill. Mr. Hill's mother passed away when he was only four years of age, so that he was denied the loving care of a mother during the formative years of his life. Young Hill grew up on the farm and attended the rural school until ready for college. Speaking of this period, he says: "There were nine of us in the family. My oldest sister was the housekeeper until she married; after her the next oldest and so on to the third and fourth. I began work when about eight years of age and did almost a man's work. Father would send us to school for about sixty days a year, but next term we would have to go over the same studies. I remained on the cotton farm until I was nineteen. By working at night, after having done the regular day's work, I saved enough money to enter Biddle Institute.

"I was compelled to leave school for lack of means to pay board. I returned to South Carolina and cut cord wood through the day and hauled it to the railroad at night and thus saved a little money and went back to school. In this way I earned enough to continue in school until I could teach the third grade and got a school at a salary of fifteen dollars per month and saved nearly all of it by working mornings and evenings with the people with whom I boarded.

In 1885, my health was not so good so I decided to leave school. I went to Rock Hill, S. C., and taught, holding a second grade certificate and making a salary of thirty dollars per month. At the end of three months I drew my check for ninety dollars and thought I was a rich man.

Not being satisfied with a second grade, I decided to go back to Biddle Institute. Having been persuaded by Rev. S. Matoon, then President of the Institution, I returned there until 1889. My class all scattered, we bade each other

good bye, and then went in all directions. I went to Monroe, N. C. and taught one summer. The following autumn I secured a school at Rosendale, Columbus County, and taught five months with a salary of thirty-five dollars per month on a first grade certificate. Having heard so much of Winston-Salem, N. C., I decided to make a visit, and having been so impressed with this city, I decided to make it my home. A few weeks after coming into this city, a meeting was called to choose representatives for the Southern Exposition which was held in Raleigh, N. C., I seemed to have been the choice and was elected. Having filled the place satisfactorily to John T. Patrick, who was Secretary, I remained there until it closed.

Returning to Winston-Salem, I was called to Boonville, N. C., to teach out an unexpired term of a parochial school. After returning again to Winston-Salem, a good number of our best people saw the need of an Industrial School. After discussisng the great need of such an institution, we organized ourselves into a Board of Trustees and then founded what is known now as Slater Industrial School. The next thing was to find some one who would travel North and raise the finances. There was not one dollar in hand and whoever went must bear his own expense. So I was elected to go.

I took my own money and started. Being successful in meeting and making friends, in two months time I raised money enough to erect what is now known as the People's Choice A. M. E. Zion Church. At that time no money was to be had to run the school except what I raised North. The third year the state made an offer, if we raised \$1,000.00 the state would give a like amount, and thus the Slater School grew to be considered one of the best Normal Schools in North Carolina. After having spent eight years with Slater, I resigned the work and took up the agency of Livingstone College Salisbury, N. C., which position I held for twelve years. Time will not allow me to mention my experience in raising money for the two schools. I had to

undergo almost everything imaginable while soliciting for Livingstone College."

Early in 1907 Mr. Hill and some friends at Winston-Salem decided that the town was prepared for the organization of a bank for colored people and the time ripe for it. The institution was chartered January 31st and while he was away from the city on his work as Field Solicitor for Livingstone College, he was elected the first President of the institution, which position he has held ever since. The bank opened for business May 11, 1907, with \$1,000. At this writing (March, 1920), the bank has resources amounting to \$277,791.11. In addition to hundreds of checking accounts, the bank maintains the various departments which a modern banking institution requires, such as the Christmas Savings and regular Savings Departments. In the latter there are more than one thousand depositors and the institution has done much to encourage thrift and home owning among the colored people. In order to further this work, Mr. Hill and his associates in 1919 organized the People's Building & Loan Association, and Mr. Hill was elected President.

During hostilities Mr. Hill took an active part in all the war work of the country. He is a Republican in politics though he has participated little in party affairs. He is a prominent member of the Presbyterian Church, of which he is a deacon, and also President of the Trustee Board. He has not identified himself with the secret orders. His favorite reading consists of History and Biography.

On June 28, 1894, Mr. Hill was married to Miss Sarah L. Galloway, who was educated at Bennett College, Greensboro, N. C., and who was an accomplished teacher before her marriage. They have five children: Harold L., Edward C., Lewis L., Leander and Annie Lee Hill. Mr. Hill has had unusual opportunities for observing conditions among his people and from every angle of view. He has concluded that the principal need of the race is of the spirit of co-operation among them.

John Henry Martin

The visitor to Rocky Mount is impressed by the efficient manner in which the Baptist cause among the colored people is handled in that progressive city and the pastor of the St. James Baptist Church, which worships in a handsome brick structure on East Thomas Street is among the leading ministers of the State. Rev. John Henry Martin was born in Rockingham Co. on October 19, 1872. His father, Henry Clay Martin, who is still living (1920) was born in 1844 and married July 31, 1869. He had a large family of two sons and seven daughters, and was the first colored teacher in Rockingham Co. The mother of our subject was, before her marriage, Miss Mary A. Galaway. She was a daughter of Stephen and Mary Galaway and died Dec. 1, 1907, at the age of sixty-three.

Mr. Martin's paternal grandparents were Landers Martin and Maria Martin. It is perhaps to the teaching and example of his father that Mr. Martin is most largely indebted for the position which he has won in life. Though of limited education, his father was anxious that his son be a man of intelligence and education. Mr. Martin went first to the public schools of Rockingham Co., and later to the State Normal School after which he took a course of three years in Theology. He was not only trained by his father in books, but was also taught by him to work. He was not converted until after he had grown to mature manhood and was nearly twenty-five years of age before he decided to take up the work of the ministry. In the meantime, he had gone to Winston-Salem and secured employment in the tobacco factories in that town, where he labored for nearly twenty years. It was in this way that he happened to be licensed by the First Baptist Church of Winston-Salem and was ordained to the work of the ministry by his association.

His first pastorate was at Leaksville in his home county



JOHN HENRY MARTIN

where he preached for six years. While on that work a new house of worship was erected. Soon after entering the work there he was called to the Marl Hill Baptist Church in Henry Co., Virginia. He also preached there for six years and remodeled the church building. During this pastorate more than three hundred persons were baptized into the membership in the church. The Sunday School was strengthened and made an important factor in the work. From there he went to Shady Grove Church, Spencer, where he spent a pleasant pastorate for six years and some months. In 1908 he accepted the call to the St. James Baptist Church, Rocky Mount, N. C. After going to this work, he and his people found it necessary to rebuild, so a splendid brick structure was erected at a cost of \$25,000, which is one of the best colored churches in that section. Every church over which Mr. Martin has presided has had marked growth in its membership and spiritual life. He is much in demand for evangelistic service, not only in his State, but in Virginia, South Carolina and other States as well. He has brought into the church thousands of new members and could spend his whole time in revival work if he undertook to respond to all the requests that are made for his help.

He is a trustee of the Neuse River Institute, Weldon, and also a member of the Executive Board of the Neuse River Association. He devotes himself with singleness of purpose to his ministerial labors and has no other interests. The only secret orders with which he is identified are the Masons and the Odd Fellows. He is a Republican in politics though he has given little attention to party affairs. His investments are at Rocky Mount and at his old home in Leaksville. He believes that the greatest single need among his people is the right sort of education, by which he means the development of the whole man, and then a chance to be a man.

Mr. Martin has been married twice. His first marriage was in 1886 to Miss Carrie Hamlin, of Leaksville. She was a daughter of Peter and Martha Hamlin. Mr. Martin's sec-

ond marriage was to Miss Mamie E. Drain, of Salisbury, a daughter of Joshua and Phoebe Drain. She was educated at Livingstone College and was a successful teacher at the time of her marriage. They have two children, Herbert and Iris Louise Martin.

Annianias Samuel Croom

There is no appointive power in the Baptist denomination. Each congregation chooses from the whole number of Baptist ministers the one which the local church deems best fitted to do its work. He is free to accept or reject the call. So when a man is found at the head of a splendid and growing work in one of the important centers it is an evidence of ability and not of favoritism. The story of Rev. Annianias Samuel Croom, pastor of the Dixonville Baptist church at Salisbury (1920), is a case in point. He was born at LaGrange in Lenoir Co. June 30, 1879. His father, also a Baptist minister, is Rev. Emperor Croom. His mother, before her marriage, was Nancy Walters. She was a daughter of Bryant and Rachel Walters. Young Croom grew up on the farm, where he was accustomed to do those things which the average farmer boy does. The home influence was good and at the early age of twelve he experienced the new birth and joined the Ebenezer Baptist church. Having yielded himself to the call to preach the Gospel he was licensed by his home church in 1902 and six months later ordained to the full work of the ministry. He began his education in the public school. Later he entered the Brick School near Enfield where he went for seven years. He attended Virginia Union University for his Theological course.

His parents being poor, the boy found it necessary to make his own way in school. At the Brick School he was a florist and dairyman. At one time he milked twenty cows daily and separated the milk and cream. He followed the



ANNANIAS SAMUEL CROOM

same line of work after going to Richmond and thus made his way through school. Through it all he refused to be discouraged and held steadily to his purpose to equip himself for his work. He has had considerable experience as a teacher, and, since coming to Salisbury, has had charge of the Piedmont Institute which is now run in connection with his church. He pastored the St. James Baptist Church, Rocky Mount, for five years and raised money for a new church which has since been erected. He preached at Shiloh, in Nash Co., five years and there bought considerable material for a new house. He also preached for five years at the Lisbon Street Baptist church at Clinton and here, too, raised money for a new house. On Nov. 28, 1907, he came to the Dixonville Baptist church at Salisbury. With his coming the work took on new life and surpassed all previous records. A modern brick house of worship was erected and a splendid new parsonage built as well as a beautiful new site for a school. The congregation has grown in numbers and in spiritual power. The pastor has grown in power and influence and is regarded as one of the strong men of the denomination in the State. He is an attractive speaker and is in demand as an evangelist. He is prominent in denominational gatherings and has position on several of the boards. He believes that the greatest need of the race is the right sort of leadership, educational and religious. He has not been active in politics. He is a Master Mason.

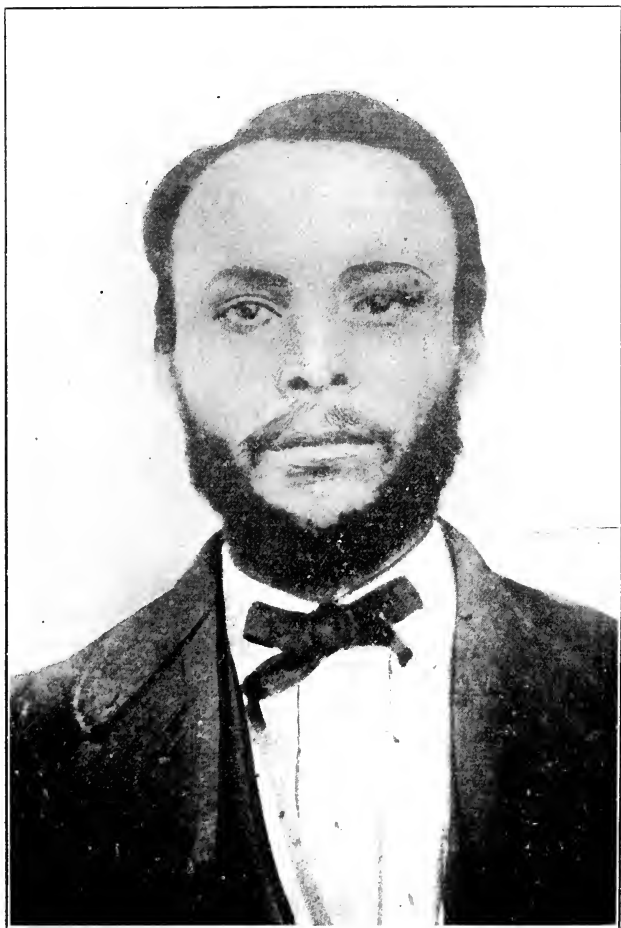
On Oct. 25, 1905, he was married to Miss Pearl Bullock of Whitakers, N. C. She too, was educated at the Brick School. They have two children, Dorcas and Blanch, who are now in school.

Such, in the word, is the story of the country boy who had the courage and the patience to fit himself for leadership.

Ephraim Nitre Dent

The profession of teaching is one of the noblest and most self-sacrificing of all the callings to which men devote themselves. It is also a calling which, if meagre in its financial returns, is yet rich in rewards of another and higher kind. The teacher in teaching others teaches himself. In imparting to his pupils the knowledge of books he refreshes his own recollection and strengthens his hold on his own intellectual treasures. He also in coming in contact with the understandings of the young receives a stimulus for his own intellectual nature, and freshens his enthusiasms and his interest in life at the fountain of youthful vigor and hopefulness. And he has with all of this the added satisfaction of knowing that he is adding to the number of men and women of culture and training who will come forward and take up the tasks of a new generation.

These reflections bear with marked appropriateness on the career of Ephraim Nitre Dent, the subject of this sketch. He has given his life to the work of teaching, and that in the spirit of one who loves the work and loves those whom he teaches. He was born in Warren Co., N. C., May 12, 1851. His mother's name was Diana Willams. By reference to the dates it will be seen that Mr. Dent was ten years of age at the beginning of the war and a youth of fifteen before emancipation came. Up to this time, he had, of course, had no schooling. His early education was obtained in the Presbyterian school at Louisburg, N. C. Later he attended St. Augustine College at Raleigh, N. C., and Biddle University at Charlotte. He was poor and was forced to rely on his own unaided exertions in getting an education and meeting his expenses during the time of his school experiences. It was for this reason that he did not carry his educational plans through to the full extent prompted by his ambition and aspiration. He left school in 1875, without having attained all that his heart was set



EPHRAIM NITRE DENT

on, but with a rich heritage none the less, in the fruitage of his years of study and of sturdy effort against adverse conditions.

He began his teaching work in Warren Co., N. C., the county of his birth. He loves children and is keenly interested in the work of teaching. He has high ideals for the work, and keeps ever before his mind the picture of the true teacher and the great work, he is capable of accomplishing in the world when wholly dedicated to his work. He has succeeded in his life calling and is at present principal of the graded school in Louisburg, with which he has been identified for sixteen years.

Mr. Dent was married on Oct. 25, 1877, to Miss Lucy Long Shaw, daughter of Mr. Matthew Shaw and Mrs. Mary Shaw. They have twelve children. Those living are: Giotto N., Mary O., Vedeer L., Diana S., Willie C., Bayette R., Ferdinand W., and Wyonette Elizabeth Dent.

He is an elder in the Presbyterian church. His chief and favorite reading is the Bible, though with that he joins the study of the best literature of our own day and country. He desires greatly a better understanding between races and labors unceasingly to that end. He urges upon his people that they seek by hard work and economy, not only to become educated, but to become property owners and thus to have a stake of their own in the soil of the country in which they live.

Joseph Napoleon Mills

If there are those who doubt the place of prayer in the life or the compelling power which comes from honesty of purpose and steady perseverance they should study the biographies of men like Dr. Joseph Napoleon Mills of Durham. Though born and reared in an unfavorable environment, he has by his own energy and capacity won a measure of success as a business and professional man of which he hardly dreamed as a barefoot country boy.



JOSEPH NAPOLEON MILLS

He was born at Richlands, N. C., Dec. 12, 1879. His father, Lott W. Mills, was a farmer, and was the son of Lott W. Mills, Sr., and Zilphia Mills. Dr. Mills' mother, before her marriage, was Miss Caroline Henderson, a daughter of John and Margaret Henderson. On both sides, Dr. Mills' family has been remarkable for its longevity. His grandmother Henderson lived to the ripe old age of 102 years.

Dr. Mills was married on Dec. 8, 1915, to Miss Bessie Juanita Amey, a daughter of Cornelius and Sarah J. Amey of Durham. She was educated at Shaw University. They have (1919) one child, Joseph N. Mills, Jr.

After laying the foundation of his education in the public school young Mills entered Kittrell Normal and Industrial School. He was an apt student and a hard worker and once or twice combined the work of two years in one in some of his classes. He remained at Kittrell until 1900. The way was not easy, but the aspiring youth refused to be discouraged, and, when ready to enter upon his medical course, matriculated at Leonard Medical College, where he won his M. D. degree in 1907. While at this institution, his summer vacations were spent in hotel work at the North. While in college he played baseball.

In 1907 he located at Durham and has built up a lucrative practice and established himself firmly in the esteem of the people.

In his reading the Bible finds first place. Of course, as a progressive physician he finds it necessary to keep up with the literature of his profession. After that he is most interested in English literature and history. He is a Republican in politics but beyond expressing the franchise takes no active part in politics.

He is an active member of the A. M. E. church, Secy. of the Trustee Board and Assistant Superintendent of the Sunday School. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows, Pythians, Good Samaritans, Gideons, and Royal Knights, for all of which he is medical ex-

aminer. He is also one of the surgeons of the Lincoln Hospital at Durham.

Dr. Mills has prospered in a material way and is one of the well-to-do colored men of Durham, which is noted for the prosperity of its colored people. He says, "My honest conviction is that the Negro should seek recognition at the polls or ballot box, also strive to accumulate something in the line of real estate."

Dr. Mills is Pres. of the Peoples Drug Co. and medical examiner for the N. C. Mutual. He is a member of the State and National medical organizations. During the war he took an active part in the various campaigns and drives.

William John Henry Booher

Dr. William John Henry Booher, a successful physician of Oxford is the only doctor of his race in the State from New Hampshire.

He was born at Concord in that State on April 29, 1882. His father, William John Henry Booher, died before the son was born. Mary Ann Menafee was his mother's maiden name. Dr. Booher's paternal grandfather was Wilhelm Jacomenah Hesslebac Boohah. Both the father and grandfather were natives of German West Africa who emigrated to America and located in Canada.

As a small boy, young Booher attended the local public schools of Concord where practically all his school mates were white. Later he and his mother came South and lived at Columbus, Ga., for one year. After that they went to Winter Park, Fla. In this new environment he found it hard to understand why he should go to school where all the students were Negroes. His struggles for an education from that time forward can best be told in his own straightforward way:

"My father died before I was born. Mother died when I was fourteen years of age. We lived at the time in Win-



WILLIAM JOHN HENRY BOOHER

ter Park, Fla. I was left without means, so had to struggle for even a livelihood. I had seen accounts of Tuskegee in different papers and my mother had expressed a desire for me to go there, so I was determined to go. I finally consulted a good woman, Miss L. M. Abbott, who after the death of my mother, had been very kind to me and a very valuable help. She encouraged me in many ways, and, knowing I was without money, prepared a list, soliciting aid from friends around the little village. In this way, I secured enough money, with what I earned, to enter Tuskegee. I was compelled to enter night school and work out my board. The first years were very hard and embarrassing. I had no source whatever from which to get money for clothes and was at times without underwear and other clothing necessary to health. Many times I have had to wash a shirt at night in order to be presentable at school the next day. Things went this way for some time, but finally Mrs. Booker T. Washington learned of my condition and sent me to the barrel room to supply myself with clothing. This gave me a push for some years as I began to work at Tuskegee during summers and soon got ahead. I graduated there in 1902. I was surprised during the summer of 1902 when Mr. Washington informed me that I had been selected to fill the place of Conference Agent for the school. I accepted the work, remained in it for two years and then entered Leonard Medical College. During the four years at College I worked in Pullman cars, earning enough during vacations to pay school expenses at the next term. I was graduated in Medicine in 1908 and have been practicing at Oxford, N. C., since that time. While at Tuskegee I won the Joseph Frye prize."

On August 3, 1909, Dr. Booher was married to Miss Ira Mae Shaw of Montgomery, Ala. They have two children, Mary Louise and William John Booher. He volunteered in the M. R. C. during the war and in 1917 was commissioned First Lieutenant.

Dr. Booher has traveled extensively and in 1903 toured Europe. While in school he was active in college athletics,

especially football and tennis. In his reading he puts the Bible first. Since he has been practicing he has invented a poison bottle. He is school physician at the Mary Potter School, Oxford, and local examiner for the Standard Life Insurance Co. Among the secret orders, he is a member of the Masons, Odd Fellows, Gideons, Royal Knights, and the Granville Helpers. He is President of the latter order. He has investments both at Oxford and in Florida.

Owen Richardson Gordon

Some men start out on a career which points to success and after making an excellent start, begin to settle down. They continue to settle until they finally disappear from sight. Other, less favored men, recognizing difficulties in the way, buckle on their armor, prepare for the fight and, continuing to struggle, grow with the years. They firmly establish the work on which they are engaged and make for themselves a place among their people.

Dr. Owen Richardson Gordon, pastor of the Nazareth Baptist Church of Asheville, is a man of the latter type. He is a native of Sumter Co., Ala., where he was born Oct. 16, 1867. His father, Rev. Allen Gordon, was a Baptist minister, and the son of Benjamin and Malinda Gordon. His mother, before her marriage, was Tempie Anne Ramsay.

Young Gordon worked on the farm until he was twenty-seven years of age. Up to that time he had only such opportunities for an education as were afforded by the local public schools. In fact, he has never been to college although he is now a man of liberal education.

While working on the farm he was converted, after reaching maturity, and joined the First Baptist church at Gainesville, Ala., which was his father's old church. Almost at once, he felt called to the work of the ministry and yet he rebelled at the idea, and fought off the impression, for a dozen years. Finally, yielding himself to the divine



Yours Sincerely
O R. Gordon



leadership, he was licensed to preach by the Mt. Nebo Baptist church at Patton Junction, Ala., and on the second Sunday in November, 1901, was ordained to the full work of the ministry by Lee's Chapel Baptist church at Brookside, Ala. He had already accepted the pastorate of this church, which he served for eight years so that once he had fully committed himself to the work of the ministry, he forged rapidly ahead. A course of study has been established under the John C. Martin Fund, and he availed himself of this in an effort to better equip himself for his work. Not only this, but his contract with the leading educators and theologians of the race drew out the best there was in the young man as he sought to adapt himself to the demands of his work. After a successful pastorate of eight years at Lee's Chapel, he accepted a call from the New Hope Baptist church near Birmingham, where he remained for eighteen months. At the urgent request of the brethren he accepted the position of associational missionary for the Mt. Pilgrim Baptist Association and labored in that field four months. Feeling however, that his work was that of the pastorate, rather than general field duties, he accepted a call from Rosedale church, which he pastored for three years and went from there to Pratt City for three years. From Pratt City he went to Republic for four years, and there erected a new house of worship. His next charge was the Dora Baptist church, which he served two years and while on that work also built a new house. This pastorate was followed by one of five months at Empire when he accepted a call from the Nazareth Baptist Church of Asheville, where he has just closed the third year of successful work (1920). The house of worship has been put in good condition and many new members added to the congregation. His worth in the denomination is recognized and he has been elected moderator of the local association. While in Alabama he was for seven years corresponding secretary of the Sunday School District Convention.

Dr. Gordon is enthusiastic in his work and makes friends wherever he goes. The secret of his success seems

to lie in the fact that he has never ceased to grow. He seeks to learn, and apply new lessons from those with whom he comes in contact and while he is a man of executive ability, and has the qualifications of a leader, still he is not autocratic or dictatorial in his methods. He works harmoniously with his people and with the brotherhood generally and is one of the strong men of the denomination in western North Carolina.

At the age of nineteen he was married to Miss Sallie Williams, of Gainesville, Ala. She passed away after two and a half years. Dr. Gordon was married, the second time, to Miss Mattie Jones, of Mississippi. After twenty-nine years she, too, passed to her reward. Since coming to Asheville, Dr. Gordon was married the third time on October 8, 1917, to Miss Lorena Colley, a native of Lexington, S. C., who enters most sympathetically indeed into the work of her husband.

While no accurate record of the number of persons he has baptized has been kept, it would mount far into the hundreds.

Dr. Gordon's property interests are in Alabama. His secret order affiliations are with the Odd Fellows and the Masons.

Woody Lemuel Horne

The life and work of a brilliant young man like Dr. Woody Lemuel Horne who established himself in his home town and is quietly going about the business of being a good citizen while successfully carrying on his professional career, is the very best exponent of the race in the South, or anywhere else. A man of Dr. Horne's versatility might have succeeded in almost any line of work, but he chose the profession of dentistry and, although still on the sunny side of thirty, has already built up a paying practice in the prosperous little city of Rocky Mount, where he was born

August 24, 1892. His father, Pompey Horne, died when the boy was about sixteen years of age. His mother, Harriet Horne, still survives. His maternal grandmother was a Battle and his paternal grandparents were Francis and Isabella Horne.

As a boy he attended the public schools until an independent one was established at Rocky Mount, of which his father was a moving spirit. He passed from this to the Brick School at Enfield where he was a special student for three years. He specialized in mechanics with a view to his future work as a dentist. From the Brick School he went to the National Training School at Durham from which he was graduated in 1912. After that he was called to the A. & T. College at Greensboro, and was for two years Assistant Secretary of that institution. While there he organized the commercial course at the summer school. He resigned his position to matriculate at Howard University for his dental course, which he completed in 1917. Here he brought his stenography and knowledge of commercial work into play and was thus enabled to pay the expenses of his course at Howard. He recalls with gratitude the influence of Dr. Sid P. Hilliard, of Rocky Mount, for whom he worked at a boy and who greatly encouraged and inspired him through the years. He was active and popular as a student, was on the base-ball team at Durham and was coach while at Greensboro. His favorite reading is along mechanical and scientific lines.

Immediately after completing the course and passing the necessary examinations, he opened an office in Rocky Mount and in the comparatively short time he has been before the public has already won success. He is a member of the National Medical Association, The Inter-State and The Old North State Dental Associations, being secretary of the latter. He is one of the Vice Presidents of the State Medical, Dental and Pharmaceutical Association. Among the fraternal and secret orders he holds membership in the Masons, I. B. P. O. E. of W. and Pythians. He belongs to the Congregational Church.

On April 28, 1917, Dr. Horne was married to Miss Annie H. Catlett, of Washington, D. C. She is a B. S. of Howard University and was a teacher in the city of Washington before her marriage.

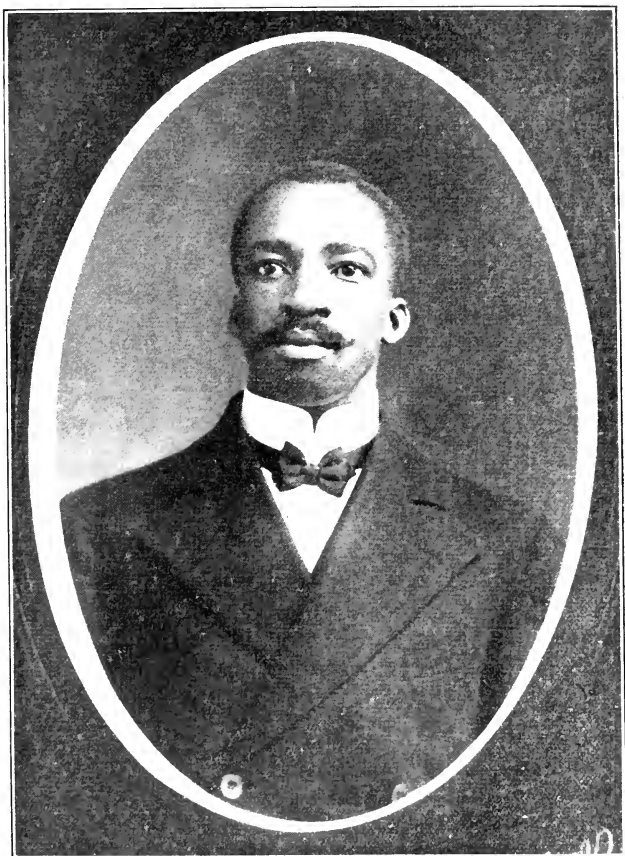
Joseph Andrew Rollins

North Carolina is indebted to South Carolina for one of her efficient educators and ministers in the person of Rev. Joseph Andrew Rollins, A. B., S. T. B., the popular pastor of the Presbyterian Church and Principal of the public school at Gastonia.

He was born in the historic old city of Charleston on Sept. 10, 1872, and laid the foundation for his education at Wallingford Academy of Charleston. As a young man he worked at the shoemaker's trade, which he had learned previously. Just as he was reaching manhood he came into the work of the Presbyterian church and by the time he was nineteen had definitely decided to take up the work of the Gospel ministry. In order that he might properly fit himself for this great work he entered Biddle University and won the Bachelor's degree in 1894. Three years later he completed the Theological course.

On April 25, 1899, Rev. Rollins was married to Miss Lavinia Young, an accomplished teacher of Greenville, S. C. She was educated at Benedict College. They have four children: Joseph M., Andrew M., Cecilia Sue and Lavinia May Rollins.

Rev. Rollins' first pastorate was at Watterboro, S. C., where he preached for three years. The church house and parsonage were repaired and the congregation built up. At the end of three years he was called to Monroe and presided over that work for seven years with success. In 1907 he was called to the Third Street Presbyterian Church and moving to that city was also made Principal of the public school. Both the church and the school work have pros-



JOSEPH ANDREW ROLLINS

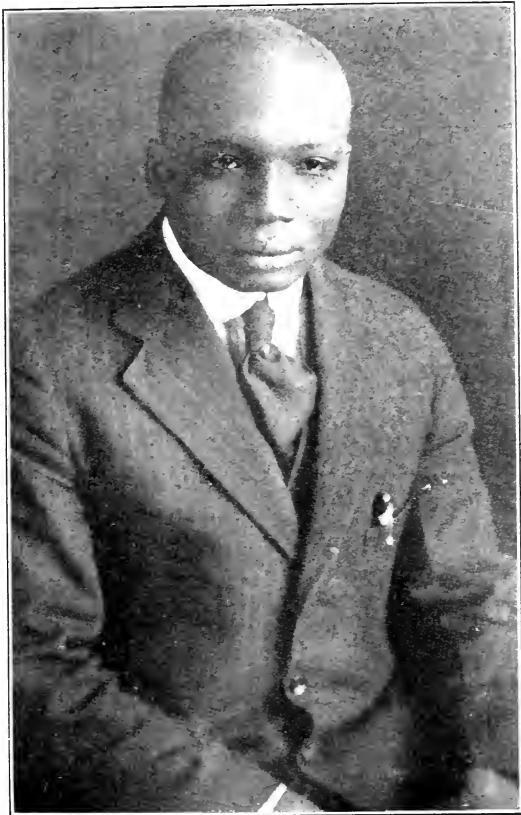
pered under his administration. During the vacation periods of his later college years he did missionary work on the islands of the South Carolina coasts for which he was peculiarly adapted. Looking back over the days of his boyhood and youth, he considers the influences of his parents the most potent in shaping his life. Apart from his professional reading his favorite lines are History and Biography.

He was a delegate to the General Assembly which sat at Louisville, Ky., in 1912, and is Chairman of the Committee on Ministerial Relief in his local Presbytery. He belongs to the Masons, but has taken no active part in politics. He believes that the material progress of the people as well as their growth in intelligence depends on the right sort of schools. He owns an attractive home in Gastonia.

Charles Warwick Francis

Rev. Charles Warwick Francis of Huntersville comes to North Carolina from the sister State of South Carolina. He was born near Sumter in that State on April 12, 1887. His parents were Elliott and Alvirah (Dixon) Francis. His maternal grandmother was Phoebe Dixon. On the father's side his grandmother was Ellen Francis.

At an early age young Francis was adopted by the Rev. Mr. Frazier by whom he was reared. He was given his elementary and preparatory education at Dorchester Academy in Liberty Co., Ga. From Dorchester he passed to Biddle University and including his Theological course was at that institution for nine years. He won his A. B. degree in 1915 and completed his course in the seminary in 1918 with degree of S. T. B. As a boy he worked on the farm and later at hotel. He was an industrious, intelligent youth, and made a school record of which he need never be ashamed. When about nineteen and merging into manhood he was converted and two or three years later



CHARLES WARWICK FRANCIS

felt called to preach. During two vacations he taught school in Georgia.

On June 11, 1919, he was married to Miss Almena Martin of Oswego, S. C. She was educated at Scotia Seminary and was before her marriage a teacher.

Mr. Francis now (1919) pastors two churches, Huntersville, where he resides and Caldwell in Mecklenburg Co. He has traveled considerably in the eastern part of America. His reading next after the Bible runs largely to the classics. As he looks back over the years of his boyhood and youth he attributes to the life and example of Booker T. Washington and Rev. Mr. Frazier the credit for the shaping of his life. Thus the lives of these great and good men is reflected in the life of Rev. Francis and their influence through him extended to others as inspiring and helpful. As he looks into the future he is of the opinion that productive Christian education is the greatest single need of the race.

Thomas Alexander Long

Lack of opportunity may hinder and poverty may retard the progress of an aspiring youth, but neither can defeat the boy who makes up his mind to equip himself for some great work in life and faithfully and intelligently sets about the task. Prof. Thomas Alexander Long of Biddle University is an illustration of this. He was born at Franklinton, N. C. His father, S. L. Long, was the local undertaker and cabinet maker, and the boy was taught to do cabinet work. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Maria White. Prof. Long's paternal grandfather was Thomas Long, for whom he is named. His maternal grandmother was Lucy (Levister) White. It should be mentioned that S. L. Long, the father, was a slave in Virginia and bought himself from his master before the Civil War, in 1858, paying the bill by working at his trade at night and doing extra tasks by day. He then set out to build a home and a business enterprise of his own.



THOMAS ALEXANDER LONG

When he came of school age, young Long attended the local public schools, from which he passed to the State Normal at Franklinton. Such was his record here as a student that he was soon called to teach in the institution. Coming thus early into educational work he showed an aptitude for teaching which has led to prominence in his profession. When ready for his regular college work he went to Lincoln University, Pa., where he won his Bachelor's degree in 1892 and his A. M. and S. T. B. degrees followed. Later he won the Ph. D. degree. He has done post graduate work in Science and Languages at Columbia University, New York, and has attended summer school at Univ. of Pa. and Harvard Univ. On completion of his work at Lincoln he was elected principal of the high school at Danville, Va., where he remained for fifteen years. While there he was active in the work of the Presbyterian church of which he is an elder and was superintendent of the Sunday school there fifteen years.

No account of Prof. Long's work would be complete without some mention of his attainments as a musician. He began the study of music at an early age and was able to use his talent to help himself through school. He took private lessons, studied at Rieger's Studio, Niagara, New York, and at the New England Conservatory, Boston. He excells as a musician and has for several years had charge of the quintette at the General Assemblies of his church, the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A. He has served as commissioner to the General Assembly several times, North and West, going as far as California.

In 1907 he was called to Biddle University, where he teaches Physics, Latin and Music.

In 1913 Prof. Long, as delegate from North Carolina, attended the World's Sunday School Convention at Zurich, Switzerland, and while abroad traveled extensively in continental Europe and England. He has done considerable summer school work, having taught three summers in the Chautauqua and Training School with Dr. J. E. Shepard at Durham, N. C.

Prof. Long is Secretary of the Catawba Synodical S. S. Convention comprising Va. and N. C., and has served more than 20 years. He belongs to the Grand United Order of Odd Fellows. He believes that the permanent progress of the race must be based on Christian education and thrift. His property interests are in Franklinton, Charlotte, and in Virginia.

William Haywood Horton

Rev. William Haywood Horton, a prominent minister of the A. M. E. Zion connection, now (1920) residing at Sanford, has been a Christian since he was eleven years of age and has been preaching the Gospel since he was nineteen. The years of his ministry have been filled with self-sacrificing service in central North Carolina. He is a native of Chatham Co. His father was John Horton and his mother Essie Horton. William was born August 22, 1868, and attended the local public schools during his boyhood days. He was converted when eleven years old and joined the Christian church. By the time he was sixteen he definitely made up his mind to preach. This purpose gave tone and direction to his school and college work. He attended college at Franklinton Christian College, where he studied for four years but did not remain to graduate. For seven years he taught in the rural schools of Wilson Co.

Mr. Horton began as a local preacher of the Christian denomination at Rocky Branch, which he served for nine years. Here a new house of worship was erected and his services were soon in such demand that he was preaching every Sunday in the month. He pastored the Poplar Springs church for six years, Aberdeen ten years, Kyser four years, Durham four years and Pittsboro four years. He remodeled the churches at the first three places and built new churches at Durham and Pittsboro.

In 1908 he withdrew from the Christian church and

joined the A. M. E. Zion conference. His first appointment under this regime was the Greensboro circuit, which he served for two years, during which time the church was seated and covered. He went from Greensboro to Concord, where he remained for a year, after which he was sent to the Sanford Station for two years. While here a new parsonage was erected and the church paid out of debt. After that he served the Chestnut circuit one year, Geese Grove circuit one year, Hollins circuit one year, Cumnock circuit one year and is now in his second year at Dunn Station. Mr. Horton sings well and has used this accomplishment to great advantage in his work.

Mr. Horton has had a fruitful ministry and has brought many new members into the churches in both denominations with which he has been identified. He is a firm believer in that scripture which says "Trust in God and He will give thee the desire of thine heart."

On April 22, 1903, he was united in matrimony to Miss Nettie Taylor, a daughter of Thomas and Alice Taylor, of Pittsboro. Of the four children born to them three are living, William T., Almira W. and Zenaba H. Horton.

Mr. Horton belongs to the Masons and Odd Fellows. The family has resided at Sanford for a number of years, where he owns an attractive home. He also owns considerable real estate in and around Sanford.

Charles Constantine Stewart

Not a few of the most successful colored physicians of the South are British West Indians. On account of their superior advantages in the government schools, they are, as a rule, men of good general education and unusual intelligence. Retaining as they usually do their British citizenship, they take no part in party politics but with singleness of purpose devote themselves to their chosen profession. Almost without exception they have succeeded.



CHARLES CONSTANTINE STEWART

One of these successful physicians and surgeons is Dr. Charles Constantine Stewart of Greensboro. Dr. Stewart is a native of Jamaica where he was born on Sept. 8, 1885. His father, Chas. J. Stewart, was a teacher, and his mother's maiden name was Miss Agnes Sangster. His paternal grandfather was Chas. Stewart and his maternal grandmother was Rebecca Sangster.

Dr. Stewart laid the foundation of his education in the free schools of Jamaica. He came to the States in 1905. He matriculated in the medical department of Howard University for his medical course and won his M. D. degree in 1911. This was followed by one year as Interne at the Freedman's Hospital in Washington after which he settled down to the regular practice. In 1913 he located at Greensboro where he has since resided and where he has built up a good practice. He gives special attention to surgery and is superintendent of the local hospital. He is also Sec. and Treas. of The Gate City Drug Co., Inc.

On Nov. 27, 1914, Dr. Stewart was married to Mrs. Anna Bulloch of Greensboro.

Dr. Stewart has no visionary ideas about success. He considers the biggest factors in his own career economy, honesty and careful attention to details in business and profession. He believes that the surest way to progress for the race is the encouragement of race loyalty, economy and honesty.

Dr. Stewart is a member of the M. E. church and is identified with the Masons and the Elks.

Willie Edward Dent

In both races, the insurance field has attracted some of the brightest minds and best workers. One of the successful young men of Wake Co. who though still in his early twenties has already made good is Willie Edward Dent of Wake Forest. He was born at Roseville, Aug. 26,



WILLIE EDWARD DENT AND FAMILY

1894. His father, Rev. Janatus R. Dent is a son of Paul and Candice Dent. Mr. Dent's mother was, before her marriage, Bettie Anne Johnson. She is a daughter of Sidney and Annie Johnson, all hard working people.

When the subject of this biography came of school age he entered the public school at Wake Forest and later went to Kittrell College, though he did not remain to graduate from lacks of means.

During his early youth Mr. Dent was inclined to the follies of youth. Fortunately he soon came to see in which direction he was tending and had the courage to turn about. He identified himself with the Baptist church and Sunday School and is now a deacon in his local church and Secretary of his Sunday School.

When he began working for himself he found an opening in the insurance field and identified himself with the N. C. Mutual. Neither has had occasion to regret the connection. His work has been of such character as to commend him to the best people of both races.

On March 19, 1916, Mr. Dent was married to Miss Mary Lula Cooke, a daughter of Rev. Henderson T. and Mariah D. Cooke. They have two children: Jocelyn Cook and Willie Edward Dent, Jr.

Mr. Dent belongs to the Masons. His property is at Wake Forest. He believes the future welfare of the race lies along the lines of good citizenship, Christian living and the protection of the women of the race.

Edward MacKnight Brawley

Edward MacKnight Brawley was born in Charleston, S. C., March 18, 1851, the son of James M. and Ann L. (Vaughn) Brawley. He attended grammar and high schools in Philadelphia, entered Howard University, Washington, D. C., transferred to Bucknell University, Lewisburg, Penn., from which institution he received the A. B. degree in 1875.



E. M. Brawley

The A. M. degree was later conferred by Bucknell and the D. D. by State University, Louisville, Ky. He first married Mary Warrick of Petersburg, Va., by whom he became the father of one daughter. Both mother and daughter died, and on December 4, 1879, he married Margaret Sophronia Dickerson, of Columbia, S. C., by whom he became the father of nine children, six boys and three girls. Of these six survive, the oldest being Benjamin Brawley, author and historian. The others are Mrs. A. R. Stewart, J. Loomis Brawley, F. Fustin Brawley, Edgar L. Brawley and Mrs. L. S. Gaillard.

Dr. Brawley's life has been divided between work in the ministry and in education. He served as the first president of Selma University, Selma, Ala., was the organizer and first president of Morris College, Sumter, S. C., for many years was District Secretary of the American Baptist Publication Society for the South Atlantic States, for eight years wrote the *Advanced Quarterly* for the National Baptist Publishing Board, and most recently has served as Professor of Evangelism and Old Testament Literature at Shaw University, Raleigh, N. C. He has also served as pastor of the Tabernacle Baptist Church, Selma, Ala., Springfield Baptist Church, Greenville, S. C., Harrison Street Baptist Church, Palatka, Fla., First Baptist Church, Fernandina, Fla., and White Rock Baptist Church, Durham, N. C. The last of these pastorates, extending from 1912 to 1920 was in many ways the most distinguished, and at his resignation Dr. Brawley was given a handsome purse and a silver loving cup. He is the author of "The Negro Baptist Pulpit" (Philadelphia, 1890), "Commentary on Mark," "Sin and Salvation," "Church Finances" and many other pamphlets and tracts. For many years he has been known as the foremost scholar among the Negro Baptists of the country; scores of young people have been inspired by his example and precept to seek an education; and in various other ways he has rendered far-reaching service, traveling both throughout the eastern portion of the United States and in England.

Jesse Willis Peele

Among the young men of North Carolina who have made their mark in the educational life of the State must be mentioned Prof. Jesse Willis Peele, of Goldsboro. He is one of those young men who has not found it necessary to away from his own home in order to succeed in life. He was born at Goldsboro, November 25, 1881. His father, the late Willis Peele, was a baggage porter, and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Mary Wright. His paternal grandparents were Andrew and Mary Peele.

Prof. Peele is well equipped educationally. He first attended the local graded schools and later the State Normal at Goldsboro. He did his college work at Biddle University, completing the course in 1904, and winning his A. B. degree. Later the A. M. degree was conferred on him by the same institution.

On December 22, 1908, he was married to Miss Hattie J. Williams, a daughter of Holley and Martha Williams of Warsaw. They have two children, Dorothy L. and Willis G. Peele.

From boyhood Professor Peele has looked forward to a career as a teacher and studied at the normal school and at college with that object in view. He began his work as a teacher in the rural schools and passed from there to the principalship of the Rocky Mount School, where he taught for two years. At the end of this period he was called back to his home town and has for twelve years past been assistant principal of the city graded schools of Goldsboro. In this capacity he has given eminent satisfaction not only to the members of his board, but to the patrons of the school as well.

Though not active in politics he is nominally a Republican and is a member of the Presbyterian Church, in which he is deacon and secretary of the board of deacons. Among the secret and benevolent orders he holds member-



JESSE WILLIS PEELE

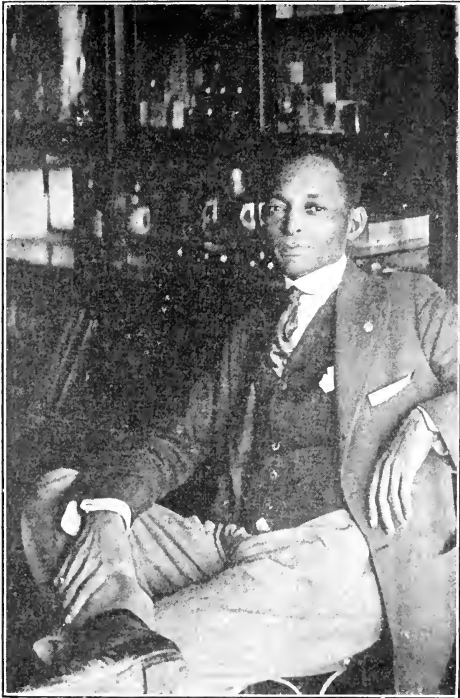
ship in the Pythians, Knights of Gideon and Courts of Calanthe. He believes that the progress of the race depends upon education, co-operation and commerce.

Note.—Since the above was written, Prof. Peele passed away on Feb. 1, 1920. He was laid to rest two days later, the funeral being held at the Shiloh Presbyterian church. The various fraternal orders with which he was identified paid their tributes according to the rituals of their respective orders.

Walter Lewis McNair

Dr. Walter Lewis McNair, a druggist of Greensboro, is one of those sturdy men who by patient perseverance and hard work has won a measure of success in his chosen profession which is a credit to him and to his native State. He was born at Hamlet in Richmond Co., on Nov. 4, 1868. His father, Camus McNair, was a farmer. He was a loyal and trusted servant. Even after the war he managed the estate of his mistresses until they all passed away, some fifteen or more years after emancipation. Later came business reverses, the result of inefficient management. Under these conditions, the subject of our sketch was doomed to years of hard work with little pay. Dr. McNair's mother was, before her marriage, Rebecca McMillian. His paternal grandmother was Jane McNair. His mother's father was Rev. James McMillian, who lived in Columbia, S. C.

Young McNair laid the foundation of his education in the public schools of Laurinburg, but when he aspired to a higher education the way was not easy. He went to work for an elder brother who promised to see him through school. His never got beyond the stage of promises, so it was not strange that the boy broke away and began working for himself. He worked at whatever offered and saved his money. He entered the preparatory department of Biddle University and remained in that institution for four years.



WALTER LEWIS McNAIR

Having decided to take up pharmacy, he matriculated at the Leonard School of Pharmacy, Shaw University, where he won his Ph. G. degree in 1897. He was engaged in Raleigh for a while and then went into the Spanish-American War as a hospital steward. On his return, he went into the drug business for himself in Greensboro, where he has since resided and prospered. He has an up-to-date, attractive store on East Market Street.

Looking back now over the days of his boyhood and youth he is of the opinion that the greatest single factor in shaping his life and giving right direction to his thinking was his early attendance and love of the Sunday School.

Dr. McNair has been married twice. On Aug. 15, 1900, he was married to Miss Rosa Jones, a daughter of Adam and Rebecca Jones. They had two children, Walter L., Jr., and Cecil McNair. In 1906 the mother of these children passed away. On Jan. 8, 1908, Dr. McNair was married to Miss Roxie E. Brooks of Danville, Va. Their children are James, Kermit, Wilber and Gurney McNair.

Dr. McNair is a prominent lay member of the Presbyterian Church, with which he has been identified since boyhood. He has been an elder in the church for a number of years and has twice been a commissioner to the Presbyterian General Assembly, which is the highest court of the denomination. He is now asst. Supt. of his local S. S.

He is active in the work of the secret and benevolent societies and also in state and local civic organizations. He belongs to the Masons, Pythians, Eastern Star, Court of Calanthe and the Elks. He is Vice President of the local building and loan association and also Vice President of the N. C. State Fair and Industrial Association.

He is recognized as a conservative business man and stands well with both his white and colored neighbors. His work has been of the constructive sort and few of his neighbors in his boyhood days would have been bold enough to have predicted the successful business career to which he has attained.

Edward Walter Smith

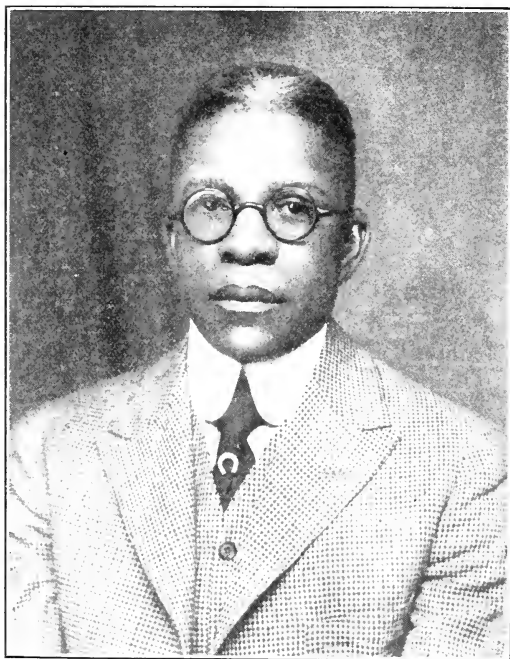
Dr. Edward Walter Smith, a successful young dentist of Winston-Salem, is a native of Georgia, having been born at Cuthbert in that State on October 20, 1884. His father, Rev. R. V. Smith, was a minister of the A. M. E. church, but died while the boy was still young. His mother's name was Lula Smith. Although orphaned at an early age, Dr. Smith had the advantage of being reared in the home of his uncle, Rev. L. H. Smith, a Methodist minister of Macon. Here he had not only the benefit of good home training, but was also given the excellent opportunity for an education afforded by the local schools and by the Ballard Normal at Macon. After leaving Macon he went to a private school in New York.

At an early age he decided to take up dentistry as a profession and matriculated in the dental department at Howard University, at Washington, from which he was graduated with the D. D. S. degree in 1910. While at Howard he spent his summer vacations in hotel work at the North and in the Pullman service. The latter gave him a fine opportunity to see every part of America and he found this experience very valuable. He was an enthusiastic tennis player while in college.

After his graduation he returned to Macon and practiced with Dr. Braswell of that city until the fall of 1910. He then located at Winston-Salem, where he has since resided and where he has steadily built up a good practice.

On June 13, 1914, he was married to Miss Willie Holt, a daughter of Rev. K. C. Holt of Greensboro. Mrs. Smith was educated at Scotia Seminary, Concord, and at Kittrell College. They have one son, Edward Walter, Jr.

As would be expected, Dr. Smith is a member of the A. M. E. Church, in which he is a steward and a trustee. His secret order affiliations are with the Pythians and Masons. He is also identified with the State Medical and Den-



EDWARD WALTER SMITH

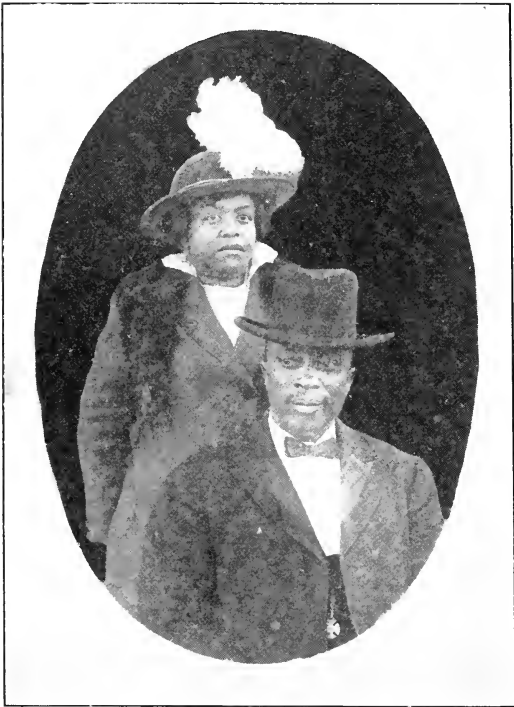
tal Association and is chairman of the executive committee of that organization. He was at one time a Vice President of the National Medical and Dental Association. He was a member of the general conferences of his church which met at Philadelphia, 1916, and St. Louis, 1920. He owns an attractive home and other property at Winston-Salem and takes an active part in the religious, social and business affairs of the race in that city. He was one of the incorporators of the Citizens Bank & Trust Co. of Winston-Salem.

William Henry Bryant

Rev. William Henry Bryant, D. D., of Kinston, is a product of the coast country of North Carolina, having been born in Craven Co. on Nov. 2, 1879. The family moved away from that part of the State, however, when he was only seven years of age. His father, George Bryant, was a farmer and his mother was Nancy Bryant. She was a daughter of Louis L. Bryant.

When he came of school age, the subject of our biography went to the local public school in Craven Co. Later, under considerable difficulty, he attended the Roanoke Collegiate and Theological Institute from which he was graduated with the B. Th. degree in 1907. His religious experience dates back to the days of his boyhood. He gave his heart to God at the early age of nine and had begun to speak in public by the time he was twelve. He had the misfortune to lose his mother when still young and his father passed away a little later. Not only was he completely orphaned but he was also under the necessity of making his own way in school. As far back as he can remember he was ambitious to make a man of himself.

As he grew toward maturity, he realized more and more the beauty and dignity of service and was irresistibly drawn toward the ministry. At the age of twenty-four he



WILLIAM HENRY BRYANT AND WIFE

was licensed and in 1905 was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the Roanoke Baptist Association. He taught school for three years at the McDaniel Normal School at Kinston.

As a preacher he has had a fruitful ministry and has added many new members to the churches he has served. His first regular pastorate, after his ordination was the Bell Street Baptist Church of Elizabeth City, which he served one year. He went from there to Rich Square, where in a single year his work was marked by an increase of two hundred members. From Rich Square he went to the First Church at James City, which he served for three years. His next pastorate was at Plymouth, where he preached for three years and added two hundred to the membership. A splendid new house of worship was erected while he was on the work at Plymouth. In 1912 he resigned his work at Plymouth to accept the call of the First Baptist Church at Kinston. Here, as at his other pastorates, success has attended his efforts and at least four hundred new members have been added to the church. He was for a while head of the Deacon's Union of the Bear Creek Association. He has also served as a member of the Executive Board of the Association and as Treasurer of the Sunday School Convention. He received his degree of Doctor of Divinity from Washington D. C., American School of Correspondence, in 1912. He is a forceful and pleasing speaker and a man of attractive personality. He has been unusually successful in evangelistic work and is frequently called on by his brethren to assist them in their revival work. During the World War he was a special Lecturer and took an active part in all the drives.

On June 6, 1907, Dr. Bryant was united in marriage to Miss Georgia M. Lawson, of Springfield, Mass. She was educated at Wayland Seminary and is a woman of culture and refinement. She is an accomplished teacher and was before her marriage a teacher at the great Tuskegee School. She enters heartily into the work of her husband and to-

gether they are exerting a powerful influence for good among the people whom they serve. Mrs. Bryant conducts a small private school at her home.

Nathaniel Edward Jackson

It has been said, "Without earnestness no man is ever great, or does really great things. He may be the cleverest of men; he may be brilliant, entertaining, popular; but he will want weight if he lacks earnestness in the pursuit of his chosen line of work."

One of the earnest, successful physicians of eastern North Carolina is Dr. Nathaniel Edward Jackson, of Laurinburg. He is a native of the old town of Carthage in Moore Co., where he was born June 5, 1880. His parents were Isaac and Fanny Jackson.

When he came of school age young Jackson entered Dayton Academy and went from there to Hamilton Seminary at Carthage. With the increase of knowledge came a broadening of his outlook on life and a growth of his ideals. He aspired to a college education but the way was not easy. He managed, however, to enter the A. and M. College at Greensboro, where he spent three years. While here he decided to take up medicine. Notwithstanding the fact that he was without means and under the necessity of making his own way he went to it with enthusiasm and a tenacity of purpose which has characterized his later work. He went to Leonard Medical College and won his M. D. degree in 1907. His summer vacations were spent at the north on the boats or at the hotels. In 1908 he located at Laurinburg, where he has since resided and practiced. Not content with merely being admitted to the practice, he has done considerable post graduate work, especially in obstetrics and surgery. He spent several months in Philadelphia at the Lying-in Charity Hospital, and for three years spent some time each year at the Freedmen's

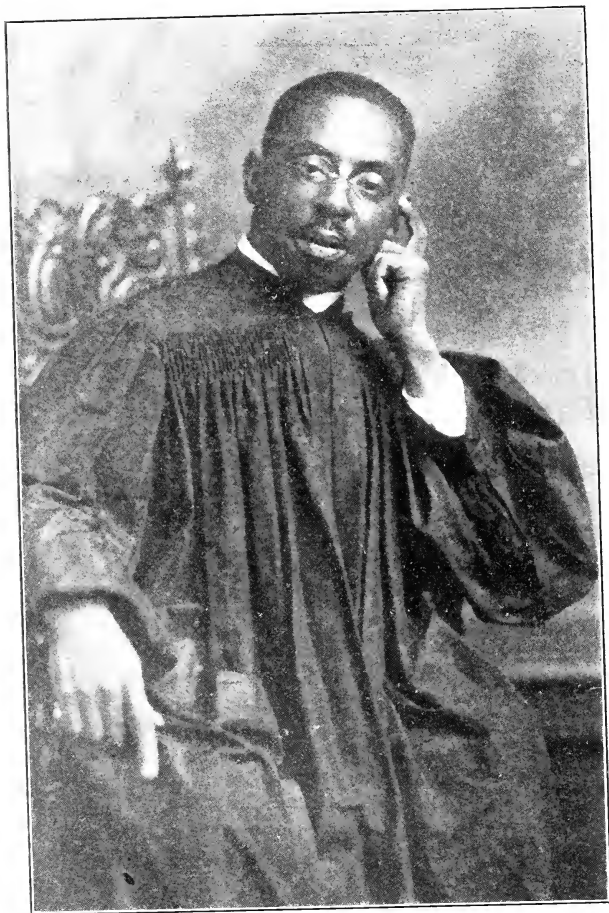
Hospital, where he specialized in surgery. He has for several years run a hospital in connection with his practice.

In Feb., 1909, Dr. Jackson was married to Miss Jessie Smitherman of High Point. She was educated at Bennett College. They have three children: Annie M., Nathaniel E., Jr., and Dennis F. Jackson.

As a student Dr. Jackson was popular and was an active baseball player. He has traveled considerably and is a well informed man along various lines. Next after the literature of his profession his favorite reading is along the line of religious history. He is an active member of the M. E. church, in which he is a trustee. He has for several years been the Superintendent of his Sunday School. He belongs to the Pythians and is identified with the State and National Medical Societies. Dr. Jackson owns property at Carthage, but his investments have been made at Laurinburg, where he owns an attractive home and other valuable property.

Henry Philbert Lankford

Success is not an accident. Rather, it comes as the result of carefully thought out, vigorously wrought out plans. One of the progressive, forward looking young men of the A. M. E. Zion Connection who with singleness of purpose devotes all his time and talents to the work of the ministry is Rev. Henry Philbert Lankford of Gastonia (1919). He is a native of Virginia though the range of his work has extended from Pennsylvania to Georgia. He was born in Southampton Co., Va. on Oct. 5, 1884. His parents were Allen G. and Laura A. Lankford. His paternal grandparents were Ned and Agnes Lankford and the maternal grandparents were Alfred and Laura Freeman. Allen Lankford was a man of education, having graduated from Hampton Institute. So our subject had the advantage of exceptional home training. He laid the foundation of his



HENRY PHILBERT LANKFORD

education in the Virginia public schools and went through the ninth grade at Portsmouth. He then went to the St. Paul School at Lawrenceville, Va., where he took his mechanical course. Later he did his literary work at Edenton, N. C., where he won his B. S. degree.

In 1907 he was converted and in just a little more than two weeks was licensed to preach. He entered into the work with characteristic zeal and wholeheartedness. In the fall of the same year he joined the Virginia Conference under Bishop J. W. Smith, and was assigned to the Roper Circuit in N. C., which he served one year. He was then transferred to the Philadelphia and Baltimore Conference and pastored the church at Lincoln University, Pa., for three years while pursuing special studies and theology in that institution. He completed the course and won his S. T. B. degree. His next appointment was at Media, Pa., where he preached one year and completed the house of worship. While on this work he was married in 1912 to Miss Helen V. Myers of Media. She passed away later the same year.

Rev. Lankford was again transferred and sent to the Western North Carolina Conference and stationed at the second church, Salisbury, where he preached one year, when another transfer took him to the South Georgia Conference under appointment to Augusta. He remained in Augusta three years and the work prospered under his hand. Both a new house of worship and a parsonage were erected while he was there. From Augusta he was sent back to the Western N. C. Conference and stationed at the First Church, Salisbury, for three years. The church was cleared of debt under his administration and in 1917, he was sent to his present work at Gastonia where a new parsonage has been erected. Rev. Lankford has attended two general conferences and was while in Georgia chairman of the Georgia delegation. He belongs to the Masons. When in school he was active in college athletics and played both baseball and football. He has not been active in politics. His favorite reading is History.

On June 4, 1913, he was married to Miss Annie J. Sherrill of Landis, N. C. She was educated at Livingstone College and taught in the public schools of Spencer before her marriage. They have one child, Henry P. Lankford, Jr.

Assyria Dickerson Avery

A great man once said, "The spirit and tone of your home will have great influence on your children. If it is what it ought to be, it will fasten convictions upon their minds." This has been true in the home life of Thomas and Elizabeth Avery of Burke Co., whose home, though humble, was rich in good influences. Their sons have made their mark in life. One of the boys, Rev. Assyria Dickerson Avery, is a prominent minister of the A. M. E. connection in N. C., now (1919) stationed at Raleigh. He was born near Morganton on Feb. 11, 1886, and grew up on the farm in that beautiful hill country, and attended the local public school. Later he went to Waters Academy and then went to Kittrell College for his Normal and Theological courses. From earliest boyhood he nurtured in his heart a feeling that he was to be a minister of the Gospel. At fourteen he gave his heart to God and by the time he was seventeen was fully committed to the ministry as his life work. He was admitted, on trial, in 1904, and awarded a scholarship at Kittrell. On the completion of his course in 1908 he joined the Conference at Asheville under Bishop Coppin and went to his first regular appointment, the Mt. Zion Mission at North Durham. Such was the quality of his work that he was promoted from the mission directly to station work, where he was sent to the St. Matthews Station at Raleigh where he preached for three years. The church property was greatly improved and the membership strengthened. His next appointment was Bethel Station at Charlotte, which he served four years. Here he found it necessary to put a new roof on the house and reduced the indebtedness of the church more than four thousand dollars.

In less than ten years he had made for himself a prominent place in his denomination and commanded the best appointments in the connection. So from Charlotte he was sent back to the Capital City, and assigned to the St. Paul Station where he is now (1919) entering upon his fourth year, and where he has reduced a burdensome debt of thirteen thousand dollars nearly half.

In his reading the Book of books, of course, has first place. It is not strange that after that his next favorite is History, for, as Kossuth says, "History is the revelation of Providence."

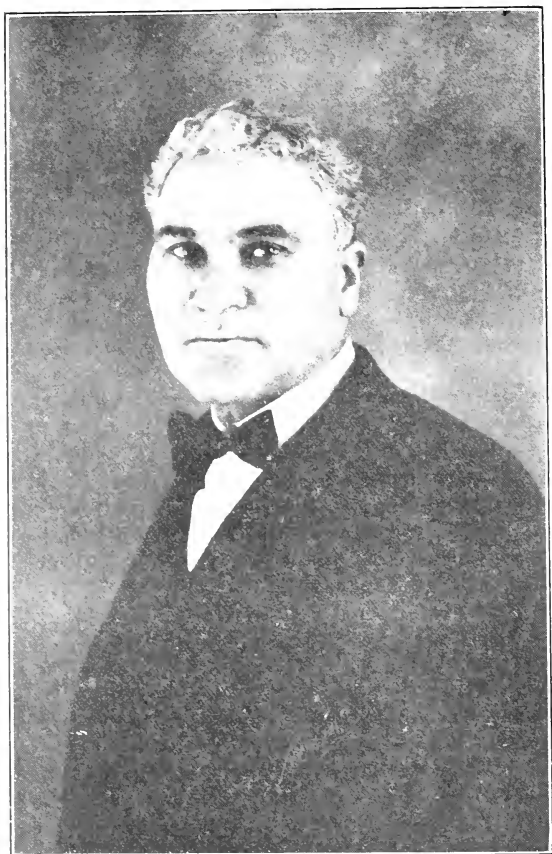
During the earlier years of his ministry Rev. Avery did considerable evangelistic work, apart from his own pastorates.

Among the secret and benevolent societies, he is identified with the Masons, the Pythians and the Order of St. Luke. He is of the opinion that the great need of the race is better education.

On June 10, 1913, he was united in matrimony to Miss Mamie Gregory of Wilmington, who was also educated at Kittrell. Of the three children born to them two are living. They are Lillian E. and Mamie G. Avery. Mr. Avery has recently purchased an attractive home at Raleigh.

John Adams Cotton

Rev. John Adams Cotton, B. S., A. B., D. D., for sixteen years has had charge of the Presbyterian Church at Henderson and for the same length of time has presided over the Henderson Normal Institute. He was born just after the war, on July 13, 1865, at Manchester, Ky. His father, Nelson Cotton, was a farmer and was the son of Jesse Cotton and his wife, Annie Griffin Cotton. Jesse Cotton was free-born and moved from Virginia to Kentucky about 1815. Annie Griffin was one-fourth Indian. Dr. Cotton's mother, before her marriage, was Miss Silphia Carroll, daughter of



JOHN ADAMS COTTON

David and Susie Carroll, of Tennessee. Dr. Cotton was married in Oberlin, Ohio, August 16, 1900, to Miss Maud Brooks, a daughter of Square and Blanche (Harris) Brooks. They have one child, Carroll Blanche Cotton. Mrs. Cotton was educated at Oberlin and is herself an accomplished teacher.

In working out his education, Dr. Cotton attended several schools. He had no financial resources, nor were his parents in position to assist in his education. So it came to pass that the young man had to work at whatever offered in order to pay his way through school. During these years of struggle, he was prompted by a sincere desire to help the race. He attended Berea College, Kentucky, for four years; three years in the preparatory department and one in college. He passed from Berea to Knoxville College, from which he has the B. S. and the A. B. degrees. He won the latter in 1893. He took his theological course, leading to the B. D. degree in 1898, at Pittsburgh, Pa. Later the National Training School at Durham, in recognition of his attainments and his work in North Carolina, conferred on him the degree of D. D.

He came into the work of the church when about twenty-seven years old and was ordained to the ministry in 1898. Coming out of college, he was called to Cleveland, Tenn., where he preached for four years. In fact, it may be said that he created the colored Presbyterian work at Cleveland, as there was no organization when he went there. After four years he left a thriving church of fifty members and in the meantime had built a school with an enrollment of 200. After this pastorate of four years at Cleveland he was called to the work at Henderson, where he has since resided and where the work has greatly prospered under his administration. The enrollment of the Henderson Institute the first year he took charge was 382. Under his leadership it has grown to 550. Beginning with a teaching force of ten, he now has a faculty of seventeen. The plant has been greatly enlarged and a number of new buildings erected since Dr. Cotton came to take charge. The frame

building which was then the Presbyterian church has been replaced by a modern brick building worth \$25,000. The plant and equipment of his school is worth something like \$100,000.

Dr. Cotton has taken but little part in politics beyond expressing the franchise. He is not identified with the secret or benevolent societies. Though not seeking primarily to make money, he owns an attractive home and other property at Henderson which shows what he might have done financially had he turned his attention to business rather than educational and religious work.

James Asbury Baxter

Few young men in the State have made a more favorable impression, or done more efficient work for their years, than has Rev. James Asbury Baxter, A. B., D. D., of Asheville.

Dr. Baxter is a native of John's Island, on the South Carolina coast near Charleston, where he was born August 25, 1885. His father, Rev. F. L. Baxter, Sr., was a minister of the M. E. Church. His grandfather, John Amos Baxter, Jr., was also a preacher and did missionary work in which his father, John Amos Baxter, Sr., was a pioneer. John Amos Baxter, Sr., was by trade a millwright, but spent much of his time in missionary work among the slaves in the islands along the coast and about the city of Charleston. So it will be seen that Dr. Baxter comes of a long line of ancestors who have been engaged in religious work. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Della Hazzard.

The family moved from John's Island to Florence, S. C., when our subject was an infant. There he entered the graded school and a little later learned the shoemaker's trade, by which he earned money for his higher schooling, first at Maryville Institute at later at Claflin University at Orangeburg. He was graduated from the latter institution



JAMES ASBURY BAXTER

with the A. B. degree in 1910. At a very early age, he became active in the work of the church and can hardly remember the time when he did not feel that his work in life must be that of the ministry. Accordingly, his schooling was directed to that end. After he had finished his course at Claflin, he took his Theological course at Gammon Theological Seminary in Atlanta, completing it with the B. D. degree in 1913.

That same year he joined the Conference at Maxton, under Bishop Henderson. He supplied for a while at Boone, N. C., but his first regular appointment under the Conference was to Trinity, at Wilmington, which he served for two years, going thence to St. Peters at Oxford for two years. From Oxford he was assigned to work in the western end of the State and is now (1920) in his third year at Berry Temple, Asheville.

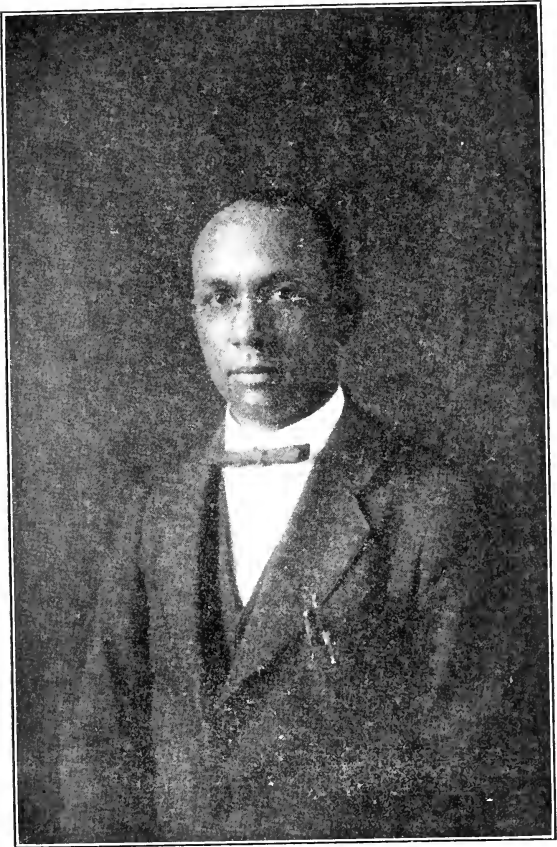
Looking back over his career, Rev. Baxter recognizes what have been at once the restraining and inspiring influences of his life. He gives first place to his devoted Christian mother and next to the constant care and training of the church.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons and Pythians. Next after the Bible, his favorite reading consists of such standard authors as Victor Hugo, Lew Wallace, Van Dyke, and Henry Drummond.

On December 28, 1918, Dr. Baxter was married to Miss Mary E. Banks, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Banks. Dr. Baxter is a man of pleasing address, who makes friends readily and is a forceful and attractive pulpit speaker.

Laurie Willis Chester Anderson

Dr. Laurie Willis Chester Anderson, who is now (1920) a successful physician at the old town of Oxford, is a native of the capital city of North Carolina, having been born at Raleigh on March 20, 1882. He is a son of the late Prof. Henry Anderson and his wife, Amanda Anderson.



LAURIE WILLIS CHESTER ANDERSON

Growing up as he did in Raleigh, he attended the local graded schools and later did his preparatory work at the Mary Potter School at Oxford. After that, he went to Biddle University and when ready for his medical course matriculated at Leonard Medical College, where he won his M. D. degree in 1912.

His father having died when the boy was still young, he found it necessary to make his own way through school. At an early age he learned the barber's trade and soon came to be proprietor of a shop of his own. After he started to medical college he spent his vacations at the North in hotel work and in the Pullman service. The latter gave him an opportunity to see most of the United States and some of Canada. The information and practical knowledge thus gained have been of great value to him.

After completing his medical course in 1912, he went to Tennessee, spent a few months in Knoxville, some time at Morristown, and was at Greenville for a short while. He passed the State Board in 1913 and located at Johnson City, Tenn., where he practiced for two years. In the early fall of 1916, he returned to North Carolina and located at Oxford, where he has since resided and where he has built up a good general practice.

On April 29, 1918, he was married to Miss Edith Lancaster, of Tyrone, Pa. Mrs. Anderson was before her marriage a teacher at Mary Potter.

In politics, Dr. Anderson is an Independent. He is a member of the A. M. E. Zion Church and belongs to the Masons. He is the local examiner for the North Carolina Mutual Insurance Company and is a member of the National Medical Association. He is also medical examiner for his local lodge of Masons.

Dr. Anderson's general observation as well as his intimate contact with his people in various parts of the country has convinced him that the greatest single need of the race is the right sort of education.

Garland Bryant Bass

It would be hard to find in the Old North State or elsewhere a finer group of men than the District Superintendents of the North Carolina Mutual Insurance Company. They are picked men who have demonstrated their worth before being placed on their respective districts. Among these must be mentioned Garland Bryant Bass of Reidsville. He is a native of Durham, where he was born Oct. 3, 1879.

His father was the late William Bass, a farmer. The son also worked on the farm till he came of age. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Sallie Evans. She is a daughter of John Evans and Elizabeth Stapleton. She passed to her reward on June 4, 1920, at the home of her son. Mr. Bass' paternal grandmother was Cynthia Mayo.

On Sept. 25, 1913, Mr. Bass was married to Miss Beulah L. King a daughter of John and Martha King of Ruffin, N. C. She was educated at Danville, Va. They have three children: Amanda J., Margaret L. and Garland B. Bass.

As a boy young Bass attended the local public schools and the Whitted High School of Durham, where he completed his course in 1902. His vacations were spent on the farm until he grew to young manhood, after which he found employment in the tobacco factories of Durham. His work even from a boy was characterized by the effort to do well whatever was assigned him.

He has been a constant reader of the Bible and has found help from such inspirational literature as Booker Washington's "Up from Slavery," and "Character Building," etc. He taught school for four terms. He was successful as a teacher, but finding the work unremunerative, decided to enter the insurance field. Accordingly he went to work for the North Carolina Mutual and traveled for that well known concern for five years. Such was his record that when he desired to settle down, there was a place awaiting him. So in 1908, he located at Reidsville, where he is Dis-



GARLAND BRYANT BASS

trict Supt. for his Company, and where he stands high as a citizen as well as a business man.

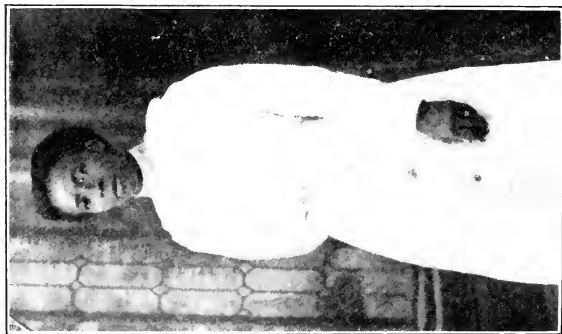
He is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Mr. Bass knows no short cuts to success for the individual or for the race. He believes progress comes by steady work and attending to one's own business.

Presley Louis Baskerville

Presley Louis Baskerville has led an active life and has been successful in a business way. He is a native of Mecklenburg Co., Va., where he was born on Christmas Day, 1858. His father, Richard Baskerville, was a carriage driver for his master before the days of emancipation. His mother, before her marriage, was Jane Dortch, a daughter of James and Isabella Dortch.

Young Baskerville came of school age during the war but, of course, had no opportunity to go to school during the days of slavery. In 1868 the family moved to Tarboro, N. C., and he attended the public school of that old town. His early training must have been of the right sort, for he states that the greatest factor in shaping his life has been the desire to make an honest, honorable living. He served an apprenticeship of three years to J. L. Baker and after that worked for Mr. Baker for wages a couple of years more. After that he was engaged by various firms and individuals but later took up contract work in painting and decorating on his own account. He has to his credit the painting of some of the best buildings from North Carolina to Georgia. During McKinley's administration, he was appointed, through the influence of Congressman White of the Second District of N. C., to the position of decorator in the Department of Agriculture. He has from time to time been engaged by the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad and has done sign painting, switch targets and block signals for that road through half of the Southern division. This has taken



PRESLEY LOUIS BASKERVILLE AND WIFE

him into several of the Southern States and in addition to that he has traveled considerably up and down the coast from New York to Florida. In 1906 he moved to Rocky Mount where he has since resided and where he has made a name for himself for good business ability and for integrity among the best people of both races.

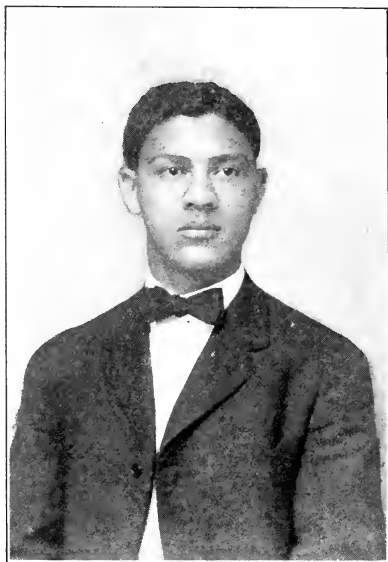
He is an active member of the A. M. E. Zion Church and among the secret orders is identified with the Odd Fellows, having been elected to almost every position in the lodge as well as having represented the order at the Grand Lodge.

Mr. Baskerville has been married twice. His first marriage was on April 2, 1882, to Miss Maria Forman, a daughter of Henrietta Forman. She bore him three children, who grew to womanhood and are now married. Lillian married Mr. Toler, Lydia C. married Mr. Tillery and Jane married Mr. Locklear. On June 13, 1901, Mrs. Baskerville passed away and Mr. Baskerville again married, on June 26, 1902. His second wife was before her marriage Miss Susie C. McLamb, daughter of Isaac and Mary Jane McLamb. She was educated at Scotia Seminary and is an accomplished teacher.

Mr. Baskerville has very definite ideas as to how the best interests of the race are to be promoted. He advocates sticking to business, honest work, letting other folks' business alone, trying to accumulate something and finally the education of one's children. He owns an attractive home at Rocky Mount and has considerable other property.

Clarence Walker Blair

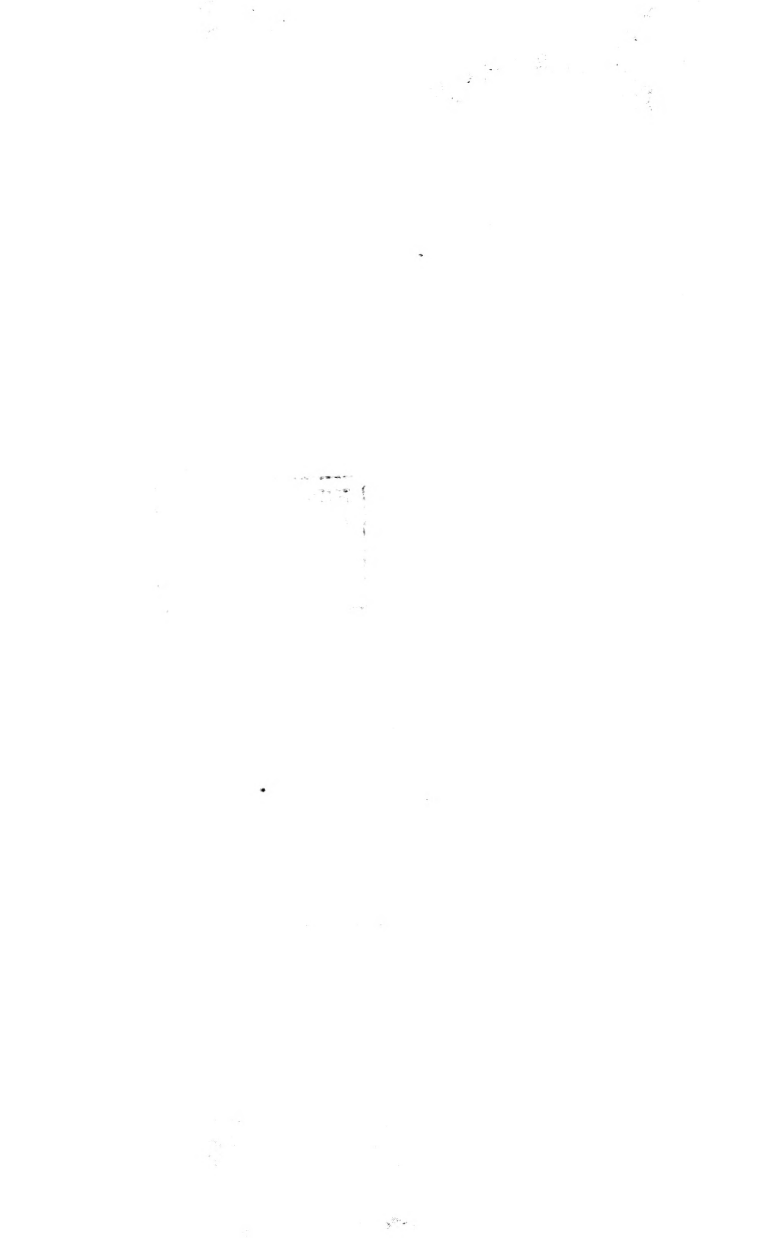
Dr. Clarence Walker Blair, Ph. G., the only Negro druggist at Gastonia, is a native of the old town of Concord, where he was born Sept. 2, 1888. His parents were Rev. Charles and Mary Magdalene Blair. In the humble, but Christian home, he was taught fidelity to duty, obedi-



CLARENCE WALKER BLAIR



MRS. CLARENCE WALKER BLAIR AND SON



ence to his parents and to God and a simple faith in prayer. His father was a painter and decorator and early taught his son to use the tools of his trade. In this simple direct fashion the course of the boy's life was shaped. It is not strange that at a very early age he was converted. He identified himself with the Rising Mt. Zion Church in which he was active while residing at Concord.

When of school age, he entered the public schools. He was a bright student and such was his record that he was awarded a scholarship at Biddle University. At Biddle he took the preparatory course. The same ambition to excel which characterized his public school work was also seen here.

Even as a youth he was a hard worker and saved his money for his professional course at Shaw University. The way was made doubly hard by the death of his mother which made it necessary for the young man to assist his father in the support of the younger children. After taking private lessons he matriculated at the Leonard School of Pharmacy in 1910 and was graduated from that institution with the Ph. G. degree in 1912 with high honors. Without difficulty he passed both the N. C. and Ga. State Boards. His first position was with the East Avenue Drug Store, Charlotte. He resigned that place to accept a better one with the Gate City Drug Co., of Atlanta. Though remaining in Atlanta only nine months, he was successful and made many friends. In the fall of 1914, he joined Dr. H. J. Erwin and others at Gastonia in the organization of the Union Pharmacy. He is the general manager and secretary of the concern and is the most important factor in the building of the enterprise which is the only one of its sort in the county. The Union Pharmacy enjoys a growing trade not only in Gastonia but in all the adjacent territory.

Dr. Blair has taken no active part in politics. He holds membership to the St. Paul Baptist Church. He believes that progress depends on the right sort of education and on equal opportunity with the other race to do a man's

work and to enjoy the fruits of his labor and the rights of his citizenship on an equal basis.

On April 10, 1911, Dr. Blair was happily married to Miss Katherine I. Bell, the youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. P. Bell of Hickory, N. C. Mrs. Blair is a graduate of the Allen Industrial Home of Asheville and has entered heartily into the plans and ambitions of her husband. They have one child, a son, named Moses Amos after the successful druggist of Atlanta.

James Samuel Brown

Rev. James Samuel Brown, D. D., pastor of the Mount Zion Baptist Church of Rocky Mount since 1917, is a successful pastor, a popular preacher and an organizer of real ability, whose work both in the secret order field and in the religious field has made him one of the most widely known men in the State. He is a native of Bennettsville, S. C., where he was born April 3, 1881. His father, Rev. Calvin Brown, was also a Baptist preacher and his mother, who, before her marriage, was Miss Patience Wood, was a Godly woman. He thus had the advantages of careful training and right influences during the days of his boyhood and youth. Back of his parents he has but little information in reference to his earlier ancestry.

On December 26, 1914, Dr. Brown was married to Miss Martha Jane Perry, of Maxton, N. C. She was a daughter of Frank Perry and was educated at Lumberton, being a successful teacher in that city before her marriage to Dr. Brown. They have two children, James Samuel, Jr. and Chrystobel Brown.

When the subject was four years of age, his family moved from South Carolina to Richmond Co., N. C., and it was there that young Brown attended the public school. Between times he worked on the farm. He went to Fayetteville for his Normal Course, which he completed in 1904,



JAMES SAMUEL BROWN

having remained with that institution for six years. His first year's Theological work was done at Va. Union University, Richmond, Va., the last two years of the course were spent at Shaw University.

Before he was eleven years of age, Dr. Brown was converted and joined the Baptist Church. His mind early turned to the ministry and before he was fifteen he had definitely decided to make that calling his life work. He was licensed by the St. Stephen's Church in Richmond Co., N. C., and ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1900. While in school he did considerable teaching during the summer months both in Richmond and Scotland counties.

His first pastorate was at Aberdeen, where he remained for eleven years. He was successful from the beginning and practically every church with which he has been identified has had a large growth in membership. Among other churches he served before coming to Rocky Mount are Maxton, where he preached four years and built a new house of worship; Rockingham eleven years, repaired the building; Nashville, near Laurinburg, eleven years, rebuilt the church from the ground St. Mark's, near Maxton, and Beauty Spot, near Fayetteville, each four years.

In 1917 he accepted the call to the Mt. Zion, also known as First Baptist, Church of Rocky Mount, and is one of the recognized leaders of the Baptist denomination in the State.

Dr. Brown has been much in demand for evangelistic work and is Secretary of the Pee Dee Association and a member of the Executive Board of the Baptist Convention. He was Principal of the Pee Dee Institute near Hamlet for three years, and such was the progress of the school under his administration that it was necessary at times to turn away students. He was at one time active and prominent in the work of the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians in connection with which he did extensive field work. Later, he felt the necessity of giving his whole time to the ministry. He has a large and flourishing congregation at Rocky Mount and soon after going to that field called together the

colored ministers in that city and adjacent territory and organized the Minister's Union, of which he is Chairman. Monthly meetings are held. A quarterly meeting is held with the white ministers of the city and Dr. Brown is exerting himself in every way possible to bring about the best understanding and most cordial relationship between the two races. All he asks for himself and for his people is simply a square deal. During the war he was active in various war work at Rocky Mount and Hamlet.

Thomas H. Burwell

For more than forty years Rev. Thomas H. Burwell, a Baptist preacher of Kittrell, has been going in and out before his people. Both as a minister and as an educator he has served faithfully and well his day and generation.

He was born in the Southern part of Granville Co. on Oct. 25, 1849. So it will be seen that he was nearly twelve years of age when the war began and was almost a grown man when it closed. His father, Rev. Jefferson Burwell, was a farmer and a preacher. So the boy had the advantage of being brought up in a Christian home. His mother was, before her marriage, Miss Arabella Hayes, a daughter of Robert Young. After Emancipation, young Burwell continued to work on the farm. His first schooling was in a private school at Kittrell. When he decided to go to college, he was confronted by the difficulties which confronted the aspiring youth of his day. He was poor and wages were low—forty cents a day. And yet, in some way, he managed to make his way at Shaw University until he was able to secure a teacher's license. After that the way was much easier and he remained at Shaw for six years. He began teaching in 1873 and for forty-five years taught in the public schools of his own and adjacent counties. It is not unusual for him to be accosted at public gatherings by mature men and women who introduce him to their chil-



THOMAS H. BURWELL

dren as the man who taught them years ago. His work as a teacher is second only to that of his work as a preacher of the Gospel.

While at Shaw University he gave his heart to God and soon after definitely decided to give his life to the ministry. He was licensed and ordained to the full work of the ministry while still at Shaw and for more than forty years has been in the active pastorate. More than two thousand persons have been converted and baptized under his ministry. His first pastorate was the Baptist church at Kittrell which he served continuously for eighteen years. Here a new house of worship was built and after the lapse of a few years he was called back to the same church and then after another period was called for a third time, so that his work at Kittrell covers something like twenty-five years. He has resided at Kittrell since 1881. He preached at Shiloh in Vance Co. thirty-one years, which church had been built by his father and Braxton Hunt. He pastored Haywoods in Franklin Co. twenty-six years and repaired the church. He organized and built the church at Manassas Chapel and served it for ten years. He also organized Concord in Franklin Co., and ordained a man from Shiloh to take charge of that work. He has been at Zoar in Moore Co. three years and has been preaching at Philadelphia in Dunham Co. three years. He was for a while Moderator the Middle Association. At an earlier age he was more or less active in politics. He served one term as Postmaster at Kittrell, N. C. and was for six years Magistrate. He is a Mason, Odd Fellow and Gideon.

On Jan. 9, 1879, Mr. Burwell was married to Miss Annie Cornelia Gee of Halifax Co., who was a daughter of Guilford and Lucy (Hockaday) Gee. Of the ten children born to them six are living. They are Lucy C. (Mrs. Avery), Annie T. (Mrs. Mitchem), Thomas G., Olivia G. (Mrs. Royster), Walter C., and Esther E. (Mrs. Rogers).

Mr. Burwell still farms in a small way. His work as an

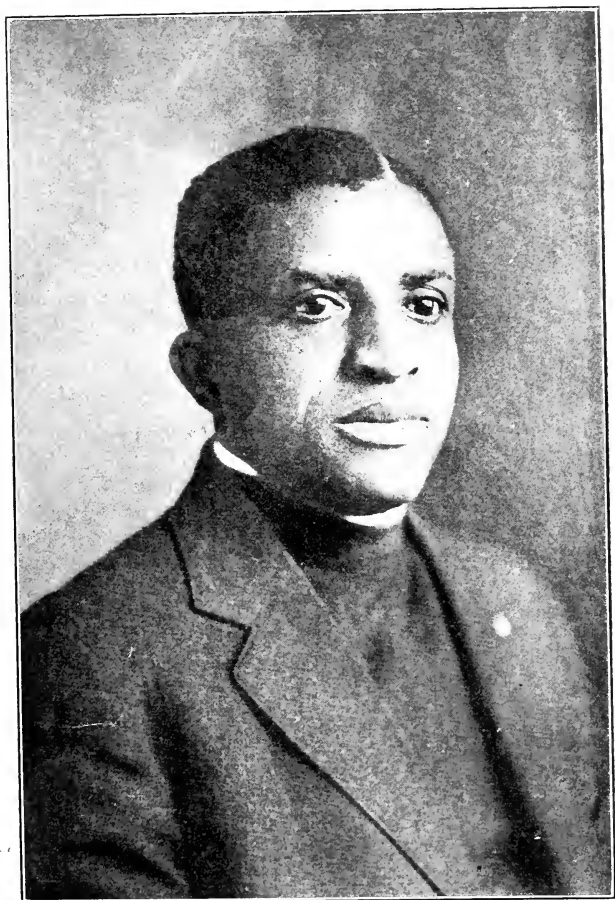
educator and a preacher has been a good influence in the life of his people over a long period of years. Such a life is a great asset to any race or any community.

Ernest Thomas McIver

Over on the extreme eastern end of the State at Edenton is a young man who has already made for himself a prominent place in the A. M. E. Zion Connection and whose future is bright with promise. Rev. Ernest Thomas McIver, A. B., B. D., was born at Cumnock, N. C., Nov. 21, 1883. His father, Pilgrim McIver, was a farmer, and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Leah Hill. Growing up on the farm in what is now Lee Co., young McIver attended the local public schools. He was converted when about sixteen years of age and soon after consecrated his life to the Gospel ministry. He did his preparatory work in the normal department of Livingstone College and passed from there to the college department, graduating with the A. B. degree in 1912. He also has the B. D. degree from Hood Theological Seminary of the same institution.

On Dec. 22, 1913, Dr. McIver was married to Miss Julia C. Huffman of Salisbury. Two children were born to this union. They are Juliet M. and Janet D. McIver. On Mar. 7, 1920, Mrs. McIver passed away.

Dr. McIver has always been energetic and enterprising and has a way of bringing things to pass. As a student he found it necessary to make his own way, which he did by working at the North during vacations. He entered the itinerancy in 1910 through the West Central Conference of North Carolina. He was ordained deacon at Concord and elder at Monroe by the late Bishop Hood. His first pastorate was the Columbia Heights church at Winston-Salem, where he preached one year. After that he served Mt. Pleasant and Bell's Mission two years, Mt. Pleasant and Reaves Chapel one year and Bethel Station, Kannapolis, one



ERNEST THOMAS McIVER

year. From there he was sent to Kedesh A. M. E. Zion Church, Edenton, in 1916, where the work has greatly prospered under his administration. Every department of the church work has gone forward. The church debt has been paid off and the membership increased. He also has charge of the Edenton Normal and Industrial School which is owned by the denomination. This too has made splendid progress under his direction and is regarded as one of the worth while institutions of eastern North Carolina.

Thus the farmer boy has grown into a place of leadership among his people and leads a life of large usefulness. He demands for himself and his people no more than he is willing to grant all others. This is simply fair play and equal opportunity.

Charles Hudson Bynum

One of the gratifying developments of recent years has been the number of successful physicians who have come to the front among the colored people of the larger centers and even of the small cities and country towns. These men have had the wisdom to lay broad and deep the foundations of their training and have progressed in a way that would have been impossible fifteen or twenty years ago. Among the estimable general practitioners of eastern North Carolina is Dr. Charles H. Bynum. He was born in Edgecombe Co. on November 11, 1872, but the family moved to Wilson when he was still a small boy. His parents were Amos and Annie (Wilkins) Bynum, both now dead. His paternal grandparents were Amos and Lucy Bynum and his maternal grandmother was Maria Wilkins.

Young Bynum went to the Wilson public school as a boy and come under the influence of that splendid teacher and successful man, Professor Vick, who recognized his abilities and encouraged the lad to push ahead. From the graded school he passed to Livingstone College at Salisbury

for a year and then went to Lincoln University where he won his bachelor's degree in 1890. He then entered Leonard Medical College but had to drop out for a while on account of failing health. Returning later, he completed the course with the M. D. degree in 1898. His father was able to assist in his education to a certain extent but it was necessary, for the most part, for him to make his own way. His vacations were spent in Pullman and hotel work, and this give him an excellent opportunity to see much of the country and added greatly to his experience. While in college he was an enthusiastic baseball player.

On completion of his Medical college work, he located at Kinston in 1899 and gradually built up a general practice which in recent years has grown to large proportions.

Dr. Bynum has an attractive home on one of the very best streets in the heart of the city, where he has surrounded himself with all of the comforts, and even the luxuries of life. On December 16, 1904, he was happily married to Miss Helen Blanche Wooten, of Greenville, a daughter of Mrs. Cynthia Wooten. Mrs. Bynum was educated at Livingstone College and was a successful teacher before she married. They have three children, Charles H., Jr., Annie T. and Wilfred L. Bynum.

Dr. Bynum takes an active interest in all matters relating to the welfare of the race, and believes that the permanent progress of his people depends on the right sort of education. His relations with the local white physicians has been entirely cordial. With the growth of his practice and its increased income, he has been able to make considerable investments in and around Kinston.

He is identified with the State and the National Medical Societies and during the war belonged to the Volunteer Medical Corps, but was not called into the service. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and affiliates with the Masons and Odd Fellows. He is also local examiner for the Odd Fellows and for the N. C. Mutual Life Insurance Co.

Robert Thomas Hunter

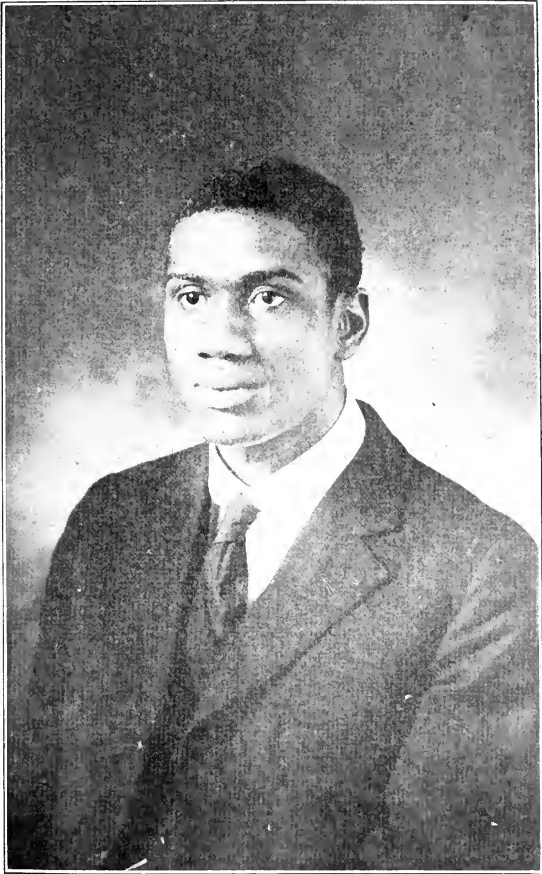
The Rev. Robert Thomas Hunter, now (1920) stationed at Newton, is a native of Montgomery, Ala. Few men of his age in the State has done or are doing more efficient work than Mr. Hunter. He was born July 7, 1896, so it will be seen that he is still on the sunny side of thirty. His father, Wm. Henry Hunter, spent most of his life in and around Montgomery. Mr. Hunter's mother, before her marriage, was Miss Laura Trimble. His paternal grandparents were Wm. and Dolly Hunter and his maternal grandparents were Alfred and Eliza Trimble.

Young Hunter attended the primary department of the State normal school as a boy and later took the normal course at the same school at Montgomery. After he had decided to become a minister, he took his theological course at Hood Theological Seminary, of Livingstone College, Salisbury. He completed this course in May, 1918, as valedictorian of his class in theology and won the Bishop A. B. Bruce gold medal for scholarship.

He came into the work of the church when he was about sixteen years of age, and took up the ministry about three years later. He joined the Conference in Nov., 1915, at Statesville and was ordained elder by Bishop Geo. W. Clinton. Under appointment by the Conference, he was sent to the Second Creek Circuit in Rowan Co., and it was while on this work that he pursued his theological course in Salisbury. Prior to this time he preached for a short time at Matthews, where he held forth successfully during the absence of the regular pastor. From the Second Creek Circuit he was sent to the Newton Circuit which also includes the work at Maiden.

On September 18, 1919, Mr. Hunter was married to Miss Gladys Louise Hamblin, a daughter of Dr. Wm. L. and Minnie Hamblin of Montgomery.

Looking back over his career, Mr. Hunter credits his



ROBERT THOMAS HUNTER

parents with his success in life. He also feels that credit for some achievements should be accorded Mr. Robert Thomas Aldworth, a white southerner of the highest type, a merchant for whom he was named. With his finance and many bracing words of encouragement, he cut for him "the gordian" knot" of many dark and trying circumstances. His father is a hard working, pious man of comfortable circumstances, who brought up his children in the Sunday School and church and gave them a liberal education.

From the beginning Mr. Hunter says he has found his work interesting and his steady progress indicates that the Zion Church may look to him for years of faithful service. His favorite reading is poetry and biography, especially that relating to the members of his own race. He belongs to the secret, benevolent and insurance orders and has had opportunity for considerable travel throughout the South.

Charles Francis Graves

Prof. Charles Francis Graves, efficient principal of the Roanoke Collegiate Institute at Elizabeth City, is one of the progressive young men of the Baptist denomination in North Carolina who has already made for himself a prominent place in the educational life of the State. He is widely known, not only on account of his educational work, but also through his writings. He is a native of Yanceyville, Caswell Co., where he was born May 24, 1878. His father, William Pinckney Graves, was a carpenter. He was the son of Margaret Graves. Prof. Graves' mother was, before her marriage, Miss Carolina M. Williamson, a daughter of Agnes Williamson.

Prof. Graves was married on June 29, 1904, to Miss Mattie F. Chavis, of Winston. She was educated at that town and is a product of Waters Institute, and is a capable teacher. She has proven to be a most competent helper of her husband. They have three children, Charles R., Susan M. and Hattie M. Graves.



CHARLES FRANCIS GRAVES

When he was a child, his parents moved to Hickory, then to Reidsville, seeking better financial conditions, and it was there that he attended the public and high schools, under such able teachers as Dr. J. E. Dellinger, R. B. McRary and C. C. Somerville. At an early age he went to work in the tobacco factories and was in this way able to earn money for his college course, which was begun in 1897. In addition to this, he did hotel work during vacations and was thus able to complete the college work without a break. Let it not be imagined, however, that this was an easy task. Wages were low, and even after he had reached a point where he could teach in the rural schools, the terms were short and salaries small. He worked his way through Shaw University, taking high rank in the Languages, History and Literature, completing his course, and winning his A. B. degree in 1901 as valedictorian and class orator in a class of 19. In 1905 the same institution, without his knowledge or solicitation, conferred on him the A. M. degree because of his studious habits when he returned to address the college societies.

Going into western North Carolina to teach a summer school, he made an unusually fine mark in his examinations and after that found the way easier. He taught public schools in Buncombe, Caswell, Rockingham, Northampton and Pasquotank counties from which he holds first grade certificates.

When, in 1901, he was made the principal of the Roanoke Institute at Elizabeth City, the man and the opportunity were fairly met. Only three years later he was elected to the presidency of that institution which has since been under his administration. It is one of the most prosperous and successful of the Baptist Associational Schools in the State, and the State Department of Education has recognized this in a most signal way by giving credit to the graduates trained here. All who are familiar with this line of work know it is most difficult to make the secondary denominational schools a success. It requires a man of executive ability, tact, faith and persistence to make such a

school go. The fact that Prof. Graves has made a success of the institution with which he is identified is the best testimonial that could be written concerning him. During his incumbency 140 have graduated and are following various callings, even as missionary to Africa, preachers, teachers, doctors, lawyers, etc. In his position he is at once a religious and an educational leader and necessarily he must be a good business man and a capable executive. Besides this he is active along many other lines, being a bank director, auditor of the Union Baptist State Convention, member American Sociological Congress, has edited a newspaper and is a commissioner or trustee of the Theological department, Shaw University, appointed by the Convention.

Notwithstanding his varied duties, he has found time to write a series of booklets which have had a wide reading. He is of the opinion that the best interests of the race in the State and nation are to be promoted by a demonstration of strength of character, strength of intellect and strength of material interests, which are compelled to be recognized in whomsoever possessed. He is of genial nature, a good conversationalist, conservative, and expresses his views with a seriousness and sanity that no one can mistake his meaning of the broad and humanitarian principles of thorough manhood.

John Henry Clement

Rev. John Henry Clement, who for more than twenty years has been active in the religious and educational life of the State, resides at High Point. He is a native of Davie Co., having been born at the old town of Mocksville, on March 5, 1869. His father, Anderson Clement, was a laborer and a farmer and the boy was brought up to do all sorts of farm work. His mother, who before her marriage was Miss Martha Lanier, was a daughter of Bob Smith, who was free born.

Growing up in Davie Co., young Clement attended the local public school and when ready for college entered Biddle University. That was in 1895 and he was graduated from Biddle with the degree of A. B. in 1898. He supported himself in school for the first five years.

He began his work as a teacher at Rockingham, where he taught for twenty years in the public and graded school, being principal of the latter for a number of years. He came into the work of the church when he was about seventeen years of age and soon after decided to follow the ministerial calling.

After completing his college course, he accepted the pastorate of the Jackson Springs Presbyterian church, which he served for fifteen years. He preached at Eagle Springs for five years, repaired the house of worship. He served the Chapel Hill Church for five years and built a parsonage. In 1918 he moved from Rockingham to High Point, where a new house of worship has been erected at an expense of \$5,000.00. He is also serving the church at Thomasville, which has been repaired during his administration.

Since coming to High Point he has been identified with the graded school of Asheboro. His personal interests and investments are at Rockingham where he so long resided.

Rev. Clement believes that the progress of the race depends largely upon the right sort of education and training along industrial lines.

He has been married twice. His first marriage was on April 12, 1889, to Miss Annie Kirkpatrick, of Matthews, N. C. She was educated at Scotia Seminary and was before her marriage a teacher. They had four children: William H., Zena, Annie Belle and Charlie Clement. Mrs. Clement passed to her reward in 1914.

On June 2, 1920, Mr. Clement was married to Miss Odessa McDowell, of Salisbury. She was educated at Livingstone College and is also an accomplished teacher.

George Sadler Leeper

Rev. George Sadler Leeper, A. B., A. M., D. D., of Kings Mountain, N. C., is one of those sterling characters who, from his youth up, has made his life count for the Master. He was born and reared in Mecklenburg Co., N. C. His father, Green W. Leeper, was a farmer, and the boy grew up on the farm. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Hannah Minerva Sloan. They set him a Christian example, and while poor, brought up the boy in the fear of the Lord. His grandparents also were pious folk and were loved and respected in their community.

After attending the public schools, young Leeper entered the preparatory department of Biddle University and remained to graduate from the college and theological departments. The difficulties he encountered in securing an education would have defeated a less courageous soul. During the first year at Biddle, his means were exhausted and he was under the necessity of working at such odd jobs as offered, in order to remain until the close of the term. When school opened the following year, he was somewhat involved in debt and so could not return to college. Not for a moment, however, did he despair, but went bravely to work, and after that, by close application to work and study and by rigid economy, he was able to pursue his course without a break. He completed the college course and won his A. B. degree in 1881. The following year, he took up the Theological course and in 1884 completed that course with the B. Th. degree. Since that time the same institution has conferred on him both the A. M. and D. D. degrees in recognition of his attainments both as teacher and preacher.

Early in life Dr. Leeper's mind turned to religious matters. These impressions were intensified by the church and school, as well as the home. While still a youth he consecrated his life to the Gospel ministry and shaped his course accordingly.



GEORGE SADLER LEEPER

Dr. Leeper began teaching in Gaston Co., in 1874, and his success as a teacher has been such as to indicate that he might have made for himself a prominent place as an educator, had he chosen that field exclusively. The hard discipline of his boyhood and youth with its poverty and self-denial did two things for him. It made him sturdy, healthy and self-reliant; also it taught him sympathy and benevolence toward all who have to struggle. Accordingly his has been a sympathetic ministry. He has touched people to help them. It is as a preacher of the Gospel that he is best known. His pastorates have included Love's Chapel; Third Street, Gastonia; St. Paul, Lloyd; Good Hope, and Lawrence Chapel. The Third Street Church, Gastonia, stands as a monument to his faith and efforts. Dr. Leeper and his faithful wife were mainly responsible for this work. In its early days they furnished a room in their home without charge where the members met for worship. Later a church building was erected under his administration. New houses of worship have also been erected at St. Paul and at Good Hope.

Dr. Leeper has not confined himself to his own churches in any narrow or selfish manner, but has sought to do good wherever and whenever he could. He was the chief factor in working up the organization of Lisbon Springs Presbyterian church at Lowell. He stands high in the denomination. He has been a member of all the church courts and is a member of the Catawba Presbytery. For nearly forty years he has gone in and out before his people ministering to them in every helpful way.

On May 25, 1887, he was married to Miss Josephine S. S. Rhodes, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Clem C. Rhodes. Of the four children born to them, two are living. They are Georgia L. and Catherine G. Leeper.

Dr. Leeper is of the opinion that the greatest need of the race is energetic, intelligent godly leadership.

Frederick Douglas Quick

In order to understand a man like Dr. Frederick Douglas Quick of the old town of Rockingham, it is necessary to know something of his ancestry. It is interesting therefore to note that long before emancipation, his grandfather, John Quick, was so much above the average slave in energy, ambition and intelligence that he had worked out his own freedom.

Hon. W. H. Quick, Esq., the father of Dr. Quick is a successful lawyer residing at Sanford. An uncle Rev. H. I. Quick of Rockingham is a popular Baptist preacher and a successful business man. A cousin, Dr. J. D. Quick, is a rising young physician at Lumberton, while other members of the family adorn the professional and business life of the State. So it will be seen that the Quick family is a remarkable one.

Dr. F. D. Quick was born in Richmond Co., on Nov. 17, 1880. His parents are Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Quick of Sanford. The boy grew up on the farm and has always been energetic and self-reliant. The home influences were good, but he early realized that success depended on personal effort and development. He passed from the local public schools to Hampton Institute where he spent four profitable years, completing the academic course in 1904. By this time he had definitely decided to make a physician of himself and determined to have the best training available. His finances were at a low ebb, however, so he remained out of school one year and worked. The following year he matriculated at the medical department of Howard University, where he won his M. D. degree in 1909. His summer vacations were spent in hotel work at the North, so he came through school out of debt.

After completing his course, he practiced for a few months in Sanford but in 1910 located at Rockingham, where he has since resided. He is the only colored physi-



FREDERICK DOUGLAS QUICK

cian in that town and has already built up a practice which would be a credit to a much older man.

On Jan. 20, 1915, Dr. Quick and Miss Leana Murray, a native of Alabama, were happily married. She was educated at Livingstone College and was before their marriage a capable teacher. They have one child, Otis Quick.

Dr. Quick is a Republican in politics but has not found much time for party affairs. He is an active member of the A. M. E. Zion Church, in which he is a trustee. Among the secret orders he holds membership in the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians, for all of which he is medical examiner. He also acts in the same capacity for the Standard Life Insurance Co. and the N. C. Mutual. He is a member of both State and National Medical Associations. He believes that the progress of the race must be based on the proper sort of home life. In his reading Dr. Quick naturally gives his professional books first place, but after that he finds History and Biography most helpful.

Pinkney Warren Russell

Rev. Pinckney Warren Russell, A. B., D. D., professor of Greek at Biddle University, is one of the most distinguished ministers and educators of the Presbyterian Church. He is a native of the old town of Newberry, S. C., where he was born April 25, 1864. His parents were Madison and Rachel (Williams) Russell. His paternal grandfather, who was originally from Virginia, was Tom Russell and his maternal grandparents were Tom and Easter Williams.

Becoming of school age during what is known as the "Reconstruction period," it may well be imagined that the boy had no easy time in securing an education. As a youngster he worked on the farm, and laid the foundations of his education at the Hogue School, in Newberry. After the death of his mother and father, he worked at a cotton factory at Pelzer, S. C.



PINKNEY WARREN RUSSELL

When about twenty years of age, his mind turned to the serious concerns of religion and he came into the work of the church. Soon afterward, he devoted his life to its ministry.

He entered and graduated from the normal course of Biddle University, and then took the college course, graduating in 1890 with first honor. While pursuing his studies in school he assisted in teaching some of the lower classes. This was followed by the theological course at the same institution. His D. D. degree was conferred upon him by Lincoln University, Pennsylvania.

When he left Newberry, he had two ideas in mind—the making of money and the securing of an education. When he found it necessary later to choose between the two, he selected the latter and devoted years of patient endeavor to the task of fitting himself adequately for the great work of life. He made a splendid record as a student while at Biddle and spent his summer vacations teaching in North and South Carolina.

His first active pastorate was at Biddleville, where he had charge of the Presbyterian church for a short while. From this he was called to Goldsboro, where he remained for seven years. Here he was principal of the State Normal School and while connected with that institution made for himself an enviable record as a teacher and as an executive. Accordingly, he was called back to his Alma Mater as assistant teacher in the preparatory department, where he remained for one term, at the end of which he became principal of the preparatory department and served in that capacity for three years. He was then promoted to the chair of Greek in the University, which position he has since held with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the trustees and patrons.

Dr. Russel is a member of the Classical Association of the Middle West and South. He is also identified with the American Classical League and the American Philological Association.

On December 19, 1894, he was married to Miss Hattie

E. Field, of Weldon. Mrs. Russell was educated at St. Augustine, Raleigh, and the Peabody Normal and High School at Petersburg, Va., and is herself an accomplished teacher. They have six children: Ethel, Field S., Pinckney W., Jr., Hattie T., Willie H. and Sanders N. Russell.

Dr. Russell is of the opinion that the greatest single need of the race is Christian education. It is not surprising to learn that, dealing as he does with the classical literature of the past, his favorite reading is history.

William Robert Coles

William Robert Coles, the present efficient Superintendent of the Winston-Salem District for the North Carolina Mutual, is a native of Rowan Co., having been born at Salisbury on Dec. 4, 1887. His father, Rev. Wm. R. Coles, is still living (1920). His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Rosa F. Trusty. Fortunately for young Coles, the home influences were good and he seems to have made the most of them. Early in life his parents located at Aiken, S. C., where his father was pastor of the Presbyterian church and had charge of the parochial school. It was in Aiken that our subject laid the foundation of his education. When ready for his college course, he matriculated at Bidle University from which he was graduated with the A. B. degree in 1899. He had early learned the tailor's trade and used this to help himself through school. He taught school at Aiken for six terms. He then went into the tailoring business and at different times ran shops at both Augusta and Columbia.

Mr. Coles was not slow to see the advantages of the insurance field and in 1913 made a connection with the Standard Life Insurance Company of Atlanta, which he represented at Augusta for one year. The character of his work on that field was such that his services were sought by a local insurance company, the Pilgrim's Health and Life,

with which he was identified as Supt. of the Augusta District from Dec., 1914 to August, 1918. His work naturally revealed to him the competitors, among which was the North Carolina Mutual. So impressed was he with the men and the methods of this, the largest Negro insurance company in the world, that he resigned his position as Supt. of the local concern and accepted the agency of the N. C. Mutual in which capacity he worked for one year. Such was the record he made in that year, that he was promoted to the superintendency and given the Winston-Salem District, one of the most productive in the South. He moved at once to that thriving city and has fully identified himself with the business and social interests of the race at Winston-Salem.

Mr. Coles is a member of the Episcopal church in which he is a lay reader. He belongs to the Masons. He is a lover of short stories and keeps up with the movements of the time through the current papers and magazines. His investments are at Winston-Salem.

On Sept. 26, 1906, Mr. Coles was married to Miss Pearl C. Shelton, of Columbia, S. C. She was educated at Claflin University and was, before her marriage, an accomplished teacher. They have two children, T. Shelton and Enostine Coles.

Daniel Levy Thomas

The M. E. Church has for years maintained an educational policy which has brought into her ministry as intelligent a leadership as will be found in any other denomination in the South. Among the successful pastors of the connection in North Carolina must be mentioned Rev. Daniel Levy Thomas, now (1920) located at West Raleigh. He is a native of the sister State of South Carolina, having been born at Brightsville, Marlboro Co., on August 31, 1871. His father, Joe Thomas, was a son of Judia Thomas. His



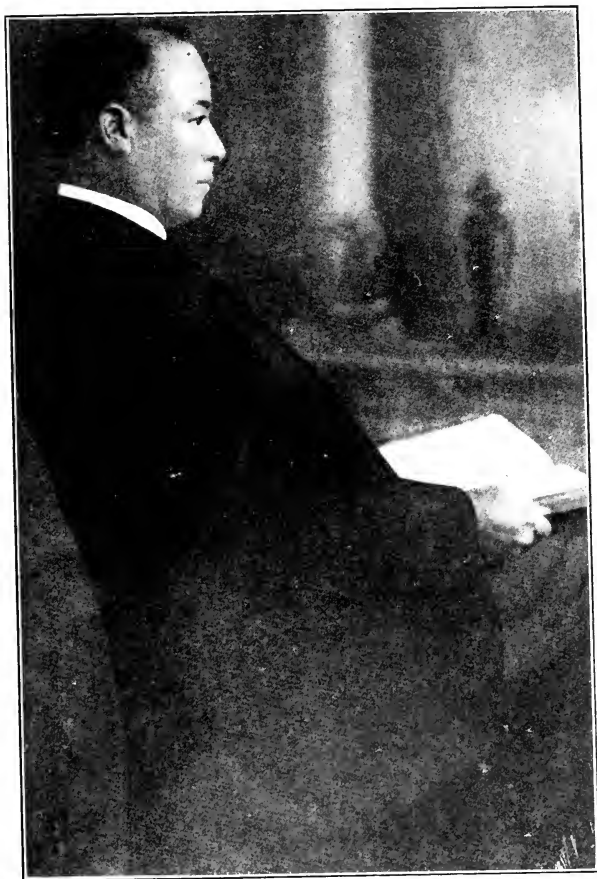
DANIEL LEVY THOMAS

mother before her marriage was Sarah Jane McRae, a daughter of Abraham and Judy McRae.

Mr. Thomas was educated at the county public schools and at Claflin University. He was converted in his early teens and when about twenty years of age felt called to preach. Then came the recognition that he needed better preparation for his life work than the local schools afforded. He was under the necessity of working his way through school as he had no financial resources and no friends to help him. He spent considerable time in hotel work, in an environment which was by no means conducive to piety. Like Job, however, "he held fast to his integrity," and in 1905 joined the conference and took up the active duties of the ministry. His first regular appointment was the Asbury charge, where he preached for two years. He went from there to Conley Springs for two years and was at the head of the entire charge for twelve years, where he completed the house of worship. In 1914 he preached at Mt. Holley and Stanley Creek and went from there to Lenoir for two years, where he paid the church debt. From Lenoir he went to West Asheville for a year and then to Leakesville one year. He is now (1920) in his second year at West Raleigh which is the only M. E. Church of the capital city of the State. He has made good progress in this work and is held in high esteem by the progressive people of both races. He belongs to the Masons and is an official in the local lodge. Mr. Thomas is a constant reader, giving first attention, of course, to the Bible and has found special help and inspiration from such books as *Pilgrim's Progress* and the *Life of Benjamin Franklin*.

Dallas Joseph Flynn

Rev. Dallas Joseph Flynn, D. D., who is one of the most prominent figures of the Congregational Church in the South and now (1919) Superintendent of the Congregational



DALLAS JOSEPH FLYNN

Churches in North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia, resides at Charlotte.

He is a native of Mobile, Ala. The exact date of his birth cannot now be ascertained. His father was Augustus Flynn, a farmer, and his mother before her marriage was Millie Keith. Dr. Flynn's paternal grandparents were John and Harriet Flynn and his maternal grandparents were Pell and Martha Keith. There is a strain of Scotch blood on the father's side and Indian blood on the mother's side, so that Dr. Flynn really represents a sort of trinity of races.

On June 26, 1892, he was married to Miss Florence Rouville, a daughter of Frances and Angellina Rouville.

As a boy young Flynn worked as a barber and attended the public schools of Mobile. Subsequently he went to Talladega and in 1901 was graduated from the Theological department of that institution from which he has the D. D. degree.

Early in life he learned the barber trade and used this as a means to help himself through school. All his spare time was thus employed so there was little or no time left for college athletics.

When he was about 19 years of age he was soundly converted and the whole tenor of his life was changed. Growing up in a home of the direst poverty and hemmed in by adverse circumstances, he now moved forward with faith and courage and dates his highest ideals and best impulses from that decisive hour when he came into a knowledge of the Christ. And he feels that but for the grace of God he would have been a self-centered parasite upon the social body of the nation; and moreover, he has found out that but for the operation in his daily life of the Holy Spirit he would have long since been lying out in open shame and defeat.

Entering upon the work of the Gospel ministry in 1901, he has given his life to that calling unstintedly and the work of the Kingdom has prospered in his hands. His first pastorate was August, Ga., where he preached for a little more than seven years. A new house of worship

and a parsonage were erected under his administration and the congregation built up in every way. He was then called to Charlotte, N. C. where he served the Emanuel Congregational Church for six years. Here again his work was characterized by growth in numbers and spiritual power. In 1914 he was made Superintendent of the Congregational Churches in N. C., S. C. and Ga. Like the apostle of old he gives himself entirely to his ministry, having paid but little attention to party politics or the activities of the secret orders.

It is perhaps in his capacity as Superintendent that Dr. Flynn has done his most notable work. More progress has been made by the Congregational Churches under his supervision during the last five years than for any like period in their history. The Annual Bible Missionary Conference which under God he inaugurated, has been of inestimable value in the advancement of the Kingdom of Christ.

He is a forceful speaker and his voice has been heard both North and South in the interest of the work of the Kingdom. Some of his writings have also had a wide reading and his favorite living authors are men like Dr. G. Campbell Morgan and Dr. F. B. Myers. He has also found the biographies of great men helpful. Dr. Flynn illustrates in his own life what a man can accomplish even in the face of difficulties when he has high and holy ideals and works towards them with singleness of purpose. He is buying a comfortable home in Charlotte.

Sylvester Jackson Hayden

Among the faithful, earnest workers of the M. E. Connection in North Carolina must be mentioned Rev. Sylvester Jackson Hayden now (1919) stationed at Gastonia. He is in no way a sensationalist. He believes in preaching a pure Gospel and working with his own hands. He is not only a good preacher and a successful pastor, but also a practical



SYLVESTER JACKSON HAYDEN

carpenter. So when there is a church to be erected, he take the lead and knows when the job is well done. He has had a fruitful ministry both as to new members and the building of new houses of worship.

During the years of his young manhood, he taught school for five years in Cleveland, Gaston and Vance Counties. Cleveland is his home county. He was born near Shelby, the county seat, on Oct. 25, 1875. His parents were Dennis and Susannah (Goode) Hayden; his mother's parents were Moses and Violet Goode.

Rev. Hayden is the first member of the family within his knowledge to enter the ministry. On Aug. 21, 1901, he was married to Miss Minnie Ramseur of Hickory.

As a boy he attended the rural schools in Cleveland Co. but later went to Bennett College, Greensboro, where he pursued the Normal Course. He experienced the new birth when he was about eighteen and it was about four years later before he definitely decided to take up the work of the ministry. He joined the Conference at Asheville under Bishop Burt. His first pastorate comprised Stanley Creek and Mt. Holley where he preached for two years. He built a church at Mt. Holley and finished the house at Stanley Creek. His next work was the Lenoir Circuit on which one new house of worship was erected. From there he went to Wentworth near Greensboro one year and then to Townsville in Vance Co. for a year. He was then promoted to the Goldsboro Station where he preached for four years. Here a new house was built and the membership of the church nearly doubled. His next appointment took him to Pin Hook at Hale's Ford, Va., where he preached for two years and built a church. From there he returned to North Carolina and was on the Rendleman Circuit two years. After that he went to Old Fort and Marion for three years. While on this work he built a parsonage. In 1917 he was sent to his present work at Gastonia which has prospered under his administration. Though always a busy man, he finds time for considerable reading and is especially fond of history. He looks to education as the greatest sin-

gle factor in the material progress of the race. His property interests are in Randolph Co.

Wesley Henry Shaw

On the second Sunday in May, 1918, there was a great and notable gathering at Zion Hill Church, in Halifax Co., N. C. The occasion was the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the pastor for this lengthy period, not only of this but of one other church, these being the first two churches to which he had been called at the beginning of his history. Glowing tributes were paid to him by several ministers who had been associated with him during his long and useful service in his sacred calling, and others sought the privilege of bearing testimony to the esteem in which they held the veteran soldier of the cross.

This veteran preacher, Rev. Wesley Shaw, has since that time passed to his reward. He was born a slave in Northampton Co., N. C., in 1844. In 1862 he became a resident of Halifax Co. In 1864 he was converted and joined the Baptist church. In 1868 he was licensed to preach the gospel and in 1870 was ordained to the full work of the ministry. He was at an early period called to the pastorate of Zion Hill church and Carter's Chapel and both of these pastorates he held for more than fifty years.

He married early and while yet a slave, and it was not until after the death of the first wife that he entered school. He then attended Reedy Creek Institute. Though he was not a college trained man, the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in the later years of his ministry as a recognition of long, faithful and able service. He made good use of his opportunities while in school and the knowledge then acquired was used with splendid effect throughout the year of his long and fruitful ministry.

Mr. Shaw was throughout his career a staunch upholder of good morals and right living in every relation of life.



WESLEY HENRY SHAW

So well did he teach and exemplify these principles that he won for himself the unreserved respect and admiration of both races. He advocated and practiced temperance and clean living and by his teaching and example wielded a most salutary influence over a widely extended circle. He was an advocate of prohibition, when many associated with him where giving their voices and their influence to the other side of this great question. His labors in the extension of the work of the churches were unceasing. He was instrumental in the organization of the following churches: Pie Grove and Springfield in Halifax Co.; Cedar Creek and Perry's Chapel in Franklin Co.; Mt. Zion in Warren Co.; Pattillo's Chapel and Cool Spring in Northampton Co. A biography of him published near the close of his life by W. F. Young says: "No minister has been more successful nor more a blessing to the state and community in which he lives."

Besides the churches already mentioned, he served two other churches constantly and many more than he could accept were at all times seeking his service. During the fifty years of his ministry he saw more than 4,000 new members added to the churches of which he was pastor. He officiated at hundreds of marriages and conducted more than 1,000 funerals.

He was a leading spirit in the organization, in 1871, of the Neuse River Association and for twelve years he was vice-president of this body. One striking mark of the confidence reposed in him was found in the fact that as a result of his influence a well known white citizen, Mr. T. W. Harris, gave a site for the erection of a new building for Zion Hill church and also gave material assistance in suggesting plans for the building.

He was twice married and had twelve children, who live to honor his memory. He was from beginning to end a great Bible student and in addition he owned a library of many choice books of which he made diligent and intelligent use. And in his association with others, especially

those of trained and disciplined minds he found a source of unceasing instruction and inspiration.

It was on Nov. 14, 1919, that he passed away. Multitudes hold his memory in honor and all classes of people delight to pay tribute to the unselfish service which he rendered to God and to the cause of humanity.

His first wife was before her marriage Miss Julia Palmer. She bore him the following children: Della, Robert, Thomas, Virgil, Rogers, and Lizzie Shaw. After the death of Mrs. Shaw Dr. Shaw was married on Jan. 15, 1902, to Miss Ada Shaw. This union was blessed with six children: Lola, Wesley, Helen, Fred D., Willie O. and Matthew M. Shaw.

Frank Robert Cox

Rev. Frank Robert Cox, who resides at Concord, was born during the stormy days of the war. He has no record of the exact date, but it was perhaps Jan., 1864, certainly about that time. His parents, Handy Cox and Leah (Maddox) Cox. Both were slaves in Moore Co. and it was there that Frank was born. His father was a shoemaker by trade. After emancipation they continued to live on the farm and so the boy was taught to do all sorts of farm work, at which he developed a robust body, which has been able to stand the strain of the years. His home was one of poverty, but the parents were Christian and sought to train the boy along right lines. He was required to attend Sunday School and regards the lessons there learned as the most important factor in shaping his life. He experienced the new birth when he was about fifteen years of age and joined the A. M. E. Zion church of which he has been an active and useful member since. For twenty years he was Supt. of the S. S. at Love Grove. After growing to manhood he left the farm and was for six years engaged in railroad work.

As the years went by he was more and more impressed with the obligation to preach the gospel. He was licensed in 1895 and in 1900 joined the Conference at Greensboro under the late Bishop Hood. Since that time he has devoted himself to the work of the church and has had a fruitful ministry covering a number of counties in the central and southern part of the State. His first pastorate was the Johnsonville Circuit in Harnett Co., which he served two years. His next appointment took him back to his home county, where he served the Vass Circuit for two years and the Candor Circuit one year and Mt. Gilead Circuit two years. From the latter he went to Mt. Airy Circuit in Richmond Co. for three years, after which he served the Albemarle Circuit one year. He was then promoted to the Norwood Station in Stanly Co. On the expiration of his pastorate there he was sent to the Cedar Grove Circuit in Cabarrus Co. and has since resided in Concord. After three years of faithful service at Cedar Grove, he was appointed to Bethel Station, where he preached one year. He then preached on the Mt. Pleasant Circuit two years, and Reives Chapel Circuit two years. In 1919 he was appointed to the Mineral Springs Circuit in Union Co.

Rev. Cox has brought many new members into the church and at various points has erected new houses of worship or repaired the church buildings. His principal reading has been the Bible and Theological literature.

Mr. Cox is a Republican, but takes no active part in party politics. Among the secret orders he holds membership in the Masons, Odd Fellows and Eastern Star. He has at different times represented the N. C. Mutual Ins. Co. He is a careful business man and owns a comfortable home at Concord.

Rev. Cox has been married twice. He was first married when about eighteen years of age to Miss Louisa Waddell of Moore Co. She bore him six children, five of whom are living. They are Jno. W., Charlie L., Isaac, Annie J. (Mrs. McCoy), and Willie F. Cox. In March, 1911, Mrs. Cox passed to her reward. On Dec. 26, 1912, Mr. Cox

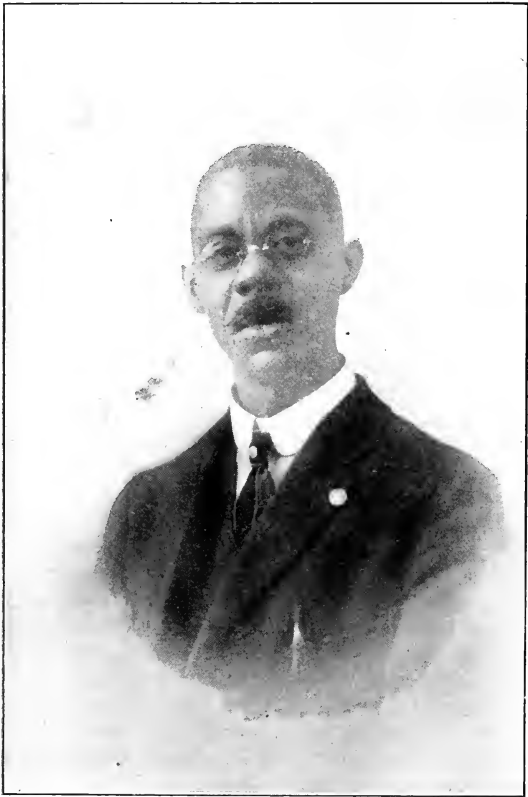
was married to Miss Lucinda Phifer, of Cabarrus Co. She was educated at Scotia Seminary. They have one child, Frank David Cox.

William Henry Starkey

For the past fifteen years Wm. H. Starkey has been Secretary of the Land Improvement Company, one of the most important business enterprises of the race in North Carolina. He has also for some time been secretary and treasurer of the Supreme Grand Lodge of the I. O. G. S. & D. of S., also secretary of the Mable Ruth Lodge 195, and has filled from time to time some of the most responsible political offices in his community. It therefore is almost needless to state that our subject has displayed qualities of the highest order in executive leadership and though he began life as a barber he has been called to help pioneer new and exacting fields and has lived to see them succeed, and enjoy incidental personal success for himself.

Mr. Starkey was born at Charlotte on Sept. 16, 1865. His father, Edward F. Starkey, was a skilled engineer and machinist. His mother's maiden name was Laura R. Clark. His grandfather was an engineer and a minister, named Abraham Starkey. His great grandfather, Peter J. Starkey, was a carpenter. The former married Hannah Jones and the latter's wife was Phillis Bell. His maternal grandparents were Wm. and Emeline Clark. Thus he had good ancestry behind him and though his parents, like others just out of slavery, were poor, they were trained to definite industry above common labor.

The boy attended the public school and the State Normal and found this difficult inasmuch as he had to make his way and so was called away much from continued study. He was faithful in attending Sunday School, however, and is grateful for its influence in shaping him for a life of usefulness. When only sixteen years of age he was made



WILLIAM HENRY STARKEY

Superintendent of Clinton Chapel, A. M. E. Zion Church, and this really marked the beginning of his public career. In 1890 he began his business life in New Bern, where he has since resided.

On January 16, 1890, Mr. Starkey was married to Miss Mary Elizabeth White, a daughter of Jacob and Matilda White. They have reared three of their five children and it is pleasant to remark, in passing, that each of these is now filling a most creditable and useful position in life. One son, Isaac W. Starkey, is a pharmacist, the other, Louis Charles, is manager of a successful barber shop, and the daughter, Miss Mayme Lillian is a teacher of domestic science. Mr. Starkey has given his children educational advantages he himself lacked, nor has he stopped with education for his own children alone, but was one of the founders of the E. N. C. I. Academy at New Bern and is now a member of its Trustee Board.

Mr. Starkey is a Republican in politics and has taken an active part in the affairs of his party. He has been ward committeeman of New Bern, judge of election, magistrate and assistant registrar of deeds for Craven Co.

He is member of the A. M. E. Zion Church and in addition to the lodges mentioned at the outset is a Patriarch of the Odd Fellows, Past Master and 32nd degree Mason, a Knight of Gideon and a Knight of King David and member of the Household of Ruth. Locally he belongs to the Commercial Association, is chairman of the Welfare Community Service League and member of the board of directors of the Public Forum.

Mr. Starkey is an unusual man, and a most valuable asset to the race. "Diligent in business," he has joined heartily in church, lodge, public service and educational affairs, proving that business cares need not make a man narrow in his views or cold in sympathy. Not as a primary motive, but as incidental to his hard work and good judgment, he has accumulated considerable property, showing again that a man may give his leisure to matters which pay nothing and still not be imprudent. He has necessarily

been most active but still has managed time to absorb the best in books, giving preference to ethical works and those on Negro history. He considers, justly, that Booker T. Washington's "Up from Slavery" is a work of great inspirational importance. Mr. Starkey has traveled extensively, visiting almost every city of any importance in the United States.

Mr. Starkey's views on racial progress are worthy of considerable thought. For the most part he believes in plain, practical education and more business and social organizations as aids to a more independent and fuller life for his people. He also desires to see more unity between the educated and uneducated Negroes.

John Doward Quick

One of the encouraging signs of the times is the fact that more and more young men of the race are taking up professions and lines of work which call for years of mental training and careful preparation. It is especially gratifying to note that the medical profession is attracting men of ability and a desire to be of service. There is scarcely a field of endeavor in which a man can make his life count for more.

Among the rising young doctors of eastern North Carolina is Dr. John Doward Quick of Lumberton. He was born at Rockingham on Nov. 23, 1889, and is a son of Rev. H. I. Quick and his wife, Helen, who before her marriage was an Ellerbe. Dr. Quick's paternal grandparents were Harrison and Lydia Quick and his maternal grandmother was Nettie Ellerbe.

Young Quick attended the local graded and normal school at Rockingham as a boy. Thus far the way had no unusual difficulties, but when the youth aspired to a higher education there were obstacles enough, chief among these was the lack of means. So it was necessary for him to



JOHN DOWARD QUICK AND WIFE

earn much of the money for his own schooling. This he did with persistence and courage which simply did not take failure into consideration. Fortunately his home training was sound. This reflected itself in the steadiness of purpose with which he pursued the tasks he had set himself. He went from the home school to the A. & M. at Greensboro and passed from there to special work in the College of Arts and Sciences at Howard University, Washington. When ready for his Medical course he matriculated in the Medical department of Howard, from which he won his M. D. degree in 1917. His student days were so filled that he had little time for college athletics, though very fond of most games.

In his reading he naturally gives first attention to the literature of his profession. After that he has a fondness for the literature dealing with the progress and problems of his race.

After completing his course he went to Kansas City, Mo., and passed the State Board in Dec., 1917. While serving as Interne at the Kansas General Hospital he was in the spring of 1918 commissioned as first Lieut. in the M. R. C. He then came to North Carolina, passed the State Board in June, 1918, and has since been practicing at Lumberton. Already he has firmly established himself not only professionally, but in the business and social life of the city as well. He is a member of the Baptist Church and belongs to the Masons, the Eastern Star, the Pythians and the Chi Delta Mu Medical fraternity.

On Nov. 6, 1918, Dr. Quick was married to Miss Julia Francis Lane, a daughter of Frederick and Josephine Lane, of Norwich, Conn. She was educated at Howard and teaches music at Lumberton.

They have (1919) one child, Helen Josephine Quick.

Mr. Quick is Medical Examiner for the N. C. Mutual and the Standard Life Insurance Companies.

Sidney Douglas Morton

A number of the most effective religious and educational leaders in North Carolina have come to the State from Virginia, or have ancestors who lived in Virginia. As a rule they are a choice lot of men and reflect credit on the Old Dominion as well as their present localities. Among the younger men of the Baptist denomination born in Virginia and now making a place for himself in the Old North State must be mentioned Rev. Sidney Douglas Morton of the old town of Washington. He was born at Darlington Heights, Va., on March 2, 1891, so it will be seen that he is still on the sunny side of thirty. His father, Henry Morton, was a farmer and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Kate Baker. His paternal grandfather was also Sidney Morton and his maternal grandfather was John Baker. Beyond this he knows little of his ancestry on account of lack of written records.

Mr. Morton has attended some of the best schools of the race in the South and is well equipped intellectually. As a boy he went to the Blue Field Collegiate Institute at Blue Field, W. Va., and later attended the Mary Potter School at Oxford, N. C. He began his Theological course at the Virginia Theological Seminary at Lynchburg, Va., and completed it in 1916 at Shaw University, where he won his B. Th. degree. Young Morton had the misfortune to lose his father the second year he was in school. After that it was not only necessary for him to support himself, but he also had to help take care of his widowed mother. When about ten years of age, he chose that good part which could not be taken away from him, and began preaching in his early twenties. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the St. James Baptist church of Welch, W. Va., in 1914. His first pastorate was at Iaeger, W. Va. This held him, however, for only a short time, when he was called to the pastorate of the First Baptist Church at Washington,



SIDNEY DOUGLAS MORTON

N. C. He came to this work in 1916 and during the three years he has been at the head of that congregation, it has had substantial growth both in numbers and in power. He has already made for himself a prominent place in the religious and social life of Washington and is regarded as a young man with real ability and the qualities of leadership.

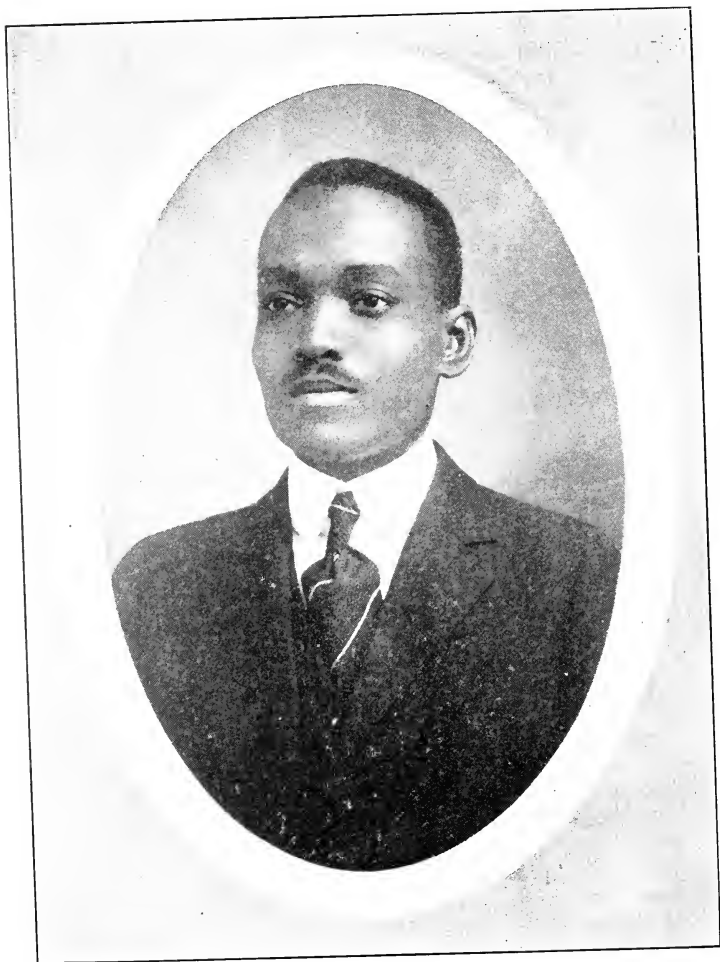
On May 10, 1916, Dr. Morton was married to Miss Hattie Williams, a daughter of Augustus and Edith Williams of Raleigh. They have three children, Mary Lillian, Ruth Douglas and S. D. Morton, Jr. Dr. Morton's investments are in Virginia.

He has had, of course, opportunity to study conditions at close range and believes that the thing most needed today is a spirit of co-operation, first among his own people, and then between the two races. Given this, he sees no reason why steady progress should not be made.

Though devoting himself entirely to the work of the ministry, he has had some experience in teaching. In his reading he gives first place to the Bible and books on Theology. After that he likes scientific books. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Pythians.

Arthur Fletcher Elmes

The Congregational Church in North Carolina is not numerically as strong as some of the other denominations, but is second to none in the quality and equipment of its leaders. Among the strong young ministers of the denomination must be mentioned Rev. Arthur Fletcher Elmes of Wilmington. Mr. Elmes is a native of the British West Indies, having been born on the Island of Antigua, which is one of the Lesser Antilles, on March 30, 1890. His father Frederick Elmes was a carpenter and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Matilda Joseph. Young Elmes attended the government schools of his native island and when ready for college, matriculated at Mico College, Kingston,



ARTHUR FLETCHER ELMES

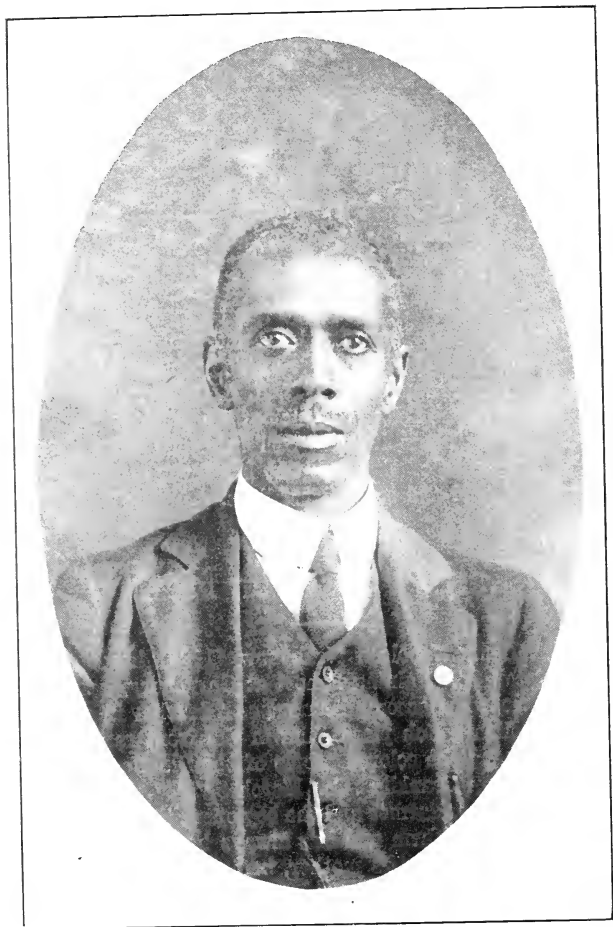
Jamaica, for his classical course, which he completed in 1908 at the age of nineteen. The following year he was made Principal of the school at Bethesda, Antigua, and later at Gracehill, in the same island. He taught in the West Indies five years before coming to the States. In the meantime he had definitely decided to take up the work of the ministry. In 1914, he came to the United States and entered upon his theological course in the School of Religion of Howard University, Washington, D. C. In 1917 he completed the course with the B. D. degree. In the fall of the same year he was called to the First Congregational Church at Wilmington, N. C., where he has since labored. Mr. Elmes is a man of pleasing address and genial manner and enters heartily into the activities of his people. He is President of the local branch of the N. A. A. C. P. and a Trustee and Director of the Colored Branch of the Y. M. C. A.

Mr. Elmes keeps himself well informed through the current literature of the day, but his favorite reading is along theological and sociological lines.

Louis Napoleon Neal

Prof. Louis Napoleon Neal, now (1920) head of the Northampton Co. Training School at Garysburg, has back of him a record of accomplishment as a teacher in eastern North Carolina which places him in the front rank as an educator among the colored people of the Old North State. He was born in Franklin Co., March 5, 1867. His father, James Neal, was a farmer and the boy spent the early years of his life on the farm and has always been interested in agricultural affairs. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Angeline Mann. On the paternal side, Prof. Neal's grandparents were Louis and Mary Neal, who were reared in Tennessee. His mother's parents were James Jackson and Maria Stokes, who were natives of North Carolina.

Professor Neal was married on September 19, 1894, to



LOUIS NAPOLEON NEAL

Miss Nannie D. Carson, a daughter of Wood and Fanny Carson. They had three children, Hugh C., Fannie W. and Warren D. Hugh C. and Warren D. passed away while babies. In 1897 Mrs. Neal passed away and subsequently Prof. Neal married Miss Lizzie Baptist, a daughter of Wm. and Sarah Baptist. He has two children by the second wife. They are Ruth and Louis N. Neal, Jr.

The subject of our biography attended the public schools of his native county at Louisburg and after passing through the High School at that point, matriculated at Shaw University where he won his bachelor's degree in 1894. Fortunately for young Neal, his father appreciated the value of education and helped the boy to make the money on the farm to meet the necessary expenses of his course. By hard work and steady persistence he was able to complete the course and for more than twenty-five years has been actively engaged in educational work in the eastern part of the State. For fourteen years he was instructor and assistant principal of the Normal School at Franklinton. He was principal of the high school at Marion, S. C., for a year, after which he returned to his own State and was for seven years principal of the graded school at Elizabeth City. The next four years were spent at Clinton, where he was at the head of the Sampson Co. Training School. From that work he came to his present position at Garysburg and is at this time giving special attention to vocational and agricultural work among his people. This work is supervisory and brings him in touch with the progressive people of his section.

Prof. Neal has traveled rather extensively, not only in this country but in South America, the West Indies and England as well. Next after his pedagogical books his taste in reading runs to psychology and theological books.

He is a member of the Baptist Church with which he has been identified for a number of years. On July 19, 1919, he was ordained to the ministry by the Western Union Association, but has not taken up the active work of the pastorate. Among the secret orders, he belongs to the Masons,

Odd Fellows, Pythians, Knights of Gideon and the Elks, in all of which he has from time to time been prominent officially.

Prof. Neal is a man of pleasing address and good ability. While he has not sought primarily to make money, but has devoted himself to a line of endeavor which has never been considered remunerative, still he has by wise investment and proper management accumulated desirable property and is considered one of the conservative business men of the race in his part of the State. Some years ago he became interested in detective work, and took a school course through an institution at Kansas City, Mo., which he completed in 1912. It is, however, as a trainer of the youth of the race that he is best known; and many of the boys and girls who attended his schools when he began teaching twenty-five years ago have grown up to take their places in the professional and business life of the race. Prof. Neal has done a great deal of summer school and institute work and is President of the Summer School and Vocational-Agricultural Congress of America, headquarters Hampton Institute, and a member of the National Educational Association. He believes the best interests of the race are to be promoted by cultivating more friendly relations between the two races, by improving economic conditions, by better educational facilities and by trusting God for the results.

Judge Bustee Davis

A representative of the medical profession who holds a high position in the esteem of both races and who is in the enjoyment of a lucrative and constantly increasing practice is Dr. Judge Bustee Davis, the subject of this sketch. His home is in Louisburg, Franklin Co., N. C.

Dr. Davis was born at Montgomery, Ala., Feb. 1, 1885. His father was William Davis, a farmer, and his mother's maiden name was Miss Clara Gary. His maternal grandpar-



Sincerely Yours,
D. Davis

ents were John and Charity Gary. They were farmers residing at Robinson Springs, Ala., on a farm of 168 acres which they owned. They were prosperous people, who lived well. His grandparents on the father's side were Seaborn and Elizabeth Davis, also good farmers and good livers.

In his early reading in the biographies of great men he was inspired with the ambition to become himself a scholar and a leader. But as has been the lot of so many, there were difficulties in the way of obtaining an education. During the period in which he was seeking a college education he worked in various ways to meet his expenses. During the earlier years he worked in hotels during vacations and in spare hours during school terms.

After passing through the Normal School at Pensacola, Fla., and the preparatory school of Shaw University, Raleigh, N. C., he entered the college department of Shaw University, from which he graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1911. He then entered Meharry Medical College, Nashville. During the four years of his medical course, he worked in vacations as Pullman car porter and thus met his expenses. During part of this period he was also a reporter on a newspaper.

In 1915 he completed his medical course, receiving the degree of M. D. from Meharry Medical College. From 1915 to 1916 he was an interne of St. Agnes Hospital, Raleigh, N. C.

On Oct. 15, 1916, he began the practice of his profession at Louisburg, N. C. During the short period that has elapsed since then he has built up an extensive and lucrative practice among both races. He is the largest stockholder in a drug business, operates automobiles for hire and owns considerable real estate. He is a hard worker and a persistent student and to these factors he attributes the success which in constantly increasing measure is crowning his efforts.

Dr. Davis has taken much interest in fraternal and benevolent orders. He is local medical examiner for the Knights of Gideon, for the Standard Life Insurance Company of Atlanta, Ga., and for the N. C. Mutual Life Insur-

ance Company of Durham, N. C. He carries a large amount of insurance in the companies mentioned and in the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co. of New York.

He is a believer in thorough preparation for the tasks of life and believes that as a race is prepared to traverse larger avenues of activity and experience, the doors will open to them. By travel in the United States and Canada and by extensive reading in the best literature of the day he has qualified himself to be a wise leader and broad-minded counsellor for his race. He is but in the beginning of his career, and great possibilities for success and usefulness are ahead of him.

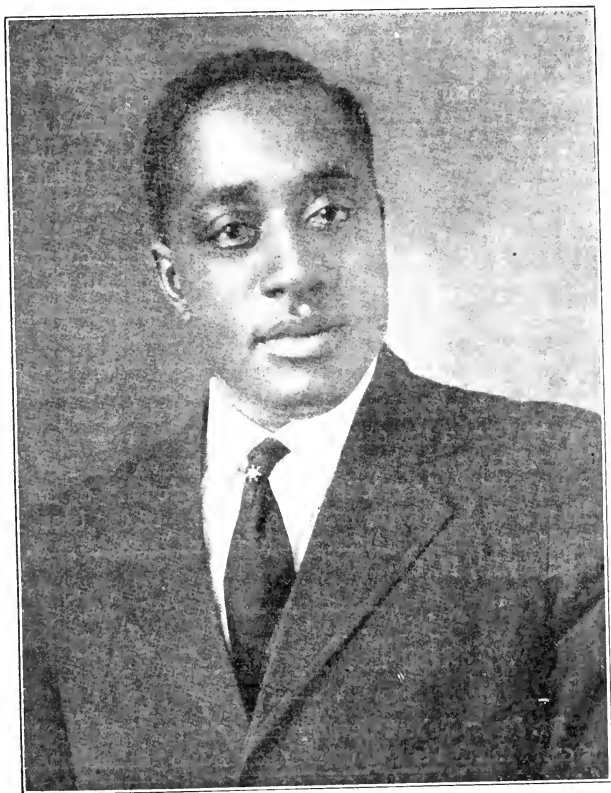
Dr. Davis belongs to the State Medical Asso. and is on the board of managers. He is also a member of the National Medical Society. He belongs to the Baptist church and is first vice president of the State B. Y. P. U. and a member of the board of managers of the state S. S. Asso.

James William Croom

This has been called the day of the young man. It is true of the ministry, as of any other calling, that many of its most forceful men are on the sunny side of forty. One of the young men of the Baptist denomination who has made a place for himself in the Old North State is Rev. James William Croom of Reidsville.

Mr. Croom was born at LaGrange in Lenoir Co., on July 30, 1886. His father, Rev. E. Croom, is also a minister, and lives at the old home in Lenoir Co. His mother Nancy (Waters) Croom is a daughter of Bryant and Rachel Waters.

Young Croom went to the LaGrange public schools and between terms worked about the stores and in the homes of the LaGrange people. When ready for college he entered the celebrated Brick School near Enfield. He remained at that institution eight years and while there learned carpen-



JAMES WILLIAM CROOM

try. He won his diploma in 1910. His desire to fit himself for the real work of life may be measured by the fact that he had no help while in school and so worked his way through the whole course. He pursued his Theological studies at Va. Union University, Richmond, where he remained for two years.

Mr. Croom came into the work of the church at an early age. He gave his heart to God before he was fifteen. While in college, he felt called to preach the Gospel and was licensed by his home church in LaGrange. He was ordained by the Bear Creek Association in 1908. His first pastorate was Union Temple, Salisbury, where he preached four years. From there he went to the First Baptist Church at Burlington where he preached for two years and repaired the house of worship. He resigned that work to accept the pastorate of Zion Baptist Church at Reidsville to which he went in 1914. Here as elsewhere he has done constructive work. He is a fluent speaker and is popular as a pastor. His standing in the denomination has been recognized by his election to membership on the executive board of the Rowan Baptist Association. He owns property at Reidsville and at LaGrange, and is a member of the board of directors of the "Progressive Building and Loan Association of Reidsville, N. C.

James Robert Hawkins

Dr. James Robert Hawkins of Lexington though still in his early thirties is well established in the general practice of medicine. He is the only colored physician in his city.

Dr. Hawkins, whose father was J. M. Hawkins, is a native of Winston-Salem, where he was born on March 20, 1885. His mother's maiden name was Catherine Mebane. His paternal grandparents were M. D. and Sarah Hawkins, who were natives of Mecklenburg Co., Va.

On Sept. 4, 1911, Dr. Hawkins was happily married



JAMES ROBERT HAWKINS

to Miss Cora V. Marable of Oxford. Mrs. Hawkins is an accomplished woman. She was educated at Mary Potter School, Oxford, and at Scotia Seminary. They have (1919) one child, Sarah Catherine Hawkins.

When he came of school age young Hawkins attended the local schools at Winston-Salem. He did his academic work at Shaw University and took his Medical course at Leonard Medical College, where he won his M. D. degree in 1911. During his college years, he spent his summers at the North in hotel and steamboat work and in this way earned enough to continue his studies without a break. As he looks back over the years of his boyhood and youth he attributes no small part of his success to the inspiration given him by a white friend, Dr. Hays of Oxford.

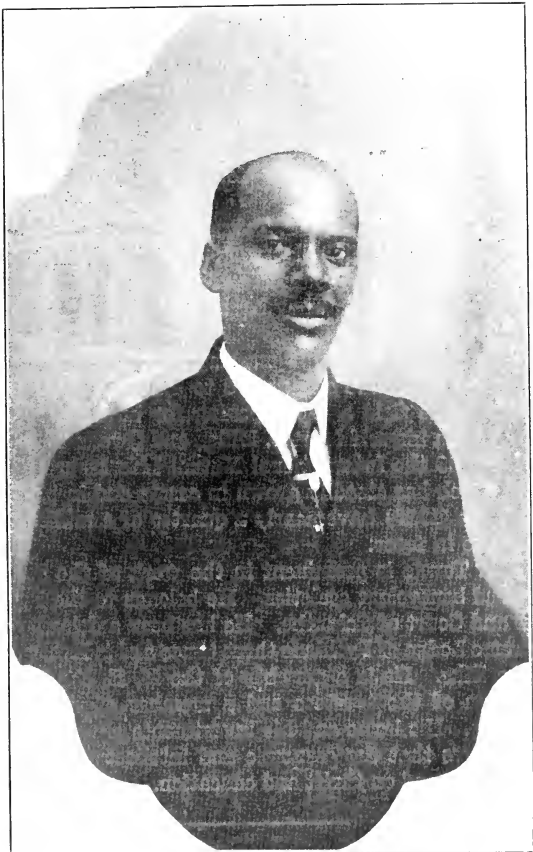
On the completion of his professional course Dr. Hawkins practiced for a few months in Durham and went from there to Warrenton for about a year. After that he was in his home town for a while and in 1913 located at Lexington, where he has since resided.

He is a Mason and belongs to the Presbyterian Church. Speaking from an intimate knowledge of conditions, he says that the greatest need of the race today is a better understanding between the races, an understanding which will harmonize the best elements of the two races. Of course, he finds it necessary to keep up with the literature of his profession. After that his reading is of a general nature.

Edward Moseley Towns

Some of the most successful men in the business and professional life of North Carolina have been attracted to her borders from the Old Dominion. Among these must be mentioned Edward Moseley Towns, head of the International Mutual Life Insurance Company of Reidsville.

Mr. Towns was born in Mecklenberg Co., Va., in June, 1867. His father, Granville Towns, divided his time be-



EDWARD MOSELEY TOWNS

tween the farm and public work. He was a son of Matilda Towns. The mother of our subject was Maria (Macklin) Towns.

Mr. Towns first attended the Borden public schools. Later the family moved to Danville and he then went to the city graded schools. As he grew to young manhood he found work in the local factories and later went into business for himself. He followed merchandising for twenty years.

On Sept. 12, 1895, Mr. Towns and Miss Mary Johnson of Reidsville were happily married. She was a daughter of Prince and Martha Johnson and was, before her marriage, engaged in teaching. They have two children, Edward and Willett Towns.

Some years after his marriage Mr. Towns closed his interests at Danville and moved to Reidsville. He saw in the insurance field a good opening for business and associating with himself Messrs. Miller and Owens they organized in 1908 the International Mutual Life Insurance Company, which has steadily grown in assets and in popularity. They now (1920) have nearly a quarter of a million dollars insurance in force.

Mr. Towns is prominent in the work of the secret orders and benevolent societies. He belongs to the Pythians, Elks and Court of Calanthe. He has been a delegate to the Supreme Lodge of Pythians three times and is Exalted Ruler of the Elks. He is a member of the M. E. church and is chairman of the trustees and a member of the board of stewards. His home and his investments are at Reidsville. He believes that the economic and intellectual progress of the race depend on thrift and education.

Andrew Brown Vincent

Rev. Andrew Brown Vincent, A. B., A. M., D. D., of Raleigh, who for almost a generation has been identified



ANDREW BROWN VINCENT

with religious and educational work of the Baptist denomination in North Carolina, was born in Caswell Co. in February, 1858. His mother's name was Nellie Vincent. It is not easy to write the story of a man like Dr. Vincent without indulging in superlatives. While he is a forward looking man who believes in progress along all lines, he is still conservative in racial matters and is looked upon by the sane leaders of both races in North Carolina as a counsellor whose advice is to be sought and followed.

Coming of school age soon after the time of emancipation he entered the public school and later attended the Yadkin Academy at the old town of Mebane or Alebane, Still later he matriculated at Shaw University, 1876, with which he has been connected more or less closely ever since in one capacity or another. He was graduated from that institution with the A. B. degree in 1885. While working his way through Shaw he was converted, being then about twenty-three years old and has since been a factor in the Baptist denominational work in the State.

His vacations while at school were spent either in hotel work or on the farm. He remembers a time when he worked on a farm for twenty cents a day and a whole year for which he received only \$65.00 and a blanket. It is not strange that a young man who was willing to struggle for an education under such difficulties should succeed in the end. Soon after his conversion he felt called to the work of the ministry and while he has done many things since finishing college he is primarily a preacher of the Gospel. He has gained in power and has always been ready to learn from the best folks of both races. In his writings and by personal contact, he has sought to invest his life in such a way as to yield the largest returns for Him whom he serves. Dr. Vincent has had the rather unusual experience of having been invited at times to preach in white churches. For nine years he has edited the Searchlight, a paper recognized as of the highest merit. The Searchlight has attracted favorable comment and has a wide reading. Bound volumes of this paper have been placed in the State library at Ral-

eight, a distinction perhaps not before accorded to any other Negro publication. Dr. Vincent taught for eleven years at Shaw University and did denominational field work for twenty years. This brought him into personal and intimate contact with denominational leaders of both races, in every part of the State. For a number of years he was engaged in evangelistic and Sunday School work and numbers his friends by the hundreds and even the thousands. He has sought to do constructive work. He is not an agitator except along constructive lines. He is not blind to the wrongs or the evils of the day but he believes that more is to be gained in the struggle of his people to equip themselves for important places in life than can be had by noisy contention without the equipment. Dr. Vincent believes and preaches an evangelistic Gospel. He is more concerned about right living and the fundamental things of character than he is about the demands of certain so-called race leaders. The progress of the race, he believes, is a matter of individual endeavor. Hence he believes in education, the right sort of education, an education which is first of all Christian and which is in the end honestly and helpfully and serviceably productive. Accordingly he takes his place in every movement looking to the betterment of conditions and there is a hearty and cordial co-operation between him and the white leaders by whom he is frequently consulted, in all matters relating to the race. He is not visionary. He says that religion should be made a practical matter and should be worked out in the every-day life. He stands for better homes and a better atmosphere in them, and his own family life is a striking illustration of these principles.

On June 26, 1884, he was married to Miss Cora Pearl Exum of Freemont, a graduate of Shaw and a very accomplished woman. Of the eleven children born to them, seven are living. The eldest, Mabel, who passed away was almost from childhood a musician of skill and ability. She studied at Spellman and later at Syracuse University and before her death was composing music which attracted at-

tention. She excelled on the piano. The eldest son, Dr. U. C. Vincent, is now (1919) an interne in the Bellevue Hospital, New York City, and is the first colored man to hold such position. He is a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and is a specialist in neurology holding a salaried place there. The younger children are Pearl Ruth (Mrs. Dixon), Alfred B., Reba G., Bernice and Hebda Vincent. All of these are being given superior educational advantages.

Notwithstanding his activities along the lines of literary, field and other work, Dr. Vincent has held a number of pastorates including the First Baptist Church at Oxford, which he served for two years, Good Hope seven years and various country churches in the counties of North Hampton, Person, Nashe and Robeson. He was for a while president of the State Teachers' Association and was frequently called upon to conduct institutes in various parts of the State. Dr. Vincent owns property both in Raleigh and in New York City and measured by present day standards of monetary success would be called a successful man. When reflecting upon the disadvantages of his childhood and youth and the difficulties with which he has had to struggle, his accomplishments and his character are remarkable. He has not only come out victor himself over obstacles, but has pointed the way for the youth of his race who are ambitious and not afraid to work.

Despite his manifold activities Dr. Vincent threw the full force of his personality and profound influence into the various forms of war work, speaking for Liberty Bonds, War Savings Stamps, Red Cross, etc., and rendering every assistance in his power to the registration of the soldiers.

Summarizing his work, Dr. Vincent taught at Shaw eleven years, was general missionary of the N. C. Baptists for several years, was the first missionary in the cooperative effort between Northern and Southern Baptists, known as the New Era movement, was president of State



H. M. Edmondeon

Teachers Asso., was evangelist and S. S. missionary for a number of years and is now editor of the Searchlight.

Henry Melvin Edmondson

There is a tendency in these modern days, on the part of young men ambitious to succeed, to rush into the work of life unprepared. Too late, many of them see their mistake and wish that they had taken time to equip themselves for the real work of life. The result of this condition is often observed in the number of rather capable young men filling clerkships, serving as porters, or doing day labor. Many of these had the ability, but lacked the courage and patience to undergo the privations necessary to secure a liberal education. Mr. Henry Melvin Edmondson, a rising young attorney and assistant cashier of the Forsyth Savings & Trust Company, at Winston-Salem, did not make such a mistake, however.

He is a native of Virginia, having been born at Houston, in Halifax Co., on June 11, 1888. His father, William Edmondson, was a son of Osborne and Ann Edmondson. His mother, who before her marriage was Miss Sue Flennou was a daughter of Hampton and Patsy Flennou. Mr. Edmondson's father was a cook and he himself worked about the hotel when not attending the public school. He was encouraged by his parents to make the best of his opportunities and when sixteen years of age matriculated at Kittrell College, from which he was graduated with the A. B. degree in 1910. Having decided to take up the study of law, he then entered Shaw University, from which he was graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1913. Prior to this, however, he had taken the State examination and had been admitted to the bar before he finished at Shaw. He entered heartily into the athletics of college life, and was an enthusiastic football and baseball player.

Immediately after his graduation, he located at Win-

ston-Salem, where he has steadily made for himself a place in the business and professional life of North Carolina's largest city. His law practice is largely civil. He is attorney for two local business organizations and institutions and is Secretary of the Colored Fair Association. For some time he has been with the Forsyth Savings & Trust Company as assistant cashier.

In politics he is a Republican, but has taken little part in partisan affairs. He is an active member of the Missionary Baptist Church and is Superintendent of the Sunday School. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons.

When asked for some expression as to how he thought the best interests of the race could be promoted, he answered: "First by acquiring an education, then property."

Mr. Edmondson is quiet, thoroughly affable in manner, and thoroughgoing in his work. He believes that "a thing that is worth doing at all, is worth doing well." He understands values in men as well as in property and is not easily diverted from an undertaking when once he puts his hand to it.

Robert James Frederick

In recent years dentistry, medicine, pharmacy and those professions requiring exact knowledge and skill have attracted increasing numbers of the race, and it is gratifying to note that a large percentage of them have succeeded.

Among the successful druggists must be mentioned Dr. Robert James Frederick of Goldsboro. The way to his present position was not strewn with flowers, but through the years when he was struggling for an education he was sustained by "the constant guidance and prayers of a dear mother and by faith in God."

Dr. Frederick was born at Warsaw, Duplin Co., April 24, 1886. His father, John K. Frederick, was a carpenter,



ROBERT JAMES FREDERICK

and was the son of Malcolm and Pennie Merritt. The latter was a slave, but Malcolm Merritt was free born.

On Christmas Day, 1912, Dr. Frederick was united in matrimony to Miss Annie L. Jones of Raleigh. She was a daughter of Jacob J. and Sarah A. Jones. Mrs. Frederick was educated at Shaw University, Raleigh.

As a boy young Frederick attended the Warsaw public schools. From there he passed to the A. & M. at Greensboro, where he studied for two years. Being a carpenter he worked his way through school by this means and by hotel work at the North.

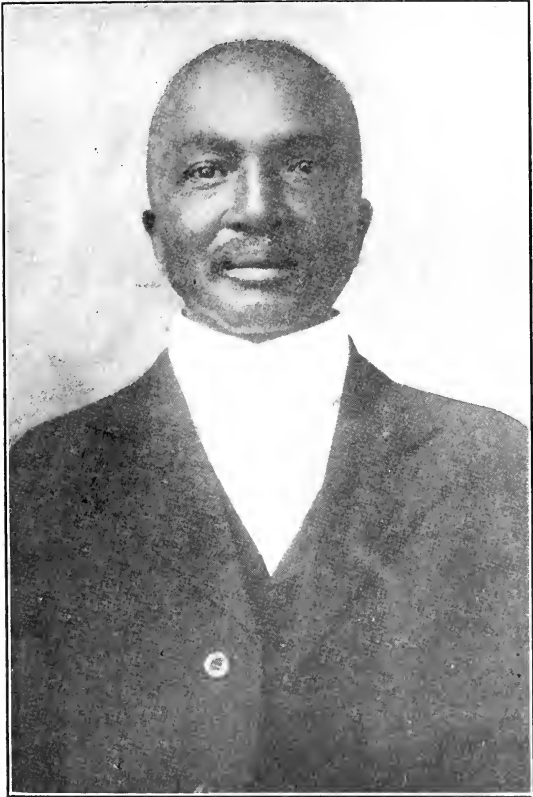
He took his course in Pharmacy at Shaw University, where he won his degree in Pharmacy in 1911. He was under the necessity of making his own way in school but did not permit this to discourage him.

In 1910 he began his work as a druggist at Charlotte with J. L. Eagles. In 1912 he removed to Goldsboro, where he has since resided and where he runs the Wayne Drug Co. on S. James St., a controlling interest of which he owns.

In politics he is a Republican though he has not been active. He belongs to the Baptist church and is a member of the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians. He owns a home and other property at Goldsboro and takes an active part in all movements among the people looking to the betterment of conditions. He is of the opinion that the best interests of the race are to be promoted "By qualifying to vote intelligently, by work and economy and adjustment to conditions so as to live with all people without friction, and by serving God at all times."

Thomas Ledyard McCoy

One of the older men of the State who has had a successful career is Thomas Ledyard McCoy. Mr. McCoy is a native of Louisiana where he was born several years before the war on Aug. 9, 1858. He was never afraid to work



THOMAS LEDYARD McCOY

and by his own efforts struggled up from poverty and obscurity. His father, Munford McCoy, was a blacksmith and a wheelwright. He was a son of Robert McCoy, who was a native of North Carolina. Mr. McCoy's mother was Rose (Muse) McCoy. She was a daughter of Charles and Peggy Muse, natives of Louisiana.

Young McCoy came of school age during the war. But as soon as the public schools were opened he entered and passed from the public schools to Leland University, New Orleans, where he was graduated from the normal department in 1878. Soon after he entered college his father died, leaving his mother with nine children to support. In order to help in the support of the family, and keep up his college work, Mr. McCoy found it necessary to teach during his vacations. Looking back now over the years of youth and boyhood he is of the opinion that his own temperate life and the desire to help the race out of ignorance have been the greatest factors in his life.

Mr. McCoy has been twice married. His first wife, to whom he was married in 1880, was Miss Mary Green. She bore him ten children of whom four survive. They are Stella, Antoine, Fleetwood and Ida. In 1909 Mrs. McCoy passed away. In 1912, Mr. McCoy was married to Miss Eugenia Hill, also of N. C. She was educated at Shaw and was herself a teacher in the public schools.

Mr. McCoy has had varied experiences in business which have taken him to almost every nook and corner of the country, as well as into Mexico and Canada. He was in the Pullman service for five years, and for a short time worked at railroad building in Mexico. He taught in the public schools of Louisiana for five years after which he went to Florida and taught for ten years. The next ten years were spent in business in Fla. He was then called to St. Augustine School, Raleigh, and has since resided at Raleigh. He taught at St. Augustine two years. He has taught commercial courses privately.

In politics he is a Republican and before leaving Louisiana was a Justice of the Peace for eight years. He was

postmaster at Raphael, La., for four years and rural letter carrier in N. C. for seven years. In 1900, he was census enumerator.

He is a member of the Episcopal church and belongs to the Masons, the Odd Fellows and Pythians. Speaking from close observation and long experience, Mr. McCoy says, "The Negro activities in the recent world war was a blessing in disguise for the American Negro. He will get better treatment from now on if he will use discretion and qualify himself for service. The present unrest will soon pass and the Negro will gradually get what is due him. Patience and forbearance must be preached by both races."

In 1919 Prof. McCoy was elected Principal of the Wake Forest Public Graded School.

Leland Stanford Cozart

It is the policy of the Mary Potter Memorial School at Oxford to employ the best teachers available. Accordingly, Mary Potter has come to stand for thoroughness and efficiency. Among the capable young men on the faculty must be mentioned Prof. Leland Stanford Cozart, professor of Natural Science and English Literature.

Prof. Cozart was born in Granville Co. on February 8, 1892. After laying the foundations of his education in the public schools, he attended the Mary Potter High School, graduating with first honor in 1912. In the fall of the same year, he matriculated at Biddle University, where he won his A. B. degree with first honor in 1916. Speaking of the difficulties which he had to overcome in getting an education, he says: "My main difficulties were involved in getting money to pay for my schooling. The bare facts are that I entered college with \$24.00, believing that, if once I entered, it would take more than ordinary force to eject me. I worked hard and finally, in the providence of God, went



LELAND STANFORD COZART

through college and trust that the college went through me.”

Fortunately, Prof. Cozart's early influences were good and while the way was full of hardships, he had the courage and patience to forge steadily forward until he had fitted himself for the serious work of life. He has always tried to practice the Greek ideal of a sound mind in a sound body.

Upon graduating from Biddle, he did press reporting awhile, which included feature stories, many of which received favorable comment from the leading American magazines. Later, he was called back to Mary Potter High School, where some years before he had been a brilliant student and was assigned to the chair of Natural Science and English Literature. He has held this position since, except for one year, when, during the war, he was in the service of the country.

In politics, Prof. Cozart is a Republican, though he has not been active in party matters beyond expressing the franchise. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and in the capacity of an elder is closely identified with its spiritual movement. He belongs to the Masons.

Prof. Cozart has traveled extensively in the United States and had the opportunity of seeing much of Europe while he was in the army service. His favorite reading is along the line of his work, science and English literature, sociology and philosophy. When asked for some expression with reference to the progress of his race, Prof. Cozart said:

“I firmly believe that the best interests of the race in this State and in the nation may be promoted by justice in the courts and an equal chance before the law. The darkest side of mob-rule is that, while the best element of the Whites is not in favor of lynching, it has not made strong enough protest to prove its opposition. To my mind it is entirely possible for the more sober classes of Whites to inspire the masses of Negroes with the feeling that they are as truly Americans in time of peace as well as in war.”

John Henry Crow

The Rev. John Henry Crow of Dunn is a popular and successful pastor of the Baptist denomination, who with singleness of purpose has devoted himself to the work of the Gospel ministry. He was born in Duplin Co. May 14, 1869. His father, the late Jordan Crow, was a deacon in the Baptist Church, and his mother, Mary (McIver) Crow, was a Christian woman, so the home influences of his boyhood were good. As a result his mind turned early to religious matters. Even as a boy he reached the decision which brought him into the church and later into the ministry. His paternal grandparents were Henry and Onie Ward, the maternal grandmother was Annie McIver.

Mr. Crow has been twice married. His first marriage occurred when he was about twenty-one years of age, to Mrs. Mary Harper of Montgomery Co., Ga. There were two children born to this union, Lewis and Laura Crow. In 1902 Mrs. Crow passed to her eternal reward. Later on December 24, 1905, Mr. Crow was married to Miss Mary F. Barnes of Wayne Co., N. C. She was educated at the Goldsboro State Normal and was, before her marriage, a teacher. They have two children, John Henry, Jr., and Clinton Crow.

Young Crow went first to the Duplin public schools and passed from there to the Fremont Graded Schools. During 1901 and 1902 he studied Theology at Shaw University.

Mr. Crow was licensed to preach in 1892 by the Baptist church at Vidalia, Ga., and was also ordained in Georgia. He had gone South on public work and his first pastorate was in Montgomery Co., Ga. After about a year there he returned to his native State and was soon preaching full time. He accepted a call from the Beaver Dam church in Sampson Co., which he served for three years and repaired the house of worship. At Dover, where he preached for



JOHN HENRY CROW

three years, a new church edifice was erected. He also built a new church at Shady Grove, Bessie Station, which he served for three years. Hook's Grove called him and he served that congregation four years and built a new church. For twenty years he has been preaching at the First Baptist church of Fremont. The church in which that body now worships has been erected under his administration. Land was bought and a new church begun during a two year pastorate of St. John's at Dunn. He served St. John's at Lumberton five years and built a new house, Holy Swamp, three years, and built there also and Purvis one year. He has also done considerable work in South Carolina. He preached three years at St. Paul at Mullins, S. C., and repainted the church; three years at Olive Grove, Effingham, and repaired the church. He is now (1919) rounding his third year as pastor of the First Baptist church of James City, where he completed a church that had already been begun. While he has made a most remarkable record as a church builder and has added thousands of dollars to the value of the church property of the denomination, this by no means measures his service as he has had a most fruitful ministry and has brought many new members into the church.

He believes the thing most needed today is a better understanding between the races, that is between the best elements of both races. His favorite reading is along Biblical and Theological lines. He owns a comfortable home at Dunn.

John William Crockett

John William Crockett, the former manager of the A. M. E. Zion Publishing House at Charlotte has made for himself an enviable record as a business man and as an active, earnest worker in the church. He comes to this



JOHN WILLIAM CROCKETT

State from South Carolina, having been born at Lancaster on April 26, 1871.

Mr. Crockett attended the local public school as a boy and later went to the Lancaster High School. He has always been a hard worker. In fact, it was necessary for him to make his own way through school. Early in life he identified himself with the church and the Sunday School and to these inspiring influences Mr. Crockett attributes no small part of his success in life. Growing up on the farm, he developed a healthy, vigorous body which has been able to stand well the strain of the years. He continued to farm until after he was married. Moving then to Charlotte he engaged in insurance work, following that pursuit for eighteen years and made for himself such a record that he came to be recognized as a substantial, successful business man of his race. He organized the Afro-American Mutual Ins. Co. of North and South Carolina, of which he is Secy., and built the splendid three-story brick building, 410-412-414 E. 2nd St., Charlotte, N. C., and the two-story brick building corner of Pond and Hampton Sts., Rock Hill, S. C. When there was an opening at the head of his denominational publishing house at Charlotte, it was realized that Mr. Crockett was the logical man for that position. This work includes not only a book store, but also represents the publishing interests of the whole denomination, including the Sunday School literature, the weekly organ of the denomination and the book publications as well. Mr. Crockett surrounded himself with a corps of able assistants who not only turned out work creditable to himself but to the great religious body that he served. He held this position for four years.

In politics he is a Republican but he has had little time to give to political matters. Among the secret orders he is affiliated with the True Reformers and the Masons, being deputy of the 14th district. His opinions with reference to what will contribute most to welfare of the race are all fundamental. First, he believes in working, and also in an adequate wage. He believes in saving, and in the building



MRS. JOHN WILLIAM CROCKETT

of good homes with the right sort of education and the establishment of business enterprises.

He himself is a living example of what these policies mean when carried out in the life of a man.

On June 9, 1890, Mr. Crockett was married to Miss Margaret E. Frazier of Lancaster, S. C.

Mr. Crockett edits and publishes the Progressive Messenger, operates a printing plant and carries a line of lodge and S. S. supplies.

Lawrence Macauga Cheek

The subject of this biography, Lawrence Macauga Cheek, is a gentleman of exceptional type. He hails from a county that is distinguished for the number of high class persons of color that have gone from it into other parts of the State and country. Mr. Cheek was born in Warren Co. November 20, 1886. His father's name was Hillard C. Cheek and his mother's maiden name was Rosa Downtin, the daughter of Edward and Christine Downtin. His father's mother's name was Zilphia.

Mr. Cheek had the unusual advantage of being brought up in a Christian home and of having parents who were deeply interested in his future and who had sufficient intelligence to render him help in seeking for more light. He was poor as was the case with so many of the best men of the race in the beginning. Mr. Cheek knows what work means, and to his willingness to work he owes a large part of his success in the world today. His parents helped all in their power, but young Cheek had to get busy and do all kinds of work in order to obtain an education. He worked on the farm, in the lumber camp, on steamboats and in hotels and on Pullman cars and any other place where he was able to secure a job to enable him to finish his education. He began his education in the country schools of Warren Co. and afterward attended the Shiloh Normal and Indus-



LAWRENCE MACAUGA CHEEK

trial School located at Warrenton, N. C., the county seat of Warren Co., from which he was graduated in 1907. In the fall of the same year he entered Shaw University and by hard work in school and out of school he managed to remain until 1911 when he was graduated from the collegiate department with the degree of A. B. He then pursued his studies further at Chicago University during the years of 1912 and 1913. In 1912 he was offered the chair of Latin and Greek at Houston College of Houston, Texas. He accepted the position and remained there until 1915.

Mr. Cheek always looked on the business world as offering great opportunities to his race as well as to individuals and early began to plan to make some line of business his contribution toward the elevation of the people. He accordingly resigned his position in Houston in 1915 and came to Raleigh. After casting about and conferring with other young men who had an eye to business he succeeded in organizing the Organ Printing Company at Raleigh which is now the largest company of its kind in the State owned and controlled by Negroes. A wide vision characterized the management from the beginning, up-to-date machinery was installed and it was not long before the company was firmly established. In 1917 Mr. Cheek took the lead in organizing the Raleigh Independent Company for the purpose of publishing a weekly paper for the county and city. Mr. Cheek was elected to the position of business manager as well as managing editor of this progressive weekly, which has come to be recognized as one of the leading papers of its kind in the State. Mr. Cheek is a young man who will make for himself a place in any community and the people of Raleigh are justly proud of him. He is public spirited and deeply interested in all that concerns the welfare of the community at large as well as his own people. When he came to Raleigh he found that some of the old type of leaders had depended more upon politics than work and that little effort seemed to have been made to teach business and industry to the young people. In his zeal he ran across many old line leaders but he had abundant evidence to feel

that the people were with him and deeply appreciated his efforts to teach the young people to become self-supporting.

Mr. Cheek is a devoted Christian and a loyal member of the First Baptist Church of Raleigh. He is active in all the work of the church, being Assistant Supt. of the Sunday School, member of the choir and young people's society. Among the secret orders he is a member of the Odd Fellows and Pythians and is Secretary of the local branch of the N. A. A. C. P.

He, as might be judged from his record, has great confidence in the part that business is to play in the development of his people and his idea of the solution of the race problem is co-operation of the race in business affairs.

Mr. Cheek was married on June 24, 1914 to Miss Ellean Elizabeth Whitaker, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Whitaker of Raleigh. Mrs. Cheek's brother is the business partner of Mr. Cheek and has played an important part with Mr. Cheek in the business affairs of Raleigh.

Mr. Cheek considers the fine Christian influence of a Godly father and mother the greatest single factor in the shaping of his life.

John Robert Thirgood Christian

Someone has said, "The proper study of mankind is man," and there is no more interesting type than what we are accustomed to call the self-made man. He is at his best in America, where conditions have permitted the rise from poverty and obscurity to places of leadership in various fields of endeavor. One of the men of this type to claim our attention in the religious field is Rev. John Robert Thirgood Christian now (1920) at the Christian Temple C. M. E. Church, Washington, N. C.

Mr. Christian is a native of Alabama, having been born at Melbourne, Ala., Sept. 5, 1876. His father, Alfred Comodore Christian, was a farmer. He was a pious man of



JOHN ROBERT THIRGOOD CHRISTIAN AND WIFE

God, whose simple life and religious teachings gave direction to the life of the boy. He was the son of Jack and Marthena Nichols. Rev. Christian's mother was, before her marriage, Miss Lottie Jane Medley, a daughter of Harry Medley.

Growing upon the farm, our subject attended the local public school. He did his College work at Miles Memorial College after his marriage and after entering the ministry. He experienced the new birth when he was eighteen years of age and definitely decided to preach when he was twenty-nine.

He joined the Conference in 1907 under Bishop R. S. Williams at North Birmingham.

In his domestic relations Mr. Christian has been called to go through the deep waters. He was first married to Miss Anna E. Tellis, on Dec. 24, 1899. On May 18, 1910, she passed away. Five years later, on Feb. 24, 1915, he was married to Miss Hettie Louisa Mills of Union Mills, N. C. She was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Zachariah T. Mills. On Feb. 9, 1918, Mrs. Christian was called to her reward. On Feb. 12, 1919, Mr. Christian and Miss Ruth McIntire, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. G. McIntire, were married.

His pastoral work has been varied and has carried him over several states. In 1908 he was assigned to Brookwood (Ala.) Station which he served two years. In 1910 he pastored Dolomite and Thomas, Birmingham. In 1911 he went to Ensley, Ala., where a church was organized. It was during this period while in and around Birmingham that he went to college. The following year found him at the Hillsboro Station where the church was remodeled at an expense of a thousand dollars. In 1913, the work at Huntsville was in need of an enterprising man to save the church at that point and he was stationed there. The same year he was ordained Elder and elected delegate to the General Conference which sat at St. Louis in May, 1914. He was transferred to the N. C. Conference and stationed at Charlotte. Eight months later another transfer took him

to the Washington-Philadelphia Conference and stationed him at the Miles Memorial Church, Washington, D. C., to succeed Rev. L. E. B. Rosser, who had been elected Secretary of the Ministerial Relief Association. In the spring of 1915 he was sent to Front Royal, Va., where he pastored for two years. In 1916 he was transferred to Georgia and stationed at Elberton, where he remained until the fall of 1917, when he was sent to N. C. and stationed at the New Reynolds Temple, Winston-Salem. In 1919 he was sent to the extreme eastern end of the State and stationed at the old town of Washington, the home of the late Bishop Joseph A. Beebe, where he pastored (1920) the Christian Temple Church.

Mr. Christian has with singleness of heart devoted himself to the ministry. He has not been active in politics, nor is he identified with the secret orders. His principal reading has been along the line of his work.

Leonard Edward Fairley

During the war between the States on July 19, 1862, there was born in Richmond Co. a boy, who, though born in slavery was destined to occupy a place of large usefulness among his people as a religious and educational leader. The boy was Leonard Edward Fairley, D. D., now (1919) pastor of the Davie Street Presbyterian church in the capital city of the State. His parents were Richmond and Elsie Fairley. His father's mother was Dinah Terry. His mother was, during her girlhood, sold into N. C. from Loudon Co., Va. She only remembered that her mother's name was Kitty Payne.

Young Fairley grew up on the farm. When about fourteen years of age his mother went to work and live at the home of a Presbyterian minister at Floral College. The boy was employed about the place. The environment was such as to awaken in him an interest in the best things in-

tellectually and spiritually. The minister's wife taught him his alphabet and started him in the right direction. He learned the catechism and when about seventeen came into the church. He attended the public school for a while and passed from there to the school at Lumberton, where he came under the influence of a godly teacher in the person of Prof. D. P. Allen, who greatly influenced his life. Having decided when about twenty-one to preach the Gospel, he matriculated at Lincoln University for his college course and won his S. T. B. degree in 1892. During his college days, he spent his summers at the Northern resorts and thus earned money for the succeeding term's expenses. After entering upon his Theological course he devoted his summers to S. S. Missionary work. One vacation was thus spent in Arkansas and one in North Carolina. He was active in college athletics and was especially fond of football.

His first pastorate was at Fayetteville, to which he went after his graduation. He remained eight years, erected a new house of worship and greatly strengthened the work in every way. For the first four years, he ran a parochial school, after that he was elected principal of the State Normal at Fayetteville.

During the last three years he was in Fayetteville he edited and published the Cape Fear Enterprise, a weekly paper which won the support of his white friends who had at first discouraged the venture.

In 1900 Dr. Fairley went to Elizabeth City and preached there for six years. The church building was repaired and a successful private school carried on. He then went to Kinston for three years and again combined teaching and preaching. From Kinston he came to his present work in Raleigh, where for more than a decade he has been a recognized leader in a city of schools and churches. He is chairman of the Board of Missions for Freedmen in the Cape Fear Presbytery, also chairman of the Board of Examiners.

In 1895 he was a commissioner to the General Assembly

at Saratoga. Among the secret orders he is a member of the Pythians.

On Dec. 23, 1896, Dr. Fairley was happily married to Miss Carrie L. Thornton of Fayetteville. She had been educated at Fayetteville and at Scotia and was herself an accomplished teacher. They have eight children, whose names are, Richmond A., Nellie M., Eloise, Leonard E., Jr., Thornton, Wilbur, Emmett and Thurman.

Dr. Fairley is a great general reader. He believes the outstanding need of the race today is trained efficient leadership.

Sidney Daniel Watkins

It is good to see a man's work prosper in his hands. Wherever the Rev. Sidney Daniel Watkins, D. D., of Charlotte, has gone, schools have flourished, new missions have been established, and missions have grown into churches which have been grouped to make circuits and not a few of them have become stations in the work of the A. M. E. Zion connection. His work in and around Charlotte has been progressive and constructive. He has presided over the Charlotte district for twelve years and has made a record which is a credit to him and to his associates.

Dr. Watkins is a native of Richmond Co., where he was born just after the close of the war on June 2, 1865. His father, Edmund Watkins, was a farmer, and the subject of this biography grew up on the farm and as a bare-foot boy went to the short term public schools and worked in the field. When about eighteen years of age he came into the Kingdom and a year later felt called to take up the work of the Gospel ministry. Accordingly he was licensed and in 1889 joined the conference at Concord under Bishop Hood. His first conference appointment was the River Hill Mission in Caldwell Co., which he served one year and built a new church. He was successful from the beginning and there has never been a question in his mind



SIDNEY DANIEL WATKINS

that he was doing the work to which he was divinely appointed. His next work was the Zion Wesley Circuit where he preached for three years and built a new house of worship at Troutman's. He then went to the Mooresville Circuit, where he built a church and remodeled two others. After that he was sent to Rutherfordton for three years and remodeled two churches. His next appointment was Lincolnton, which he pastored four years and remodeled the church. At the end of pastorate he was appointed to Little Rock Station, Charlotte. He moved to Charlotte, where he has since resided. He preached at Little Rock six years, added six hundred members and raised two thousand dollars toward a new building. He was then promoted to the district and has presided over the Charlotte District for twelve years. During that time twelve missions have been established in the district and a number of them have grown into churches.

Not only has Dr. Watkins been a successful pastor, but for eighteen years he taught school in connection with his preaching. He is the friend and supporter of education and an advocate of a better understanding between the races. He has an attractive home in Charlotte.

In Dec., 1894, he was married to Miss Bessie Thompson of Salisbury. She was a daughter of John and Millie Thompson, and was educated at Livingstone College. She was a teacher before her marriage. They have five children, Sidney, Edgar, Leon, Bessie and Sadie Watkins.

Dr. Watkins went to school at both Livingstone College and Biddle University, taking Theology at the latter. He took a correspondence course in Literature. Livingstone College conferred on him the D. D. degree. He is a member of the general conference and has attended the meetings of that body at Charlotte, Louisville, St. Louis, Philadelphia and Knoxville.

At the Knoxville conference in 1920, Dr. Watkins was chosen manager of the denominational publishing house at Charlotte.

Benjamin Harrison Hogan

Just after the close of the war between the States, on June 15, 1865, there was born in Orange Co., near the historic old town of Hillsboro, a boy who was destined to take an active part in the struggle of his race for that generation. In the unorganized, unsettled conditions among the slaves at that time, it happens that Benjamin Harrison Hogan, of Goldsboro, does not know the name of his father. His mother's name was Zilphia Cameron.

Young Hogan left Orange Co. and was brought to Goldsboro at an early age. He worked around town and on adjacent farms, and attended the city school as a boy. Having also lost his mother by this time, he was entirely alone in the world, but early formed the habits of industry and honesty which, coupled with persistence, finally brought success.

After he had reached the point where he could secure a teacher's license, he taught school for a number of years and then for about twelve years ran a mercantile business at Goldsboro. With the development of the trucking industry around Goldsboro, he closed up his shop and went into the trucking business at which he worked for eight years. Since 1902 he has been in the mail service.

Mr. Hogan is an active and prominent member of the A. M. E. Zion church, of which he is a steward and superintendent of the Sunday School.

When the Wayne Co. Business League was organized, his business experience made him the logical man for treasurer, to which position he was elected.

On August 12, 1888, Mr. Hogan was married to Miss Annie D. Mattocks, an adopted daughter of John H. and Wathenia Mattocks. She was educated at Livingstone College. Of the fifteen children born to them, the following survive: John H., Roberta V., Thaddeus L., Annie V., Thereas H., Raphael S., Benjamin H., Jr., and Charles Martel Hogan.



BENJAMIN HARRISON HOGAN

Mr. Hogan has been a hard working man all his life, and though lacking a college education, he has handled his business affairs in such a way as to accumulate quite a competence.

He knows of no short cuts to success. He believes that the progress of the race depends upon sobriety, hard work, economy and the cultivation of friendly relations with one's white neighbors and business associates.

Ernest Reginald Grasty

Dr. Ernest Reginald Grasty, successful physician of Reidsville, came to this State from the Old Dominion, having been born at Danville on Oct. 8, 1888. His father, Dr. W. F. Grasty, is a distinguished Baptist preacher and educator of that city. His mother, who before her marriage, was Miss Alice Tucker, passed away in 1896. Dr. Grasty's paternal grandparents were John and Lucy Grasty; his maternal grandparents were John and Seena Tucker.

As a boy young Grasty went to the local public schools. Of course, being brought up in a home of education and right influences was a tremendous advantage. When ready for college he went to Shaw University and passed from the college into the medical department, then known as Leonard Medical College. Here he won his M. D. degree in 1914. It was necessary for him to earn the money for the expenses of his course, which he did during vacations. Two vacations were spent on the road in the express service and the rest mining coal in W. Va.

On Dec. 31, 1913, Dr. Grasty was married to Miss Etta Allen of Danville. They have two children, Ernest R., Jr., and Wm. F., Jr.

In the spring of 1915, Dr. Grasty began the practice at Luthersville. After two years there he moved to Reidsville, where he has since resided and where he enjoys a good practice. He is an active member of the Baptist

church in which he is a trustee. In politics he is a Republican. He is of the opinion that the progress of the race depends more upon intelligent work than on any other factor.

Edwin Wallace Fisher

One of the most versatile, as well as successful, business men of eastern North Carolina is Mr. Edwin Wallace Fisher, district superintendent of the N. C. Mutual Life Co., who resides at the old town of Washington in Beaufort Co. Mr. Fisher has the distinction of having been born in Westmoreland Co., which is the native county of Pres. George Washington and Gen. Robert E. Lee as well as other celebrities. The date of his birth was January 17, 1873. His parents were Daniel and Eve Fisher. His paternal grandparents were Isaac and Susan Fisher. The family moved from Virginia to the North when the boy was seven years old and our subject attended the public and high schools of Deep River, Conn. When it is remembered that the high school work in New England is equal to much of the so-called college work of the South, it will be seen that Mr. Fisher was well equipped for his career in life. He learned the trade of machine wood turner, at which he worked for a number of years. For twelve years he was assistant foreman in a New Haven, Conn., establishment. In 1911 he came South and accepted a position as instructor in the mechanical department of the A. & T. College at Greensboro, where he remained for five years. In the meantime, he had had an opportunity to observe conditions in North Carolina and in 1916 accepted a position with the North Carolina Mutual. He came to Washington, where he has met with unusual success in this new line of work. Whoever has come in contact with the superintendents of this great concern, knows that they are a remarkably intelligent and aggressive lot of business men. To be at the



EDWIN WALLACE FISHER

head of a N. C. Mutual District is in itself a distinction; to be a leader among these is a high honor indeed.

Mr. Fisher has had the opportunity of observing conditions at the North, where educational facilities are superior to those of the South and in recent years he has been brought into intimate contact with the people of the South, and he is of the opinion that the great need of the race today is better schools. He is a Republican in politics but has taken no active part in party affairs. He is a member of the Episcopal church, of which he is a vestryman, and belongs to the Masonic order.

Mr. Fisher has been married twice, each time to a native of Virginia. His first wife was Miss Nannie Dortch, who was educated at Boydton Institute, Boydton, Va. She bore him four children, Edwin, Eugene Clarence, and Marion. Marion passed away. Mrs. Nannie Fisher died in 1902. On August 12, 1903, he was married to Miss Daisy Todd, of Petersburg, Va. She was educated at St. Paul's Normal & Industrial School and was before her marriage a teacher in Petersburg. They have four children, Anna, Milton, Susie and Floyd Fisher.

Henry Harrison Jackson

When some years ago, Bishop Clinton was speaking words of encouragement at Tuskegee to a struggling youth from Texas, he little dreamed that he was talking to his own future pastor. And yet that is exactly what occurred in the life of Rev. Henry Harrison Jackson, now (1919) stationed at the Little Rock A. M. E. Zion church, Charlotte. The story has its lesson not only for aspiring youth but for great leaders as well.

Mr. Jackson is a native of the Lone Star State, having been born at Lockhart, Texas, on Feb. 11, 1884. His father, Rev. Gilford Jackson, was a Methodist preacher. The mother of our subject was, before her marriage, Miss Melissa San-



HENRY HARRISON JACKSON

ders. She was the daughter of another Methodist minister, Rev. John Sanders.

Young Jackson attended the local public schools and worked on the farm. Once during cotton picking time, there was a rainy day which the boy spent in reading the life story of the late Booker T. Washington. His imagination was fired and his ambition was aroused and before long he was on his way to Tuskegee where he remained for three years. Already a Christian, having been converted at fourteen, he was inclined to the ministry and began his work as a local preacher at twenty-one. It was while at Tuskegee that he came in contact with Bishop Clinton, who, seeing his aptitude, encouraged him and pointed the way to large things. He joined the Conference at Tuskegee in 1908 and was transferred to North Carolina. He entered Livingstone College, where he won his Bachelor's degree in 1916. Two years later he completed the Theological course with the B. D. degree. His first regular pastorate was the Second Creek Circuit, which he served three years and built the Graham Memorial Church at Salisbury. From there he went to the Davidson Circuit, which he served six years. Both churches on this work were remodeled and the membership greatly strengthened. During these years as a busy pastor he was also making full time at college and keeping up with his classes. No sooner had he finished his Theological course than he found awaiting him a Station appointment at Charlotte. He came to the work at Little Rock to find an indebtedness of \$3,200.00. In six months this was cancelled, \$3,513.16 having been raised at a single rally. In 1919 a parsonage was bought at a cost of \$3,550.00. While the finances of a church are important, they are not the most vital. Spiritual growth and development are the primary things. Here, too, Dr. Jackson has been a faithful minister, vigorous, sane, well balanced and progressive. As an indication of how the work responds to his enthusiasm it may be stated that last year he had sixty-two conversions, one hundred and eighty-two accessions, and raised \$8,897.97.

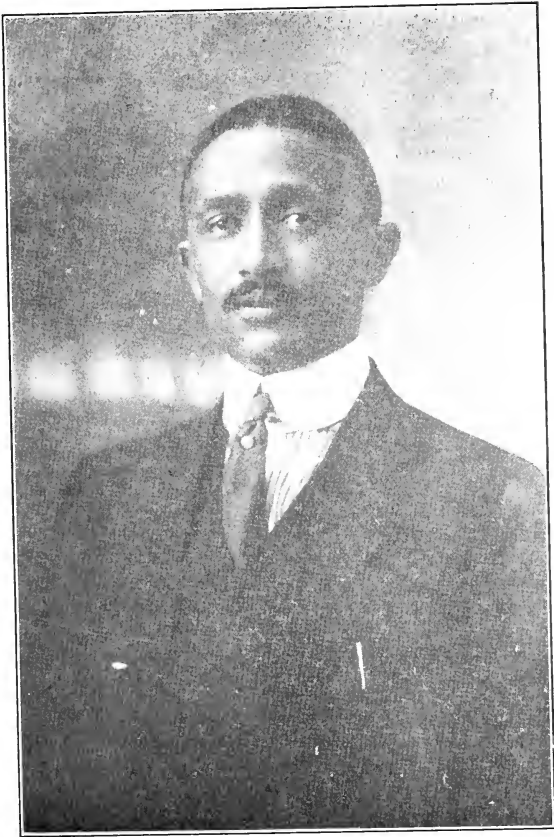
On September 1, 1915, Dr. Jackson was married to Miss Ida Houston, of Cleveland, N. C. She was educated at Livingstone College. They have one child, Joy Mae Jackson.

Next after the Bible Dr. Jackson's favorite reading is poetry. He belongs to the Masons, the Odd Fellows and Pythians. He has attended two General Conferences and was local chairman in his ward for the different "drives" during the war. He believes that the progress of the race is simply a matter of sane living along all lines, spiritual, mental and economic.

Henry Pearson Kennedy

Dr. Henry Pearson Kennedy, a successful druggist and pharmacist of New Bern, has not found it necessary to go away from his native town in order to succeed. Right among the people who know his character and ability best, he has built up a successful business and is highly regarded by the best people of both races. Still on the sunny side of thirty he has already made for himself an enviable place in the buisness and social life of New Bern, where he was born January 7, 1884. His father, Henry P. Kennedy, was a contractor; he was a son of Lorenzo D. and Charlotte Kennedy. The former was free-born, but the latter was a slave. Dr. Kennedy's mother was formerly Miss Almira Hamilton, a daughter of Frank A. and Annie Hamilton. They, too, were slaves before Emancipation.

Young Kennedy grew up in North Carolina and attended the local public schools. He had hard enough struggle to secure an education. There was a family of five children, of which he was the eldest. His father was an invalid, and it was necessary for the boy to take his father's place in providing for the family, as he grew up and became able. He did not permit this condition, however, to discourage him, but forged steadily ahead, and as he looks back now over the hard days of his boyhood and youth he



HENRY PEARSON KENNEDY

knows they were not without their advantages. They taught him initiative, self-reliance and efficiency. He considers the greatest factor in his life the teachings of his mother. She trained him in the principles of the Golden Rule. In school he was active and popular as a student and was extremely fond of baseball. His favorite reading consists of the Bible, Shakespeare and Poe.

On completion of his studies in the public school of New Bern, he decided to take a course in pharmacy, and as soon as he was in position to do so matriculated at Shaw University, where he graduated with the the degree of Ph. G. in 1906. He spent six months after his graduation at Kinston in an attempt to establish a Negro drug store there. From Kinston he went to Wilson for a short while and thence to Greensboro. He finally realized, however, that there was no better place than in his own home town and so returned to New Bern, where he associated himself with some of the people who knew his ability and has established a successful drug store in New Street.

He takes an active part in all movements looking to the betterment of the race and is identified with the various local organizations of his people at New Bern. He is prominent in the colored Chamber of Commerce and is Grand Trustee of the Elks. He is also prominent in the work of the Pythians, Masons, Odd Fellows, Samaritans and Order of the Eastern Star, and other local benevolent societies. In politics he is a Republican, but beyond exercising the franchise does not concern himself much about party affairs. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, being clerk of the parish and a vestryman.

Notwithstanding the early difficulties with which he had to contend, he has built a successful and prosperous business and owns property in New Bern to the extent of eight or ten thousand dollars.

Out of his experience and observation, which has extended well over the country, he is of the opinion that the thing most needed by the colored people today is the right

sort of education, and recognizes the need of training along industrial and agricultural lines.

The year following his graduation from Shaw, Dr. Kennedy was married to Miss Maggie Ethel Holley, on August 7, 1907. She is daughter of Wm. E. and Maggie Holley, of Greensboro. She was educated at Scotia and was before her marriage a teacher. Of the three children born to them, two are living, Louise M. and Henry P. Kennedy, Jr.

Marcellus Nolle Newsome

Rev. M. N. Newsome, pastor of the First Baptist church at Rockingham and principal of the Pee Dee Institute near Hamlet, resides at Hamlet. He was born at Ahoskie, N. C., on September 25, 1877. His father, the late Wm. P. Newsome, was a farmer and mechanic. His mother, who, before her marriage, was Sallie J. Holloman, is still living (1919) and is a daughter of Andrew and Tena Holloman.

When young Newsome became of school age, he attended first the local school at Ahoskie. Later he passed from the public school to Waters Institute at Winton, where he came into contact with and under the influence of that splendid teacher and consecrated man of God, Rev. C. S. Brown, and says frankly that Dr. Brown has been the most pronounced factor for good in his life. After completing the work at Winton he went to Shaw University, remaining through the junior year and taking the Theological course, which led to the B. Th. degree in 1903.

Young Newsome was religiously inclined from an early age. In fact, he went actively into the work of the church when only twelve years old and felt a definite call to preach the Gospel by the time he was sixteen. He was licensed and ordained by the church at Ahoskie. It was necessary for him to make his own way in school, so he did this faithfully and has come to be regarded as one of the most capable preachers and educators of the denomina-



MARCELLUS NOLLE NEWSOME



MRS. MARCELLUS NOLLE NEWSOME



tion in the State. He has a philosophic turn of mind and next after the Bible finds his greatest pleasure and profit in reading history and law.

His first pastorate was the First Baptist church at Raleigh, which he served for a year. From Raleigh he went to Ocala, Fla., for a short time, but returned after six months to Ahoskie and went from there to the First Baptist church at Fayetteville. While on the Fayetteville work a new parsonage was erected. His work as teacher and preacher was of such character that he was recognized as an efficient and capable man and appointed missionary for the eastern district of North Carolina by his State convention. In this capacity he served for two years, going over his territory of the State, organizing and strengthening the work wherever needed, holding institutes and making himself helpful to the brethren in every way possible. After that he was called to county work in Bertie Co. where he continued his religious and educational activities for eight years. During that time, he built a school at Ahoskie. In the fall of 1918 he took charge of the Pee Dee Institute which is under the auspices of the Pee Dee Association. His work here is moving along in good shape and he is now also pastor of the First Baptist church at Rockingham and the First Baptist church at Laurinburg. Mr. Newsome has had a fruitful ministry in all those fields where he has remained for ny length of time. With his strength of mind and body and his equipment he has the promise of years of large usefulness in the Kingdom. In recognition of his work and attainments, the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Gaudaloupe College.

Among the secret orders Mr. Newsome is identified with the Odd Fellows and Pythians.

In September, 1904, he was married to Miss Mary E. Trammell of Ahoskie. They have two children, Mannie D. and Nolle Newsome. Rev. Newsome owns property in Ahoskie.

John Henry Hayswood

The Presbyterians have been pioneers in the matter of education—Christian education. All along they have insisted the forces making for intelligence should at the same time make for character. They insist not only on an educated ministry, but stand for an educated laity as well. So preachers are teachers and hard by the churches are schools.

One of the men who has done valiant service in these closely related fields is Rev. John Henry Hayswood, A. B., A. M., D. D., of Lumberton. Dr. Hayswood was born near Louisburg in Franklin Co. on July 26, 1866. His parents were John and Catherine Hayswood. His paternal grandparents were Matthew and Jennie (Timberlake) Hayswood. On the mother's side his grandparents were Edmund Finch and Mary Perry.

Dr. Hayswood was married April 14, 1897, to Miss Mattie L. Johnson of Portsmouth, Va. She was educated at Hartshorn Memorial College, Richmond, Va.

As a boy young Hayswood went to the public school in his native county. He was happily converted when between sixteen and seventeen years of age. A couple of years later he felt called to preach. Then came the realization that he must fit himself for his work in life.

His mother had passed away when he was eleven years of age and when he passed from the public school it was necessary for him to support himself. As a boy he worked on the farm. In 1885 he went North and worked at Willimantic, Conn., until the end of 1886. In January, 1887, he entered St. Augustine at Raleigh with money enough for the balance of that school year. He then taught during vacation and returned in the fall for his second year. His meager funds were supplemented by service as janitor and by doing such other work as could be secured. It may be imagined that this left but little time for athletics. Such was his conduct and the character of his work that at the

end of the school year the principal called it square and the young man again went forth to teach during the summer. In the fall of 1888 he matriculated at Lincoln University, where he remained as a student for eight years. In 1893 he won his A. B. degree from the college department and three years later the A. M. and S. T. B. degrees when he had finished the Theological department. Since then the D. D. degree has been conferred on him by the same institution. One June 4, 1896, he was ordained by the Chester Presbytery. Coming South to Hookerton he took work in Greene and Lenoir Counties and remained on that field six and a half years. Unfinished churches were completed and old ones repaired and the congregations built up. In Jan., 1903, he came to his present field, where the work, both educational and religious, has greatly prospered under his administration. The Red Stone Academy has been set up and has made for itself a place in the educational life of Lumberton. It has reached an enrollment of 262. It requires a faculty of five teachers. In 1909 a school building was erected which in 1915 was destroyed by fire. A new house was built so that the present plant represents a value of about five thousand dollars.

Dr. Hayswood preaches at Lumberton and at Panther's Ford. A new house of worship has been erected at the latter place. For eleven and a half years he preached at Rowland in Robeson Co. He was a delegate to the Kansas City General Assembly in 1908 and was twice moderator of the Cape Fear Presbytery. He is now Chm. of the Com. on Supply. Among the secret orders he belongs to the Masons, Pythians and Eastern Star.

Latta Hilliard Powell

Rev. Latta Hilliard Powell, A. B., B. Th., of Ma _____ is one of the strong young preachers of the Baptist denomination in eastern Carolina. He is a native of Robeson Co.



LATTA HILLARD POWELL

having been born about eight miles from Lumberton on Sept. 3, 1886. His father, Franklin Pierce Powell, was a farmer. During the slavery period he was sold away from his father, Edmond Powell, and trained as a cook in the home of Joel Inman. Dr. Powell's mother was, before her marriage, Miss Harriet E. Ashley. She was a daughter of Robert Ashley, who was owned by the Ashley family near Atkinson's Mill. As a slave he won the respect and esteem of his master by his industry and loyalty. After emancipation, he associated himself with some other Christian men, such as Rev. A. A. Thompson and Rev. Dennis Powell. Together they purchased several tracts of land and established a number of churches which have become centers of usefulness.

Dr. Powell laid the foundation of his education in the local public schools and later went to the Thompson Institute at Lumberton. Here it was necessary for him to make his own way. Between terms he worked on the farm, grew strawberries and vegetables and raised hogs. He won a year's scholarship from the Lumber River Association and finished at the Institute in 1906.

He gave his heart to God as a boy and soon after consecrated himself to the work of the ministry. He had the wisdom, instead of rushing into his work unprepared, to take the time to fit himself for the largest service. Accordingly he matriculated at Shaw University, where he completed his course in 1912. He has from Shaw both the A. B. and the B. Th. degrees. In January, 1919, while in Shaw, he was ordained to the full work of the ministry and from that time to the present he has had more calls than he could accept. He has been successful from the beginning. Immediately after his ordination, he took charge of the Mt. Level Baptist church in Durham Co., which he served for four years. After that he accepted a call from the First Church of West Raleigh. He resigned that work in 1912 to take up mission work in the State, which he followed for one year, when he resigned to become the principal of the Burgaw Normal and Industrial School. He remained in this

HISTORY AMERICAN NEGRO

work for two years, but his shepherd heart yearned for the more direct work of the pastorate. So in 1915 he resigned to accept the churches he now serves so acceptably. They are the First Baptist, St. John's Church, Lumberton, First Baptist, Mount Olive, Mt. Olive Baptist church, Whiteville and St. Mary's Baptist church, Evergreen. A new house of worship has been erected at Mt. Olive at a cost of eight thousand dollars. Dr. Powell preached for a while at Goldsboro and the twenty thousand dollar edifice of the Antioch Baptist church there was begun under his administration.

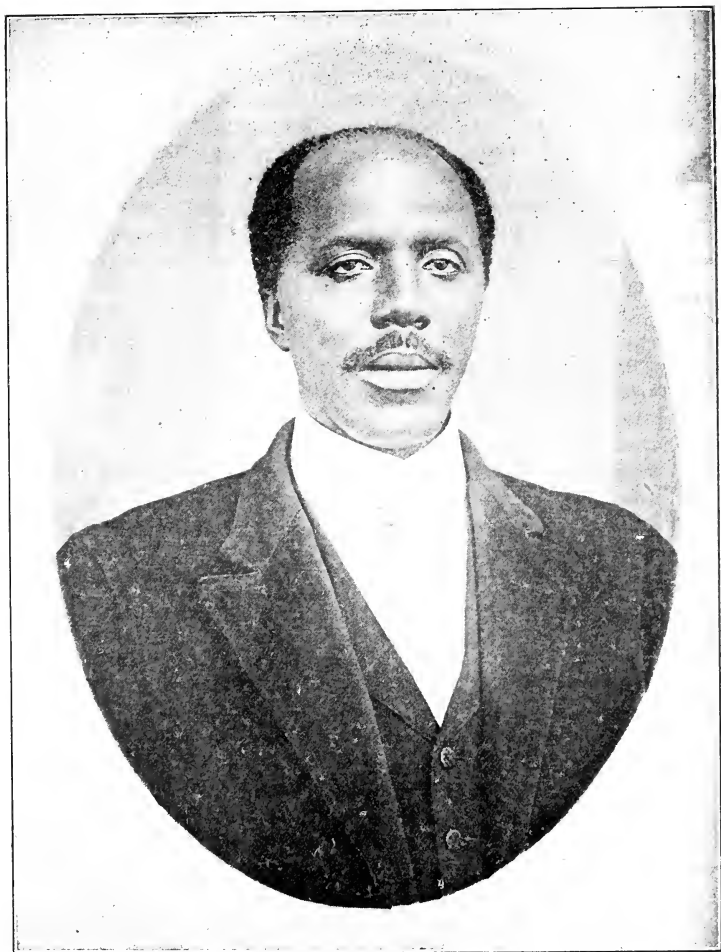
On Dec. 25, 1920, Dr. Powell married Miss L. W. Powers of Wallace, N. C. She is the daughter of Rev. Isaac Powers, a prominent Baptist minister.

Looking back over the days of his boyhood and youth, Dr. Powell is of the opinion that the most patent factors in shaping his life were the very difficulties which stood in his way and which gave new strength and courage as they were overcome.

Francis Henry Parker

The best advertisement which an institution like the great school at Tuskegee, Alabama, has, is the kind of men and women it sends out into the world. It is impossible to estimate the influence of a man like its founder, the late Dr. Washington. Often one finds a prosperous, model settlement, where there are good schools and successful business enterprises and not infrequently a little investigation will show that the leaders there are either Tuskegee men, or have come under the tuition of Tuskegee men.

The story of Prof. Francis Henry Parker illustrates this. He was born at Shorter, Ala., in Macon Co., June 4, 1880. His father, of the same name, was a Baptist preacher and was the son of Glasgow and Katie Parker. His mother,



FRANCIS HENRY PARKER

before her marriage, was Lydia Taylor, a daughter of Frank H. and Lydia Taylor.

Young Parker went to the rural schools of Macon Co. as a boy and later entered Tuskegee, where he came into personal contact with Dr. Booker T. Washington, who took special interest in him. He spent four years at Tuskegee, where he made a record of which no one need be ashamed. He passed from Tuskegee to Snow Hill, which had been organized along the same lines as Tuskegee and remained six years in that institution. Here he learned the printing trade and graduated in 1905.

Prof. McDuffy, who had preceded him from Snow Hill to Laurinburg, induced young Parker to join him there, and for eight years he was superintendent of industry in the Normal & Industrial School which has played such an important part in the development of that section of North Carolina.

Prof. Parker was not slow to see the opportunities afforded in the real estate field at Laurinburg and for the last seven years has been giving more or less time to the real estate business.

In the fall of 1918 he was made district superintendent for the N. C. Mutual at Laurinburg, which includes Scotland, Robeson, Hoke and Cumberland Counties. He has carried along together both his real estate and insurance businesses, both of which are a credit to him as a business man. He has handled his realty affairs in such a way as to inspire the confidence of the white people with whom he has come in contact, so that he has been able to command money for such transactions as he wished to make.

Prof. Parker tells an interesting story of how he was first inspired to seek an education. Driving with his father to Montgomery when a boy, he was very much impressed with the rather imposing looking white men with whom his father came in contact. He remembers to this day how impressive were the wide expanses of their white shirt fronts. He eagerly inquired of his father how he might become such a man as they met on the streets of Montgom-

ery and was told that it was necessary for a man to have an education before he could make such an appearance. The boy made up his mind to get the education; and although the way was long and hard, he succeeded in spite of all difficulties and is now in position to wear white shirts if he chooses to do so.

It should be remarked that while at the N. & I. Prof. Parker's work was of such a character that he was made supervisor of industrial work among the colored people for Scotland Co. and his annual report makes interesting reading of what has been accomplished under his administration.

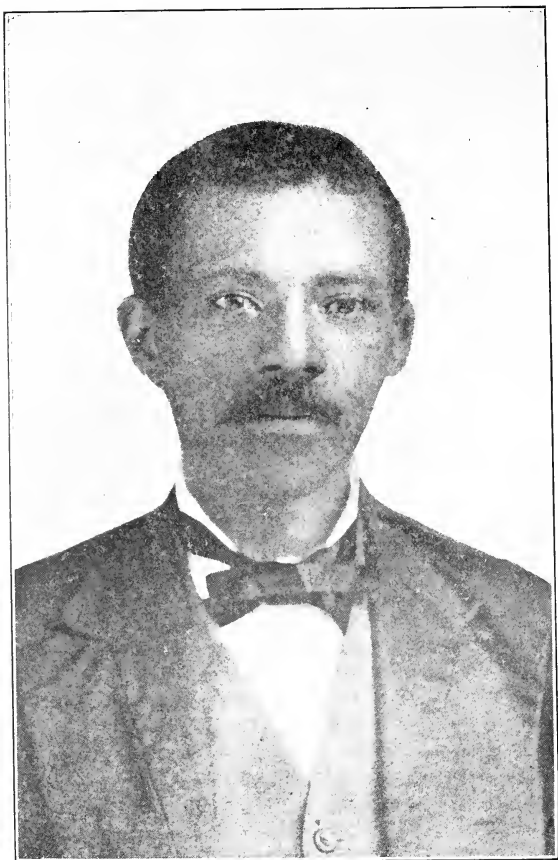
Prof. Parker has given little attention to politics. He is a member of the Baptist church, but is not identified with the secret orders.

On August 13, 1913, he was married to Miss Alice Freeman of Fayetteville. Before her marriage Mrs. Parker was a teacher. She was educated at the State Normal, Fayetteville.

Mansfield Franklin Thornton

The Hon. Mansfield Franklin Thornton of Warrenton is a remarkable man, now nearly seventy years of age (1920). He was born at Warrenton on July 20, 1850, so it will be seen that he was a boy fifteen years of age when the war closed and has witnessed in his own life the most marvelous changes that have occurred since the time of Christ. These changes have been social, political and economic.

His parents were Alonzo Thornton, a farmer, and his wife Martha, (Eaton) Thornton. Alonzo was the son of Kittie Thornton. His maternal grandfather was Matt Eaton. After the war, young Thornton went to the public schools when they were opened for colored patronage. The general poverty then prevailing prevented his getting a college education. He must have made good in the public



MANSFIELD FRANKLIN THORNTON

schools, however, as he was able to take a place in the Internal Revenue Clerk's office at Raleigh, which he held for four years. After that he returned to Warrenton and was elected Register of Deeds of Warren Co. a position which he held for twenty-two years though he had opposition every time. As to the high quality of his character and the esteem in which he is held by the best white people of his section the following voluntary testimonials will show:

"Raleigh, N. C., December 19, 1873.

"To those whom it may concern:

"The bearer of this letter to you, a young man of color, named Mansfield F. Thornton, has been in my employment as janitor since the year 1869, and I have reason to know him intimately as he has been under my eyes and direction for so long a time.

"I cheerfully recommend him as being a superior young man, whose honesty is beyond question, whose politeness and good temper cannot be excelled, whose intelligence and neatness of person are marked qualities and whose sobriety and punctuality in obedience to the direction of his employers and to the interest of those whom he may be elected to serve will render him indispensable to any household, which may have the fortune to secure his presence. He leaves me therefore with my best wishes and my hearty recommendation of his character. I can truthfully say I part from a valued and trusted young man with much regret. His judgment in leaving is such that will enable him to use it to advantage to himself and others. I remain sincerely yours,

S. T. CARROW (Late U. S. Marshal, N. C.)

"I fully endorse the within.

J. B. HILL, U. S. D. Marshal."

"I concur in the recommendation."

J. R. O'NEAL, Clerk in Marshal's Office.

H. M. MILLER, U. S. D. Marshal."

The following tribute was handed him by a group of his fellow townsmen:

"We the undersigned citizens of Warren Co., N. C., take very great pleasure in certifying to the character of Mr.

M. F. Thornton, the bearer of this paper. He is a colored man of more than ordinary intelligence and for years has been a wise and conservative leader of the colored people. He filled the office of Register of Deeds of Warren Co. and made a good officer, universally polite and exceedingly accommodating, he has won the affection of the colored people and the respect of the white.

"M. J. Hawkins, Chm. Board of Co. Commissioners; Tasker Polk, Atty. at Law; J. G. King, M. D.; R. E. Davis, Sheriff; R. H. Ford, J. P.; J. A. Downton, Register of Deeds; W. B. Boyd, Tobacconist; E. C. Price, Dep. Register of Deeds; E. S. Allen, of Allen & Fleming; W. T. Johnson, Merchant; P. H. Allen, J. P.; J. W. Allen, J. P.; J. W. White, Merchant; J. M. Gardner, Cashier; Rodgers & Burwell, Tobacconist; W. D. Rogers, Merchant; D. F. Crinkley, Merchant; Rose & Hilliard, Merchants; H. L. Faulkner, Auctioneer; D. H. Riggins, Merchant; W. B. Fleming, Pro. Roller Mill; R. B. Boyd, Tobacconist; F. P. Hunter, Druggist; W. K. Barham, Druggist; W. A. Burwell, Mayor; W. J. Norwood, Hotel Man; C. E. Jackson, Merchant."

"State of North Carolina, County of Warren,

"April 12, 1901.

"I, Wm. A. White, Clerk of the Superior Court of said County, hereby certify that I am personally well acquainted with the persons who signed the above certificate and any statement made by them is entitled to full faith and credit. In witness whereof I have set my hand and affixed the seal of said office in Warrenton, N. C., this the date and year above written.

"WM. A. WHITE."

When a colored man receives the voluntary recommendations as set forth above no further proof of his desirable citizenship could be asked.

Mr. Thornton is a deacon in the Baptist Church and active in its work.

In 1879 he was married to Miss Mary A. Christmas, a daughter of Seth Christmas. Her mother's name was Sallie. Of the eleven children born to them, the following

are living: Carrie C., Lula N., Cora D., Willie, Salmon P., and Estelle B. Thornton.

Mr. Thornton has been and is a rather general reader, but gives first place to the Bible. He has supplemented his early education, and when night schools were available, as during his stay in Raleigh, he attended them and interested white friends also who helped him to fill up gaps in his education which was brought about by his lack of educational advantages in his youth. Although born and virtually reared in slavery he has developed into a good and substantial citizen of which his family and his race may well be proud. He owns an attractive home and other property at Warrenton.

George L. White

Like so many of the successful men of both races, Dr. Geo. L. White now (1920) stationed at Greenville, was born and reared on the farm. He was born at Jacksonville, N. C., July 15, 1870. His father, Edward White, was a farmer. Edward White was the son of John and Mariah (Mantford) White, who lived to a ripe old age. Though free born, they became involved by insolvency and were sold for their debts.

Dr. White's father died when the boy was only a child. He was reared and educated by his mother's former master. When he came of school age, young White attended the local public schools. After that he passed to the State Normal School at Fayetteville and from there to Brown University of Providence, R. I., from which he has the A. B. and D. D. degrees. He was an active, popular student during his school days, and took great interest in college athletics, including both baseball and football.

Dr. White was converted at an early age, and identified

himself with the A. M. E. Zion church and was licensed to preach. Later he joined the conference and entered upon the work of the ministry. He had done some supply work during his school days and early gave promise of the success which he has since attained. He has preached up and down the coast from as far north as Mass. to Tampa, Fla., on the south. Few men in the denomination have a wider acquaintance than Dr. White. His first appointment under the conference was at Taunton, Mass. After that he pastored at Fall River, Mass., Shippensburg, Pa., Asheville, N. C., and Tampa, Fla. He was then promoted to the district and appointed to work in Miss. On returning to the pastorate he had some of the best appointments in the denomination, having served the stations at Edenton, N. C., Boston, Mass., Wilmington, N. C., Washington, D. C., Baltimore, Md., Elizabeth City, N. C., Rogersville, Tenn., and Greenville, N. C., to which he was appointed in 1919. In addition to his own pastorates, Dr. White has been in demand among the brethren and his voice has been heard in almost every part of the country. Few men of his age have had better opportunities to study conditions North and South, East and West. Out of his observation which has been extensive, and out of his experience which has been varied, he has reached some conclusions which should be of interest to both races. He believes that much of the future progress of the race will depend on race co-operation, efficiency, in the right sort of education and on the deepening of religious life in the individual life. He counsels his people to study the conditions where they live and advises them to co-operate with the white man.

Dr. White is a well read, well informed, not only a well read man, but a well informed man in all matters relating to the Negro people. In his preaching he gives first place to the religious life, but in the present day movements he is interested in social and political affairs. He is a cordial, friendly man and is an interesting conversationalist. He has traveled widely wherever he goes.

On May 21, 1896, he was married to Mrs. Sadie M.





H. L. McCroskey

Reed of Shippensburg, Pa. She was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Reuben Reed. They have one child, Kesler D. R. White.

Henry Lawrence McCrorey

The growth and development of the church, as well as the progress and prosperity of the State depend upon the right sort of leadership. Nowhere are intelligence and efficiency more important than in the pulpit. The Presbyterian church has always stood for an educated ministry. That the principle is sound has been demonstrated by the work accomplished in the South since Emancipation. As a rule, wherever one finds a Presbyterian church with a minister on full time, a school will also be found, and acquaintance with these preacher teachers will usually reveal the fact that they are well balanced men of symmetrical character. Their standards are high. Investigation will almost invariably reveal the fact that they are either Biddle or Lincoln University men. In the South Biddle men predominate. It is a fine type of leadership. So one is not surprised when he finds at the head of the institution and in its various departments men of simple faith, splendid vision and fine attainments. At the very head of this superb group stands Rev. Henry Lawrence McCrorey, A. B., A. M., S. T. B., D. D., President of Biddle University of Charlotte.

He is a native of Fairfield Co., S. C., and laid the foundation of his education at the Willard Richardson school in the historic old town of Winnsboro. Later he entered the preparatory school of Biddle University and passed from that to the college department, from which he was graduated with the A. B. degree in 1892. The following year he began his Theological course, which was completed in 1895 with the S. T. B. degree. Since that time the A. M. and D. D. degrees have been conferred on him by the same institution in recognition of his attainments. He also took

post-graduate work at the University of Chicago, specializing in Hebrew under Dr. Harper. This simple narrative of his schooling from the primary grades to the winning of his degree conveys no idea of the struggle the young man made to educate himself. His parents were not in position to assist him financially, but he did not permit that fact to defeat or even discourage him. Through all those years there was in his heart a burning desire to rise in order that he might help his race to higher standards. That same spirit led him into the ministry, and has been the chief motive of his work both as an educator and as a religious leader. The character of his work as a student may be inferred from the fact that he had not proceeded far at Biddle until he was made assistant instructor in the preparatory department and from that day to this he has been officially connected with the University, rising steadily from one position to another until he reached the presidency—the first man of his race to fill that distinguished position. From assistant instructor in the preparatory department, he passed to the principalship. After that he occupied the chair of Latin in the collegiate department and relinquished that to become professor of Hebrew and Greek Exegesis in the Theological department. That work was, in turn, resigned when he was promoted to Dean of the Theological Seminary and finally that was surrendered for the presidency.

Dr. McCrorey was ordained to the Gospel ministry by the Fairfield Presbytery, Synod of Atlantic, in April, 1895. He frequently preaches but the character of his work at Biddle has been such as to preclude his accepting a regular pastorate.

It has been his policy to make education stand for something more than mere intelligence in the life of his people. He belongs to that group of educators, fortunately growing larger, which would never divorce the forces which make for intelligence and the forces which make for character. For want of a better term we call it Christian education and that is the thing for which Dr. McCrorey stands. Un-





Mary L. Jackson McCreary.

der his administration, Biddle University has reached the high water mark of its history.

Dr. McCrorey has been married twice. His first marriage was on Dec. 27 1,897, to Miss Karie Novella Hughes. She was a daughter of John and Mary Hughes. She bore him four children: Henry L., Jr., Novella E., Madaline D. and Muriel H. McCrorey. Some years later Mrs. McCrorey passed to her reward.

On Sept. 19, 1916, Dr. McCrorey was married a second time to Miss Mary C. Jackson of Georgia, a sketch of whom appears in this volume.

Dr. McCrorey has not sought primarily to make money, and yet he has handled his investments in such a way as to indicate that had he decided to devote himself to business his energy and capacity would have carried him far in that direction. He owns property in and around Charlotte amounting to at least seventy-five thousand dollars. Dr. McCrorey also edits the denominational paper. He is first vice president of the National Association of Colored Teachers.

Mary Jackson McCrorey

“He is of stature somewhat low;

Your hero should be always tall you know.”

Such, in the main, is the sentiment of mankind. Yet I dare say there is something misleading in it. Not infrequently it has caused us to overlook those noble souls whose lot is to trail in obscurity for the good of others. By far the greater part of this world's heroism is never seen. It is not of the tall kind, although fully as real, and oftentimes more permanently effective. Without it this poor world would be immeasurably poor.

In every community, could we discover them, are lives of epic grandeur—men and women lofty in their aims, unselfish in their efforts. Among these I class her whose

name stands at the head of this sketch, and whose friendship for many a year it has been my rare good fortune to enjoy. Born in Athens, Ga., seat of the State University, and of reputable parents who were acquainted with both slavery and freedom, she attributes whatever success has been hers to the life and example of a sainted mother, for whom to the last she cherished the warmest filial affection. To both parents, indeed, the advent of this daughter was regarded as auspicious and made an occasion of unusual rejoicing; because she was their first free born child, the other seven, with the exception of her youngest sister, having been born in slavery.

That our friend is a lover of books, a woman of literary taste, and interested in education, will not seem strange, perhaps, when the reader is informed that her mother's master was a professor in the State University, that he required his daughter to teach that mother to read and write in order that she might be of service to him in handling his books and papers to and from the library. As usual, however, to teach a slave to read and write is a dangerous thing. In this case it resulted in teaching many more who came to her for instruction. Nothing, of course, could be more natural than for these parents, under freedom, to strain every nerve, as verily they did, for the education of their children. They themselves had but tasted and found that "for the soul to be without knowledge is not good."

Graduated from Atlanta University at an early age, the subject of our sketch began her life work in the public school of her native city, under the superintendence of Prof. E. C. Branson, one of the best superintendents in the whole South. Under him the Athens system of schools gained the reputation of being the best in the State. The examination for teachers was most rigid, both white and colored being subjected to the same test. At the expiration of the first term of school, when teachers were to be examined again, the announcement was made that those teachers who reached a certain per cent in the first or any subsequent examination should be exempt from further ex-

amination as long as they taught in the system. But one of the whole corps of teachers, white and colored, made that per cent, and that was Mary C. Jackson. It is not one of the revenges of the time, that among the white teachers, who were not exempt, was a daughter of the very man who had owned Miss Jackson's mother? Later she studied at Harvard University and at the University of Chicago.

After four years in the schools of Athens and five as principal of a large public school in Orlando, Fla., where she had seven assistant teachers, and three times her Athens salary, she accepted work in her alma mater, from which place she was induced by Miss Lucy C. Laney, whom she greatly loves and admires, to be associate principal of Haines Normal and Industrial Institute, Augusta, Ga., a position that with honor and efficiency she filled for more than twenty years. An indefatigable worker, no figure is more familiar than hers to the summer institutes of the State and county, where she has instructed large bodies of teachers. As a speaker for the Freedmen's Board of Missions of the Northern Presbyterian church, she has presented most acceptably, in almost every city of importance in the North and West, the educational work of the Board. Some years ago when duties were perhaps less exacting, it was not uncommon to find in the New York Independent a contribution from her pen. It is safe to say that in the great effort to enlighten and uplift a needy people but few, very few, have rendered service more efficient, more conscientious, and more continuous than she whose life and character this hasty sketch but inadequately portrays.

W. H. CROGMAN.

Since the above splendid sketch of Miss Jackson was written by Dr. Crogman, she was married on Sept. 19, 1916, to Dr. H. L. McCrory, Pres. of Biddle University, of Charlotte, N. C. Immediately she took her place among the readers in the Old North State, where she was already well known. Needless to say that she enters heartily and sympathetically into the work of her distinguished husband at Biddle University and into the general work for betterment

outside of the institution. During the world war she was in demand far and near and devoted herself to arousing and leading her people in every patriotic endeavor.

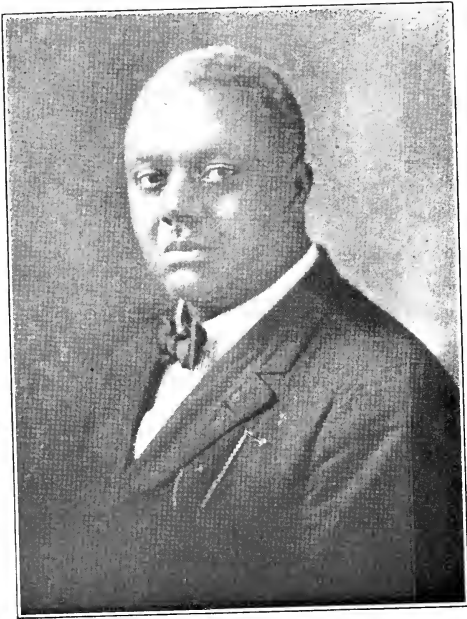
Doctor Edward Caldwell

A man who, as a citizen and professional man of Durham, N. C., stands high in the esteem of both races, is Doctor Edward Caldwell, M. D. The men of the Negro race who have entered the medical profession as a rule have been men of the highest type both in point of character and ability. This is true of Dr. Caldwell.

The story of his antecedents and his early surroundings is an interesting one. His father, Wilson Caldwell, was for forty years janitor of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. The son whose history is recorded here was born at Chapel Hill, August 12, 1867. The parents bestowed upon him the name of "Doctor," an unconscious prophecy of the profession which the boy was later to adopt. His mother's maiden name was Susan Kirby.

His grandfather, "Doctor November," was the body servant of Dr. Joseph Caldwell, the first president of the University. His grandparents on the mother's side, Robert Warren and wife, both died at Oskaloosa, Iowa.

Perhaps it was the scholarly atmosphere of the University which engendered in the youth the ambition to be a scholar himself. Be that as it may, the ambition was awakened and in the face of difficulties he pressed forward until he had attained his end. Studies in the free schools of North Carolina were supplemented by private lessons given by students of the University, among them Hon. Lock Craig, who later became governor of the State. From here he made his way to Shaw University from the Medical department of which he was graduated in 1890. He began the practice of medicine at Charlotte in 1890. He practiced for seventeen years in Osceola, Ark., having passed the exami-



DOCTOR EDWARD CALDWELL

20

100	100
100	100

nation of the Ark. State Medical Board in 1892. From Osceola he came to Durham, N. C., where he now resides. He was elected in 1914 a member of the American Association of Progressive Medicine and the Medical Society of the United States.

Dr. Caldwell remained unmarried until rather late in life. In November, 1918, he was married to the widow of E. B. Caldwell, whose maiden name was Miss Minnie Stroud. They have one child, Julia Elizabeth Caldwell. His wife has seven children by her former marriage.

To the influence of his wife, whom he declares to be a most exceptional woman, Dr. Caldwell attributes much of the present happiness and success of his life. He has also found a new epoch in his life, dating from his discovery of a cure for Pellagra.

He is a member of the Congregationalist church and a Pythian. Besides medical works, he has read extensively and thoughtfully in the Bible, in the great classical writers of Greece and Rome and in the works of Shakespeare. He has given much thoughtful study to the interest of his own people, and he considers Booker Washington and Tuskegee Institute to represent the true ideals for the race. Liberal education and the removal of unjust restrictions, he believes, will solve most of the negro's problem.

In 1914 Dr. Caldwell read before the Third Annual Convention of the Am. Asso. of Progressive Medicine a paper on Pellagra, and has been on each succeeding program. He has been unusually successful in his practice with Pellagra. At the Kansas City meeting he advanced the theory that Pellagra was caused by silica in drinking water.

Dr. Caldwell enjoys the confidence and esteem of all classes of people. Having attained pecuniary independence and professional eminence, he has every reason to contemplate with gratification the record which he has made.

John Winston Hairston

A truly remarkable career is that of the subject of this sketch. To be graduated from college, married and licensed to preach all on the same year and that when one is but sixteen years of age is a record which gives promise of unusual things to follow, and this promise was abundantly realized in the case of our subject.

John Winston Hairston is the son of Winston Hairston, a laborer, and Letitia (Coolsby) Hairston. His grandparents on his mother's side, John and Theny Goolsby, came from Virginia to North Carolina.

His father had attained that measure of success in life which saved the son from the difficulties which many poor boys experience in their efforts to secure an education. He attended the public schools of Stokes and Davie Counties, N. C., going later to Shiloh Institute, Warrenton, N. C. He then attended Livingstone College, Salisbury, from which he was graduated in 1904.

On May 2nd of the same year he was married to Miss Mary Chambers, daughter of Moses and Julia Chambers of Salisbury. They are the parents of three children, Roy Charles Hairston, John Goolsby Hairston and James Edwin Hairston. Mrs. Hairston was educated at the State Normal and is herself an accomplished teacher.

When only 16 years of age, Mr. Hairston was licensed to preach by the Cedar Grove Baptist church, and three years later, when just nineteen, was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the same church. Following his ordination, he was called to the pastorate of the First Baptist church, Lexington, N. C. He was pastor of that church for nine years, at the same time serving his home church, Cedar Grove seven years of the time. Later he pastored the same church for a period of four years. In 1909 he accepted a call to Shady Grove church, Salisbury, and he still holds this pastorate (1920). For eleven years he has



JOHN WINSTON HAIRSTON

had charge of the graded schools of Salisbury. The degree of Doctor of Divinity has been conferred on him by Livingstone College, his alma mater. Houses of worship have been erected on every pastorate which Dr. Hairston has held and, what is equally as important, have been paid for.

Dr. Hairston has visited the principal cities of the United States and has been a constant reader of the world's best literature. He is familiar with the writings of most of the authors who hold a recognized place in the realm of letters. This has enabled him to impart the charm of a finished literary style to his preaching and to give to his work as a teacher a completeness and finish which have contributed greatly to its effectiveness.

He has availed himself of all means for getting in closer touch with other men. He is a member of such fraternal orders as the Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Royal Knights of K. D. and several others. He is secretary of the Rowan Baptist Association and treasurer of the Sunday School Convention of North Carolina.

The fact that two organizations to which he belongs have selected him to be the custodian of their funds is a tribute to that rugged honesty, which is a distinguishing trait of his character. This quality, joined with industry and good business judgment, has made him successful in financial matters and he has accumulated a handsome estate.

Just a little over forty years of age, with a record of unusually successful achievements behind him, and believing in education, thrift and godly living as the best hope for his race, he gives every promise of great future usefulness as a teacher and leader.

Dr. Hairston is a member of the State Teachers Asso. and was active in his community as leader in war work.

James Washington Watkins

Dr. James Washington Watkins, of Reidsville, is a native of Henry Co., Va., where he was born July 9, 1877. He is an active, progressive, hard working professional man, who has succeeded in a large way where no other colored physician has succeeded before. By wise investment and the exercise of good business judgment he has also come to be regarded by the leaders of both races in his community as a sound business man. Dr. Watkins' parents were Surry Watkins, a harness maker and his wife, Louisa (Brown) Watkins. His paternal grandparents were Hairstons and his maternal grandparents were James Blythe and Laura Brown. The apparent confusion in names is due to the fact that prior to emancipation the names of slaves usually followed those of their owners. In 1910 Dr. Watkins was married, but later divorced.

As a boy he went to the public schools in Virginia, but when ready for college was confronted by the necessity of working his own way, or securing the means from some other source. He decided that the best education was none too good, and so matriculated at Howard University at Washington, graduating in 1896 with the A. B. degree. He took his medical course at Leonard Medical College at Raleigh, which he completed in 1901, then spent two years at the Polyclinic at Philadelphia and the Children's Seashore Hospital, Atlantic City. In helping himself through college he worked for a while in the tobacco factories at Danville, Va., and later did summer work at the Northern seaside resorts. Dr. Watkins was also fortunate in that he had some maternal aunts who believed in his ability and who were anxious for him to do well and helped him in his struggle for an education. In 1904 he located at Reidsville, where he has built up an extensive general practice. He is a member of the State and National Medical Societies.

Soon after locating in Reidsville he began the purchase

of town property and later invested in nearby farm property, all of which have had good enhancement. He is now one of the well-to-do men of the town. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and is fully identified with the Pythians, but is not otherwise active in the secret or benevolent orders.

Of course he gives right of way to the literature of his profession, but next after that finds pleasure and profit in the reading of history. Naturally Dr. Watkins has had an unusual opportunity of studying his people as he has come into close contact with them and believes that the greatest need of the race today is competent leadership along all lines. After that, he thinks the next most important thing is that members of the race learn to live within their means. Dr. Watkins is a representative of the type of young colored men who are doing much for the race and who are incidentally themselves succeeding most gratifyingly. The medical profession has attracted to itself within the last two decades some of the brightest minds of the race, and it is pleasing to know that in the face of long established white supremacy they have not only made good among their own people, but are cordially received by the white members of the profession.

Brachelor Kelly Mason

Among the younger men who are doing excellent work the Rev. Brachelor Kelly Mason, now of Charlotte, N. C., is making a great record of accomplishment in his chosen vocation, the ministry. He is in his early prime, born near Fork Church, Davie Co., N. C., Sept. 2, 1881, son of Colwell and Lucinda Mason. His father was son of G. G. Mason, and his mother was a daughter of Burwell and Phyllis Mason, all of them having been brought from Virginia to Carolina in old slave days.

Colwell Mason was a farmer and his son had the usual



BRACHELOR KELLY MASON

rearing of a farmer's boy. At the age of 13 he was converted and joined the Cedar Grove Baptist church. Mr. Mason received his elementary training from the country school at Fork Church, and arriving at manhood, feeling the call to the ministry, he was licensed by his home church and ordained to the ministry.

His first call was to the First Baptist church, West Raleigh, N. C., serving next the Mt. Zion Baptist church of Reidsville, N. C. Coincidentally with these early pastorates he pursued his college studies first at Livingstone College, Salisbury, N. C., and then at Shaw University, Raleigh, N. C. He graduated in Theology in 1911, and in the college degrees in 1914, holding the degrees of Bachelor of Theology and Bachelor of Arts, both from Shaw University. After four years of service at Reidsville, N. C., he was called to the White Rock Baptist church of Lynchburg, Va. This Lynchburg pastorate began in 1914 and terminated in the summer of 1920.

Those six years were years of splendid success. He secured the building of a new church at a cost of \$35,000, with modern equipment and conveniences, and far greater than his material success he added six hundred members to his church. In September, 1920, he accepted a call to the Friendship Baptist church, at Charlotte, N. C., thus coming again in close touch with his home state and home people. While in Virginia he served as a member of the Educational Board of Virginia Baptist State Convention.

Mr. Mason had the usual difficulties to overcome in securing an education, which seems to be the lot of the small farmer's boy. He attended college without a month's tuition ahead and made himself a mail boy for other students and professors, then his early pastorates helped him out.

He credits as the most potent factors in shaping his life his faith in God, and the prayers of a godly and sainted mother.

He has been a man of one work, a pastor, and the results so far achieved appear to fully justify his concentration on and consecration to his work. With the Bible and

religious literature as the foundation of his reading he has added such a range of secular reading as well serve to keep him in close touch with current events and modern topics.

He is a Republican in politics and holds membership in the Odd Fellows and Masons.

Mr. Mason is of the opinion that the best interest of the race is best promoted by racial confidence and self help, which is mighty good doctrine.

He has accumulated some property, now valued at over \$30,000, which proves that he is not lacking business qualifications.

Mr. Mason was married Oct. 9, 1913, to Miss Antoinette Alston, daughter of Jacob and Olivia Alston, of Weldon, N. C., and they have one son, William T. Mason. Mrs. Mason was educated at Hartshorn College, Richmond, Va., and prior to her marriage was an accomplished teacher.

With 14 years experience in the pastorate, with fine natural ability, with a good educational equipment, with large success already won and not yet forty years old, Brachelor Kelly Mason bids fair to do a great work if he is spared to length of days.

Charlotte Hawkins Brown

Mrs. Charlotte Hawkins Brown, although born in North Carolina, has been more intimately associated in Massachusetts, having grown up there and is a product of its schools.

At a very early age she showed a marked degree of scholarship and musical ability. Before the age of fourteen she had accompanied in public concert such artists as Flora Batson Bergen and others of equal importance. It was thought in her early years that her time would be mostly devoted to music and writing. Letters, poems and stories were published in magazines and leading papers of Boston while she was a pupil in the grammar school. She early developed religious traits which drew her more



CHARLOTTE HAWKINS BROWN

closely to the work of the Baptist church in her home city of Cambridge and she often refers to those years of childish service as the preparation for the larger work in religious education that has characterized her life and work.

Mrs. Brown, familiarly known as Charlotte Hawkins, received her special inspiration to take up the work of founding a school for the training of boys and girls in the rural districts, from an address delivered by Dr. Washington in Boston in the early part of her 'teens. She felt that the opportunities afforded her in the New England schools could not be better used than to give out to those of her race who made their homes in the backwoods districts.

It was in 1900, fresh from one of the State Normal Schools of Massachusetts, still a girl, she found her way to a little rural village in the state of North Carolina, under the auspices of the American Missionary Association; finding there the district country church and warm hearted country folk. Further encouraged and inspired by her friend, Mrs. Alice Freeman Palmer, a Cambridge woman, who had served as president of Wellesley College, she set out to build a community settlement. Long before the Jeanes Fund had been created, before North Carolina or any of the Southern States had the awakening for rural education, this young woman was planning a model school in the heart of a farming district. Withdrawing from the Association after the first year because of its unwillingness to invest funds, it was necessary for her to labor without salary, beginning with a log cabin as a dormitory and with the church as a school house. The following clippings from editorials appearing in the leading daily in Greensboro, North Carolina, describe better than anything else the outcome of the persistent work, courage and faith of this young woman.

"It is a fascinating story, that of the long years of labor upon the most unpromising beginnings, made by a slip of a girl, coming all alone from the satisfying atmosphere of Cambridge culture. What would you expect of a black girl, reared in New England, with both manners and man-

ner, a cultivated speaking voice and certainly the substantial beginnings of a liberal education, refined tastes, thus introduced in a North Carolina community? Whatever it would be reasonable to expect, it is to be said that in this particular case the girl was further endowed with the great riches of sound common sense. Moreover she was deeply and intensely devout. One hears her speak in convincing way of entire nights spent upon her knees in the poor hut in which she first lived and worked."

"The real worth of Palmer Memorial Institute is doubtless already well known to most Greensboro people, in helping to solve many of the larger problems of the race problems that are of vital interest to county, state and nation. It took a distinguished lead in war activities, and the institution has twenty-one men in the service. It is a really vital factor in our community life, and the leading white people are beginning to use it as a medium through which the North and South may come to some agreement as to the best and wisest policy to promote fair play for the earnest, self-respecting Negroes of our State."

Principal Charlotte Hawkins Brown, of Palmer Institute, has raised through her more immediate friends the sum of \$10,000 for the building fund, although as a matter of fact, consideration given to the school, both in the North and here in Greensboro, is largely based on the work and personality of the principal, a woman of marked superiority, whose long and patient and arduous labors have been fruitful of impressive results."

In less than twenty years the Palmer Memorial Institute, of which she is principal and founder, has taken high rank among the institutions of the South and Mrs. Brown has become a national character. She is an easy talker and is frequently sought to aid movements of state and national interest. She is president of the Federation of Colored Women's Clubs in the State of North Carolina and has been an officer for a number of years of the National Association of Colored Women's Clubs. She bears the distinction of being perhaps the only Negro woman in the South who has

been able to reach the heart of the Southerner and wrench from his pockets ten or more thousand dollars for Negro education. She has been invited into the white women's club rooms, into the schools and churches to take her message from the school and for the uplift of the womanhood of her race.

Aside from her school work, she has been largely responsible for the great movement launched in North Carolina to save the delinquent colored youth of the state, towards which North Carolina's famous Governor Bickett has so generously given his approval. She numbers among her friends, presidents of the leading universities of the North, and is spoken of by Dr. Chas. Eliot of Harvard fame, as having done the most constructive piece of work in that she has brought together for the common good of the Negroes of her section the leading white people of that section with the leading educators and financiers of the North. It is no common thing for a Negro woman to be able to hold a conference in Boston to which four bankers and merchants of a Southern State would find their way in support of her plan.

From a barren field of brush and straw there has sprung up buildings in wood and brick to the value of \$150,000 or more and Sedalia, N. C., now known and recognized as a rural center, is the work of Mrs. Brown. Her choice of workers during the years of service, the result of which has created what is known as "the Sedalia spirit," has been due largely to her keen insight into the character of others. The faithfulness of these co-workers, the love to a point of worship of the farming people in the neighborhood, are all but a tribute to the "faith in action" as demonstrated in the life of Mrs. Brown.

One feels that the day of miracles is not past when she repeats incident after incident of the remarkable answers to prayers that have created the Palmer Memorial Institute. It is refreshing in these times of skepticism and atheism to find a well educated, refined man or woman of either race claiming personal friendship with God.

The institution has furnished many teachers for the rural schools. It has made it possible for its patrons to have homes near the school. Its present enrollment is over two hundred fifty students, half of whom are boarders, with a corps of thirteen workers from the best schools north and south.

Sedalia is a little rural village ten miles east of Greensboro, N. C., in which city Mrs. Brown has the profound respect of the leading people of both races. To quote a banker, this expression carries great weight: "Mrs. Brown's name on a piece of paper can be cashed for any amount of money in Greensboro." This is all the more remarkable when one realizes that instead of accumulating for herself she has made untold sacrifices to build the institution. It is confidence in her judgment and business ability to carry out any project that makes merchants or financiers her backers in any movement. It is interesting to hear her tell how she has made friends of the Southerners who looked upon the Boston product twenty years ago as an exponent of social equality and race amalgamation.

The motto of her life has been, "Attempt great things for God and expect great things from God;" and for this she has been amply rewarded.

John Daniel Cowan

It is a far cry from a cotton patch in Due West, South Carolina, to the Presiding Eldership of a great denomination like the A. M. E. Church, with which Rev. John Daniel Cowan, of Asheville, is identified.

The story of his life is full of human interest and, in a way, typical of the progress of the race since emancipation.

He was born at Due West, S. C., July 13, 1873. His father, Jesse Cowan, was a blacksmith and a farmer. He worked hard, stood well in the community, and the son remembers him as a man of sterling Christian character,



JOHN DANIEL COWAN

whose example and whose teachings started the boy in the right direction. Jesse Cowan was a son of Daniel and Adaline Wright. The mother of our subject was Miss Maria R. Sitton, before her marriage to Jesse Cowan. She was a daughter of Myrinda Sitton. She was a woman of the highest Christian character and exerted a most helpful and powerful influence on the life of her son. Hers was an exemplary life, of which the son today is justly proud.

There has for years been a Presbyterian parochial school at Due West which, in a quiet way, has done splendid work in that immediate section. Rev. Dr. A. G. Davis and the Rev. Dr. F. L. Brodie were his teachers in this school. To this young Cowan went as a boy and passed from there to Biddle University where he studied for two years, 1893-1895. After his work at Biddle, he pursued a private course in night school covering a period of four years. It will thus be seen that he was preparing himself for the serious work in life.

He was converted and joined the church when about fifteen years of age and joined the Conference at Raleigh in 1903 under Bishop B. F. Lee. He was ordained deacon at Morganton, 1904, ordained elder at Winston-Salem, 1906, by Bishop W. J. Gaines. Beginning with the smallest mission in the Western North Carolina Conference he has, by faithfulness, loyalty and hard work risen steadily through circuits and stations to the Presiding Eldership of the Morganton District, to which he was appointed in 1920.

His first pastorate was the Statesville Mission, one year. After that he served the following charges: Mt. Airy four years, Lenoir two years, Pittsboro three years, Winston-Salem three years, Asheville four years. His return being desired at each place served.

Though frequently offered other honors, Dr. Cowan has steadily declined them and has gone steadily ahead with his work, preferring for the record to stand for itself.

He belongs to the Odd Fellows, the Pythians and the St. Luke's. He believes that the best interests of the race are to be promoted by proper teaching in the home, the

school and the church, by intelligent exercise of the franchise and by the practical application of democracy.

Dr. Cowan has attended two General Conferences.

In the summer of 1904, he was married to Miss Lelia E. Rankin, a daughter of Alex and Pricilla Rankin. Mrs. Cowan was educated at Scotia Seminary and graduated in 1896. They have five children, Waldo E., David Vernon, Horace B. J., Gladys M. and John Daniel, Jr.

Leavey James Melton

The Rev. Leavey James Melton, who has for a number of years been identified with the Presbyterian work of North Carolina, is a native of the sister State of South Carolina, having been born at Mechanicsville, S. C., on Christmas day, 1864.

His father, Manson Melton, was a farmer and our subject grew up on the farm and after coming of school age, divided his time between the farm and the short term schools of that day. His grandfather was Robert Melton. The mother of our subject was, before her marriage, Miss Eliza Jenkins. She was a daughter of John and Amy Jenkins.

Dr. Melton was married July 13, 1893, to Miss Rebecca Cantey, a daughter of Fusler and Chaney Cantey of Charlotte, N. C. There are four living children by this marriage. They are Marian C., Hallie Q., Ona B., and Robert J. Melton. The mother of these children passed away and subsequently Dr. Melton married Miss Bessie Cathey. They have four children: Blanche L., Aldrich F., Ruby and Ollie J. Melton.

At an early age Mr. Melton was led to consecrate his life to the work of the Gospel ministry. With the purpose of equipping himself for that important work he matriculated at Biddle University from which he was graduated



LEAVEY JAMES MELTON

with the B. D. degree in 1891. Since that time the same institution has conferred on him the D. D. degree.

Dr. Melton began his ministerial career at Wilson, N. C., where he preached for seven years. After resigning that work he went to McClintock and Mt. Olive. He is now serving Cedar Grove and Matthews, where he has preached for ten years. He is regarded as one of the strong men of his church. He has traveled considerably in this country and is well informed. Next after the Bible his favorite reading includes the English Classics and American poets.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Pythians. He has attended two general assemblies of his church. In politics he is a Republican.

Thomas Settles Marsh

The self-sacrifice the splendid enthusiasm, and the personal devotion of many of the men who have consecrated their lives to the Gospel ministry are worthy of imitation. Not a few of them are men of such capacity, had they turned their attention to business pursuits, their success would have been assured. Among the successful young men of the A. M. E. connection in North Carolina must be mentioned Rev. Thomas Settles Marsh now (1919) stationed at New Bern. Mr. Marsh was born in Grace Creek Township, Cumberland Co. on July 8, 1876. His father, William Marsh, was a farmer and was the son of Rachel Marsh and William Winsor. Mr. Marsh's mother was before her marriage, Miss Rosa A. Kirk, who was a daughter of Isabella Kirk and Richmond Grace.

Rev. Marsh went to the Kenley graded school as a boy and later did his Theological work through a correspondence course. He was converted when about sixteen years of age. Even before that he had felt that his work in life must be that of the ministry. So it was a matter of time



THOMAS SETTLES MARSH

after giving his heart to God he naturally turned his mind to the work of preaching the Gospel. In 1906 he joined the Conference at Wilmington under the late Bishop W. J. Gaines. His first pastorate was a mission at Wilson. He was successful from the beginning. While at Wilson he built two churches and remodeled another. From Wilson he went to Whiteville Circuit, where he preached for two years and repaired three churches. His next appointment was the Burgaw Circuit which he served for three years. Here he built one church and remodeled two others. He was then promoted to Station work and assigned to the Rue Chapel Station in the historic old town of New Bern, where he is now entering upon his fourth year.

Looking back over the years of his boyhood and youth he feels that the greatest influences for good in his life have been the church and Sunday School. He also owes much to personal contact with good men and, of course, to his own studies. In his reading he gives first place to the Bible. He believes that the acceptance and following of Jesus Christ would solve all our problems racial and otherwise.

In 1898 he was married to Miss Katie J. George, a daughter of Frank and Catherine George. Of the seven children born to them the following are living: William H., Katie R., Naomi L., and Thomas S. Marsh, Jr.

Lovelace Brown Capehart

Dr. Lovelace Brown Capehart, A. B., A. M., LL.B., M. D., is a man of marked ability and real worth. He was born in Bertie Co, N. C., Sept. 28, 1863. His father was one of the most substantial white citizens of that section, and his mother's name was Penelope Capehart. His ancestors on his father's side were French settlers in Louisiana and the ancestors of his mother's side were slaves.

Dr. Capehart was reared in the midst of adverse cir-



LOVELACE BROWN CAPEHART

circumstances and had much to overcome to get a start in life. He had no one to help him but his mother and no one to advise him how to secure an education. But in some way or other he managed to get a start sufficient to permit him to enter the State Normal School at Elizabeth City. From the beginning he showed himself possessed of a high order of intellect, and his progress was rapid in his studies. He afterward entered Shaw University about 1884, and remained there through much effort until he was finally graduated not only from the College Department, but until he had also finished the course in the Law Department at the same institution. He then accepted a position as an instructor in his Alma Mater, becoming professor of English, which position he held successfully for eight years, after which he resigned to accept a similar position in the Jackson Baptist College, at Jackson, Miss. He remained in the far South for several years and gathered valuable experience which greatly helped him in his after life. He then resigned and return to Raleigh where he took up the study of medicine at Leonard Medical College, and began the practice of medicine in Raleigh in 1907 and has continued there since.

Dr. Capehart was married to Miss Maggie Lillian Love at Raleigh on March 8, 1893, and to this happy union have been born six children, five of whom survive. The oldest son, Henry Martin Tupper Capehart, died in infancy. The second son, Lieut. Lovelace B. Capehart, Jr., served in the Army in France. He is now married and engaged in Y. M. C. A. work. The third child is a daughter, Miss Myrtle Lillian, an accomplished young lady of engaging personality and pleasing manners. The fourth child, Edwin L. Capehart, served in the Navy during the World War.

Dr. Capehart's idea of the best solution of the problem of the race is that the Negro should receive the full protection of the law as every other citizen and be allowed to work out his own destiny. He has full confidence in the ability of his race to make good if given the proper chance. One thing is certain, and that is if the race had only a few thousand men of the character and worth of Dr. Capehart

we should soon have no race problem on our hands. He claims that he owes his success in life to his having been reared at his mother's fireside out in the country away from the allurements of city life as well as his being influenced by the lives of distinguished persons that he early learned to emulate, and most of all to the study and acquaintance with the Bible. He is a member of the Baptist church. In politics he is a Republican, but has never held nor sought any political office. He is a member of the Pythians and other organizations and is always regarded as a safe and worthy leader.

Hammond Glasgow Pope

At the historic old town of Fayetteville, today, is an enterprising young Baptist preacher who is bringing things to pass. He is a native North Carolinian, and was born at Wake Forest, May 2, 1886. His name is Hammond Glasgow Pope, and his father was Henry Pope, a farmer. The boy himself grew up on the farm and was accustomed to do all sorts of farm work before going to college. His paternal grandfather was Emanuel Pope. His mother, before her marriage, was Carolina Hockaday, a daughter of Mingo and Adaline Hockaday.

Young Pope went to the public school at Wake Forest and passed from there to that justly celebrated institution, the National Training School, at Durham. Here he carried on both his classical and his theological training at the same time. He had grown to manhood and was twenty-four years of age before he was converted and joined the church. Almost simultaneously with his conversion came the call to the ministry. He was licensed to preach by the Olive Branch Baptist church at Wake Forest and in 1914 was ordained to the full work of the ministry.

His first pastoral work was the Ebenezer Baptist church of East Durham, where he preached for three and a



HAMMOND GLASGOW POPE

half years. He cleared the church of debt and before leaving bought land and left \$500.00 in the treasury to begin the new building. He went from there to Mount Bright, Hillsboro, where he preached for two and a half years. By this time, the character of his work had become recognized in the denomination, and in 1919 he was called to the First Baptist church at Fayetteville which, under his leadership, has taken on new life. He has given considerable attention to evangelistic work and has before him a future bright with promise.

On November 2, 1913, he was united in the bonds of matrimony to Miss Eleanor Hawkins, a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Hawkins, of Franklinton. Mrs. Pope is an accomplished woman, who enters heartily into the plans of her husband. Of the four children born to them, three girls and one boy, two have passed away, leaving them two girls: Elizabeth G. and Ruby C. Pope.

Rev. Pope has found his chief inspiration in religion, and in the lives of great men and women. In his reading he gives first place to the Bible, but he is also a careful student of history and gains help and good influence from biography. He also likes to keep up with current magazines and periodicals. He belongs to the Masons and Pythians.

Jacob Robert Nelson

The visitor to Asheville is impressed with one of the splendid modern church buildings near the center of the city; and, on enquiry, finds that it is the Mount Zion Baptist church, or perhaps he will more frequently be told that it is "Dr. Nelson's church." The story of the development of the work at Mt. Zion and the growth and progress of its splendid pastor should be told wherever the race is struggling to do a piece of constructive work. It is simply another case of a man trusting God and doing the impossible. Beginning with a congregation of five folks, in a little to-

bacco barn, the work has grown to magnificent proportions, so that the congregation now numbers more than 2,000 members and the structure, when completed, will represent a value of at least \$75,000.00. This is the tangible part of the work, the part that can be seen and handled. The best part of this fruitful pastorate of twenty-five years cannot be measured in numbers, nor told in figures. The burdens that have been lifted, the hearts that have been comforted, the souls that have been saved is the best part of the record, and is not recorded on earth.

Rev. Jacob Robert Nelson, the pastor of this church, is a native of Tennessee, having been born at Beaver Creek in Knox Co., August 2, 1867. His father, Carrick Nelson, was a Methodist preacher and the son was brought up in the Methodist church and after his conversion, joined that denomination. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Amanda McComb, a daughter of Solomon and Maria McComb.

Young Nelson attended the local public schools and later went to the Normal Institute at Maysville, Tenn., from which he was graduated in 1884. He learned the blacksmith trade and was a good blacksmith. He was also a fireman on the railroad for some time, but could not get away from the idea that he ought to preach the Gospel. Accordingly, he was licensed to preach in 1895 and preached for some time before his ordination. He had been called to the Mt. Zion church at Asheville, and when he came to his first service on that pastorate he found five persons assembled in the little tobacco barn near the present site of the church. Under his leadership they soon outgrew these quarters and moved to a neighboring carpenter shop. This was also soon overflowing and it was necessary to build a house of worship, which was done at an expense of about \$6,000. With fidelity and courage the young pastor went about his work, while the congregation grew by leaps and bounds. The church, at the time it was built, was thought to be commodious enough for years, but it was soon overflowing and it was seen that a new and modern house of worship was de-

manded. Accordingly, the plans were made, and now (1920) a splendid brick edifice with a large seating capacity is nearing completion on Eagle Street.

Dr. Nelson finds that his great congregation occupies all his time and energy. He used to give considerable attention to evangelistic work outside of his own church, but has not been able to do this in recent years. He was for a number of years Moderator of the French Broad Baptist Association and at one time president of the State Baptist Convention. There is no man of his denomination in Western North Carolina who is more prominent in the work than is Dr. Nelson of the Mt. Zion Baptist church of Asheville.

On December 28, 1885, he was married to Miss Mary Griffith, of Tennessee. She bore him seven children, three of whom are living. They are John J., Dedrick and Lois Nelson. On June 9 1894, Mrs. Nelson passed to her reward. Subsequently, Dr. Nelson was married to Miss Hannah Mitchell, then of Washington, D. C., but a native of North Carolina.

Dr. Nelson's secret order affiliations are with the Masons. He has collected a good working library and knows how to use his books. Next after the Bible, his favorite reading consists of biography and history. In the early part of his pastorate at Asheville, he ran a parochial school there for five years and is still of the opinion that the progress of the race depends more upon Christian education than anything else. He has property interests at Asheville and Knoxville.

Charles Loftin Walton Smith

In the professions and in business circles there is coming to the front a class of young men who are destined to make a large part for themselves in the race, and who today stand as the best exponents of race progress and race cul-



CHARLES LOFTIN WALTON SMITH

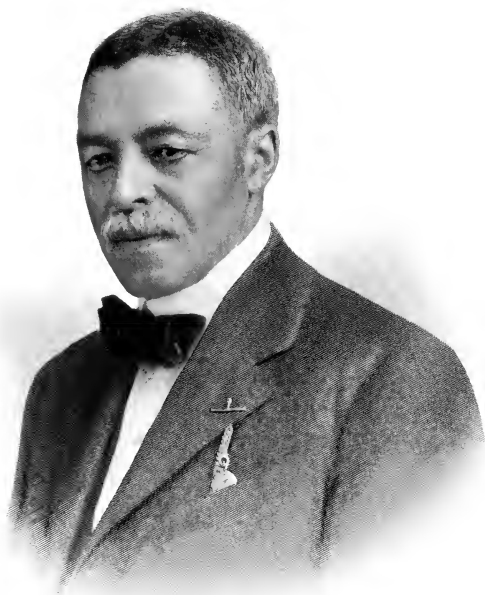
ture. Among these must be mentioned Prof. Charles Loftin Walton Smith of Smithfield who, after years of faithful service as an educator, organized and incorporated in his home town, the North Carolina Investment Company with an authorized capital of twenty-five thousand dollars.

Mr. Smith was born at Smithfield on July 8, 1883. His father, A. W. Smith, is one of the most successful business men of his race in that part of the State. His mother's name was Mary Smith. The mother of our subject was before her marriage to A. W. Smith, Miss Lina W. Thomas, a daughter of John and Amanda Thomas.

Mr. Smith was married on April 3, 1902, to Miss Ella M. Mason, a native of Halifax Co. Mrs. Smith was educated at Shaw University and is herself an accomplished teacher. They have a family of four attractive children. Their names are Edith Mable, Lina May, A. Whitted, and Carlisle W. Smith.

As a boy young Smith attended the local public school and made a good record as a student. When ready for college, he matriculated at Shaw University, where he spent three years in college work, winning the A. B. degree. Even before completing his college course, he began teaching. His first work was in his home county in the rural schools. Some estimate of the character of his work as a teacher may be formed from the fact that he was for seven years supervisor of the colored schools of Johnston Co. Prof. Smith passed the Civil Service Board and spent the years of 1907 and 1908 in the government service in the Pensacola Navy Yard, Florida, as a bookkeeper. He was also at the Norfolk Navy Yard for one year, resigning here and returning home, where he was placed at the head of the Smithfield graded school until Sept., 1909, when he was made supervisor. This was excellent preparation for the business career on which he is now entering. In January, 1919, he organized the North Carolina Investment Company for the purpose of buying and selling, renting and developing real estate. The concern also has a loan and building fea-





W. D. Kelley

ture. As Prof. Smith was the moving spirit in the organization, he was made secretary and manager, a position he is well equipped to fill. He has associated with him as stockholders and directors the most substantial and successful men of the race in and around Smithfield and in Johnston Co.

Mr. Smith is a member of the Baptist church, but has not identified himself with the secret orders. He is a clear and forceful speaker and is in demand on public occasions. His favorite reading is history. In opening up a new line of endeavor, he is pointing the way for other enterprising young men who may venture to get out of the beaten paths.

Robert Baxter McRary

Large numbers of Negroes have done well as the pages of this book will testify. Occasionally, however, there is to be found a man who by reason of his exceptional ability and unusual attainment stands out as an illustration and as an inspiration to the struggling youth of the race. Such a man is Dr. Robert Baxter McRary of Lexington. His clear cut methods, his dignified but cordial manner and his scholarly attainments have won him a wide circle of friends and put him at the head of the oldest and most powerful of the secret orders and benevolent societies of the State, the Masons, of which he is the Grand Master. Dr. McRary has not found it necessary to leave home in order to succeed. It reflects credit on both his ability and his character that he has been able to work out so large a measure of success in the town where he was born, and among the people with whom he was reared and who know him best. He was born at Lexington just before the outbreak of the war on Nov. 21, 1860. His parents were W. H. and Jane McRary.

On June 23, 1896, Dr. McRary was married to Miss Annie E. Mendenhall, a daughter of Aaron and Carrie A.

Mendenhall of Greensboro. Mrs. McRary passed away Feb. 7, 1903.

About the close of the war, our subject was "bound" or apprenticed as an orphan. He was then about five years old. Fortunately for the boy he fell into the hands of a Christian guardian, who inspired in him a desire for an education and an ambition for a career in life. When of school age, he attended the Presbyterian Parochial School of Lexington. After that he matriculated at Lincoln University, where he won his Bachelor's degree in 1885. His work as a student was of a high order though his way in school was not easy. He was thrown largely on his own resources and earned the money for his expenses by working during vacations at the watering places along the Jersey Coast. He bears willing testimony to the fact that the wholesome religious atmosphere of Lincoln University was a helpful influence in his life.

After graduation he began teaching in his home county. In 1891-2-3 he was principal of the graded school at Reidsville, N. C. He was then called to the head of the Normal Department at Livingstone College. The record he made as an educator was such as to enable him to select his own place in the school work of the State had he chosen to remain in that field of activity.

He resigned his work at Livingstone to accept a position as private secretary to Mr. T. C. Ford, a capitalist and real estate man of Lexington, and easily passed into the real estate business for himself, in which he has been unusually successful.

When the graded schools were organized in Lexington he drafted the plan for the building for the colored school and supervised that school for several years.

In 1907 he toured Europe, Egypt and the Holy Land, and wrote a series of Travelogues that attracted considerable attention.

In 1913 he delivered the address on "Isaac N. Rendall as an Educator" at the dedication of the bronze tablet which the alumni of Lincoln University provided in memory of the

late President Rendall, on which occasion his Alma Mater conferred on him the L.L. D. degree. He has also the distinction of being the first individual alumnus to found a scholarship at Lincoln University. In 1916 he declined the presidency of Bennett College.

In politics Dr. McRary is a Republican and was for six years Magistrate at Lexington. He is a member of the M. E. church and is a member of the "Board of Managers of the Freedmen's Aid Society" of his denomination. He is also a trustee of Bennett College. So in the religious as well as in the business and educational life of his people he is a leader.

He has forged to the front in still another line. Among the secret orders, he affiliates with the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Pythians. In 1908 he was chosen Grand Master of the Masons, Jurisdiction of North Carolina. Under his administration the order has prospered and has grown from two hundred seventy-two lodges to more than six hundred, with a membership of approximately fifteen thousand. There is no finer or more loyal group of men meeting in the State than the Grand Lodge of Masons over which Dr. McRary presides. He is president of the Endowment Board which handles the large benefit funds of the order.

Dr. McRary is a clear and forceful speaker. While he is not an agitator, still he is unafraid. The first question he asks himself about a measure or a policy which he is asked to oppose or support is, "Is it right?" He is the apostle of progress for his own people and all people but at the same time is far from being an alarmist. There are wrongs to be righted, but he believes more strongly in a program of friendship and mutual co-operation along educational, industrial, moral and civic lines than in recrimination and retaliation.

Perhaps the best thing that can be said of Dr. McRary is that he is a good citizen. During the World War, Dr. McRary was appointed by the State Director, Colonel F. H. Fries, Chairman of the W. S. S. Committee (Col.) He can-

vassed the State at his own expense and received honorable mention in the official "History of the W. S. S. Campaign in N. C."

Phillip John Augustus Coxe

Coming as he does from an environment conducive to high attainments and descending from ancestors who for generations knew not slavery, Rev. Philip John Augustus Coxe, A. B., A. M., S. T. B., pastor of the Presbyterian churches at Mebane and Graham and Principal of Yadkin Academy at Mebane, already has behind him a record of accomplishment of which a much older man might well be proud, and, with his equipment, may look forward to years of large service in his chosen line of work. He is a native of Chestertown, Md., where he was born May 22, 1872. He is the fifth of the line to bear the name John. His father, John P. Coxe, Jr., was a clergyman. He in turn was the son of John P. Coxe, Sr., who was widely known. His father's name was John Baptist Coxe, who was a son of John Coxe. This remarkable family belonged to a colony of free Negroes who lived at Mt. Pleasant, Md. The mother of Prof. Coxe resides in Pittsburgh with her son, James D., who is Pres. of North Side Realty Co.

As a boy, young Coxe, our subject, grew up in the city of Washington, where he enjoyed the advantages of the splendid schools for which the Capital City is well known. He completed his work at the M. St. High School in 1893. He passed from High School to Duquesne College, Pittsburgh, where he made a brilliant record as a student. At this time, when only nineteen, he edited a weekly newspaper and was perhaps the youngest editor of his race in the country.

Among other honors he was class day orator, being one of two colored youth in a student body of six hundred. He completed his college course at Lincoln University in 1901



PHILIP JOHN AUGUSTUS COXE

with the A. B. degree. He won honors in history and political science. After completing his work in the college department he studied Theology at Lincoln University and won the S. T. B. degree in 1904. In both the sophomore and junior college years he won second medals in oratory. The A. M. degree was conferred on him by the same institution. His first public ministry was in the capacity of Sabbath School Missionary in Bellevue, a suburb of Allegheny, Pa., under direction of the Bellevue Presbyterian church. The character of that early work may be inferred from the fact that the Mission School grew into a flourishing church. After one year on the Bellevue work, he was called to Carlisle, where he preached from 1905-08. He served the church at Westchester, Pa., from 1908 to 1914, when he was called to a professorship in the Mary Potter School at Oxford, N. C. Here he taught Latin, Ancient History and English for two years. In 1916 he moved to Mebane, N. C., to take charge of the Presbyterian work at that point, including both the church and Yadkin Academy of which he is Principal.

On May 24, 1904, Dr. Coxe was married to Miss Ama Della Caliman, eldest daughter of the late Rev. David F. Caliman, pastor of Allen Temple, Cincinnati. She was educated in Pennsylvania. They have five children, Philip F. A., Gloucester C., Helen M., John the Fifth and Paul D. Coxe.

Among the secret orders, Dr. Coxe is identified with the Pythians. In politics he is a Republican. When asked for some expression as to how the best interests of the race are to be promoted, Dr. Coxe replied, "By education, Christian education. Also a recognition of the fact on the part of race leaders that our rights are to be obtained as history shows all subject races have; that agitation must be without bitterness; that the ascendant race must be educated into the fact that we are not the same people we were in 1619 or even in 1861. As men we want a chance, a man's chance to act, to live. How to persuade him to see that is vital to the problem."

William Julius Jordan

Rev. William Julius Jordan now (1920) residing at Durham, has to his credit many years of faithful effective work as a preacher of the Gospel. His voice has been heard from the mountains to the sea, and he numbers his friends by the hundreds in every part of the State. Though born in slavery, Dr. Jordan has lived to see the most wonderful developments of all history. He has been an active participant in much of the development of his own race and has done his part as a religious leader. He was born at Wilmington, Jan., 5, 1853. Being a boy of eight at the outbreak of the war and twelve when it closed, he remembers with distinctness many of the scenes of that great struggle as they were enacted in his native city. Dr. Jordan's parents were Willis and Frances Jordan.

Willis Jordan farmed after emancipation and lived to a ripe old age, having passed away in 1900. Dr. Jordan was one of a big family of seven boys and five girls.

He went to the public schools after the war and to Dodge Institute at Wilmington. He spent three years at Dodge Institute, where he came under the personal direction of Mr. Dodge, who was a splendid teacher. Later he completed his course at Kittrell College and from that institution has both the A. B. and the D. D. degrees. He has for many years been one of the Trustees of Kittrell College. Dr. Jordan made a profession of faith at the early age of twelve and came into the active work of the A. M. E. church. Even as a boy he had felt that his life work would be the ministry and would frequently play at church and preach to whoever or whatever fell in his way. He built for himself a study when only ten years of age.

In April, 1875, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Everett of New Hanover Co. They have no children.

In 1882, Mr. Jordan joined the Conference at New Bern, under Bishop Payne. His first appointment was to



WILLIAM JULIUS JORDAN

a mission at Company Shops, now known as Burlington. Nearly forty years later he is back on the same work and is gratified to find among the substantial men and women of the prosperous little city those who were children in his school and church on that first appointment. He remained there four years, built a house of worship and left the work firmly established. From there he went to Pittsboro Circuit four years and remodeled the church. His next appointment was Morganton one year. From there he went to Fayetteville Station two years and remodeled the church. From Fayetteville he was sent to New Bern three years and from there to Durham three years. At Durham he completed the St. Joseph church and filled it with folks. From Durham he was sent to the Asheville Station for two years. At the end of that time he was promoted to the presiding eldership and presided over the Morganton District for two years, a second term of five years, and was also at one time on the Greensboro District. Since that time he has alternated between Station work and the districts. He has been stationed at Asheville, Greensboro, Durham, Raleigh, Chapel Hill, Bethel, Greensboro and other important points. The people hear him gladly and do not tire of him. So it has frequently happened that he has been sent to the same work again and again.

He has long been a prominent figure in denominational gatherings and has attended several general conferences. In the early years of his ministry he taught school several terms. Perhaps Dr. Jordan is at his best in revival work. His ministry has been marked by some notable revivals. One at Durham witnessed the conversion of three hundred persons.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows, Royal Knights, Pythians and Good Samaritans. His favorite reading next after the Bible is History. He believes the progress of the race depends upon right training.

John Henry Bias

Prof. John Henry Bias, Principal of the Berry O'Kelley Training School at Method, is one of the most capable young men identified with the educational life of the State. He is a native of Missouri, having been born at Palmyra, June 11, 1879. His father, James W. Bias, was for a long time employed by the C. B. & Q. Railroad. He was a son of John and Hannah Bias, both of whom were natives of Shelby Co., Mo. Prof. Bias' mother, before her marriage, was Miss Dinah Arnold. She came into Missouri from Kentucky before the war.

Prof. Bias was married, August 30, 1907, to Miss Frances L. Lane of Baxter Springs, Kans. She was a native, however, of Tennessee, and was educated at Lincoln Institute at Jefferson City. They have six children: John C., Bernice F., James H., Leon L., Charles W. and Elizabeth Z. Bias.

Prof. Bias laid the foundation of his education in the public schools of Marion Co. and later attended Lincoln Institute at Jefferson City, Mo., from which he was graduated with the B. S. D. and A. B. degrees in 1901. This was followed by a course at the State College and special work at the University of Chicago. Speaking of his struggles for an education, Prof. Bias says: "My parents were not in position to send me away to school, so at the age of sixteen I left home to go to our State school in Jefferson City. When I reached the capital, I had but seventy-five cents left. I at once found a home where, by working mornings and evenings, I paid for my room and board. The next three years at Jefferson City were spent in the home of a white man; then for about five years I lived in the home of another white family. The ideals that grew up during the years spent in these splendid families, made a very lasting impression on me. Altogether, I spent ten years at the State school at Jefferson City and two years and

a half in the University of Chicago. While in Chicago, I worked out all my expenses." Prof. Bias remembers with gratitude the assistance rendered him by a number of white friends, including men like the late President Harper, of Chicago University.

He has tried in every capacity to do well the work assigned him, whether it has been his special line, or in the home, or in odd jobs at which he might be earning the money for his education. This characteristic has been carried into his later work and his teaching.

On completion of his work at the University, he was made professor of mathematics and drawing at Lincoln Institute, remaining there for the school year of 1901-2. In 1904 he was chosen professor of mathematics and science at the State Normal School, Elizabeth City, N. C., and remained with that institution about four years. He was then called to the chair of natural sciences at Shaw University, where he taught for ten years. During the last two years of the Medical school at Shaw, Prof. Bias was head of the department of Medical Chemistry.

There had been built up, during these years, at Method, a small town near Raleigh, a modern rural teacher training school which, largely through the efforts of Mr. Berry O'Kelley, had grown from a one-room country school into an institution which stands as a sort of model for the race in the way of a rural school. In 1917 Prof. Bias was called to the Principalship of this institution, which has greatly prospered under his administration. Since he came to Method the Berry O'Kelley School has reached its highest enrolment as well as its highest point of efficiency. The Board is now (1920) looking for material for a new home for girls.

Prof. Bias has surrounded himself with a capable faculty and is making the institution a real training school for the race. He believes that the progress of his people depends upon giving the rural inhabitants better schools, homes and churches and making the development of farm and country life attractive to them.



BERRY O'KELLY TRAINING SCHOOL, METHOD, N. C.

In 1920 Prof. Bias was asked to represent the 108 County Training Schools at the Baltimore meeting of the National Association of Teachers in Colored Schools. At the meeting in Baltimore he stated that he agreed with some who felt that in building up the rural civilization, no work in education is more promising than the development of the county training schools. In these schools the teachers from the rural section have been given new ideals, the young people have been taught to remain on the soil owned by their parents, and to see the advantages of the rural sections over the large cities.

Charles Gaston Davis

It is not easy to write the story of a man like Prof. Charles Gaston Davis, of Method, for the reason that it is hard to make the reader understand the conditions which, even twenty years ago, surrounded the country Negro boy who aspired to a college education. While living was cheap, wages were low and all too often relatives and neighbors were either antagonistic or indifferent to the importance of an education.

Prof. Davis was born at the little hamlet of Cottonville, in Stanley Co., Sept. 15, 1880. His father, Frank Davis, was born near the same place in 1834 and was the son of Jackson Davis, who lived to be seventy-eight, and his wife, Nancy Davis, who died at eighty. Prof. Davis' mother was, before her marriage, Miss Judie Easley, who was born about 1830 and who was free-born. She was a daughter of Harry and Celia Easley, both of whom lived to a ripe old age.

The subject of this biography laid the foundation of his education in the Stanley Co. public schools and did his college work at what is now the A. & T. College, Greensboro. The story of that period cannot be better told than in his own words. He says: "In September, 1899, I left

home to enter school with \$1.43. The distance by rail was a hundred miles. I borrowed \$5.00 from my brother, who carried me to the station where I took the train for Greensboro. We reached the city about 12:30 P. M. and I was soon on the campus of the A. & T. College. Prof. C. H. Moore was then bursar, and after paying him \$3.00 for board, I had fifty cents left for my month's laundry and no books. The next day I made my way to the mechanical building and found Prof. Snead, who was in charge of the blacksmithing department, and who wanted some mud pasted on the inside of the forges. Having finished this, I sought my next work with Mr. Rooks. The dairy cows had a disease known as foot rot. I managed to secure the job of washing the cows' feet and earned enough money to pay my board. This being my first trip away from home I grew homesick and, in Feb., 1900, went home to see my people. On the first of the next February I returned to college to finish my work and remained till June. Realizing the disadvantages of doing so much hard work while trying to study, I decided to remain out of school one year and save money for the following year. I partially failed in this and, in 1903, returned to school, where I remained through four years of college work, winning the Odell medal given for the highest mark in mechanics for four years."

Prof. Davis completed the course in 1907, and has since been actively engaged in educational work. In 1907 he went to the Palmer Memorial Institute at Sedalia, N. C., where he taught for two years. In 1919 he joined Prof. Bias at Method, near Raleigh, where he has charge of the agricultural department and vocational training.

Prof. Davis is a member of the A. M. E. Zion church and in politics is a Republican. He has not affiliated with the secret orders.

On Sept. 18, 1908, he was married to Mrs. Lillie Jones, a daughter of Seaborn and Delilah Jones of Greensboro. They have one child, Charles G. Davis, Jr.

Peter James Cook

Rev. Peter James Cook, D. D., District Superintendent of the Winston District of the North Carolina Conference, M. E. Church, resides at High Point.

Dr. Cook is a native of Granville Co., where he was born Sept., 1868. His mother, Indiana Cook, was a widow with six children and the subject of this sketch frequently had to look after the smaller children while she went out to work. At the tender age of ten years, he worked in a brick yard, thus helping to make a living for himself and the family. Even at this early age he had begun going to school at night and when he was fifteen he went to work on the Oxford & Henderson Railroad. With his increased earnings, which would now seem ridiculously small, he put aside money enough to go to the St. Augustine School at Raleigh. By dint of hard work and close economy, which included every day in the year, he was able to remain at that institution for five years. He learned the trade of brick-layer and spent several years on that work, buying in the meantime several lots at Oxford. It must be remembered that during all these years, he was looking out for the family and educating such of them as were unable to help themselves.

At an early age he joined the Episcopal church, and remained a member of that denomination until he was twenty-five years old. As there was no Episcopal church near him, he joined the M. E. church at Oxford. Feeling called to the work of the ministry about this time, he again resumed his studies at St. Augustine, completed the course, and after that went to Gammon Theological Seminary, Atlanta, where he finished the Theological course. Later still, he did special work at the Boston University, including Theology and the sciences, following this with study of economics and sociology at Harvard.

Dr. Cook joined the Conference at Maxton under



PETER JAMES COOK

Bishop Cranston. His first appointment under the Conference was to the Charlotte Mission, where he preached a year. While at Boston University he filled an appointment of three years at a church near that institution.

Returning from his studies at the North to North Carolina, he served the Ramseur charge a year and Mt. Airy three years. At the latter place he cancelled a debt of \$2,500 and repaired the parsonage. He was sent from there to the Lexington and Thomasville charge, where he remained for four years. This was followed by a pastorate of three years at Leakesville, from which he went to High Point for six years, where a church debt of \$3,000 was paid off and a new parsonage built. He was then promoted to the District and is now (1920) in his second year on the Winston District. He erected with his own hands Mays Chapel, having himself laid the stone. He also built a brick parsonage at High Point. He has a way of putting himself in the forefront of denominational enterprises and has never yet failed to make good with any work entrusted to him. When the Centenary movement was inaugurated, his district led not only the North Carolina Conference, but the whole Chattanooga area.

Dr. Cook has been signally honored by institutions, both North and South, at least three having conferred on him the D. D. degree. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, of which he is Grand Lecturer, and the Odd Fellows of which he is Grand Chaplain. While pastoring at Leakesville he taught in the graded school. His property interests and investments are at High Point and in Granville Co.

Zechariah Alexander

Among the enterprising business men of Charlotte, who have not found it necessary to leave the home town in order to succeed, is Zechariah Alexander, the popular Superintendent of the Charlotte District for the North Carolina



ZECHARIAH ALEXANDER

Mutual Life Insurance Co. He is a native of Charlotte, where he was born March 1, 1877. His father, Andrew Alexander, was a shoemaker, and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Martha King. His paternal grandfather, Rev. Samuel Alexander, was a pioneer preacher of the A. M. E. Zion Church in Mecklenburg Co. His maternal grandfather, William King, was a trestle builder. In the absence of written records, he knows little else of his ancestry.

When he came of school age, young Alexander attended the Charlotte public schools. He was an apt student and an energetic boy. When, however, he aspired to a college education, the way was not easy. He was almost without means and his parents were not financially able to see him through school. He learned the barber trade and worked at that, though wages were low and his earnings small. He entered Biddle University and completed the Normal Course in 1896.

On the outbreak of the Spanish-American war he enlisted and was Sergt.-Major. During the European War he served as a member of the Registration Board for the first and the last drafts under appointment by the Governor.

After finishing school and before enlisting in the army, Mr. Alexander was bookkeeper for The W. H. Houser Brick Co. Returning from the army, he resumed work with the same concern, with which he remained as long as it was in business. After that he again took up his old trade of lathing and contract work till attracted to the insurance field.

He has been engaged in insurance work since 1902. That he has remained with the same company for so many years and has been entrusted with the work of as important a district as that of Charlotte speaks well for both his character and his ability. The work has steadily grown under his administration.

Mr. Alexander is an active member of the Friendship Baptist Church, in which he is Chairman of the Trustee Board and Asst. Supt. of the Sunday School. In politics,

he is a Republican and among the secret orders is identified with the Masons, Mystic Shrine, Pythians and Eastern Star in all of which he is prominent officially. He is Trustee of the Colored Reform School Asso. of N. C. and Treasurer of the Colored Auxiliary Associated Charities.

Mr. Alexander believes that real progress must be based on tripartite education, that is, the education of the head, the heart and the hand, and the proper use of the ballot. He owns an attractive home in Charlotte.

On June 1, 1905, he was married to Miss Louise Bates McCullough of Charlotte. She was educated at Scotia Seminary. They have four children, Zechariah, Jr.; Fred Douglas, Louie Franklin, and Kelly Miller Alexander.

William Bradshaw Sharp

In the quaint old town of Hertford, on the coast of North Carolina, is a successful young physician who is making a place for himself in that section of the State. Dr. William Bradshaw Sharp was born in Hertford Co. on April 3, 1878. His parents, who were plain country people, were Simon and Anne Ward) Sharp. Simon Sharp was the son of James and Celia Sharp. Dr. Sharp's mother was a daughter of Sarah. The boy grew up on the farm in Hertford Co. and went to the public school. Here he made good progress and early aspired to a higher education. The State Normal was then being conducted at the old town of Plymouth, and he went there for his normal training, graduating in 1897. In the meantime he had begun teaching in the rural schools of his home county and kept up this work for several years, later teaching in both Martin and Hertford Counties. When ready for his college course he matriculated at Leonard Medical College, where he won his M. D. degree in 1901. Following that he did post-graduate work at the Long Island Medical, Brooklyn, and in 1902 began the practice in his home town of Harrellsville and remained

there for four years. In 1907 he located at Hertford, where he has since resided. Here he has a splendid field. Two years after coming to Hertford he established a drug store which he has carried on successfully in connection with his practice.

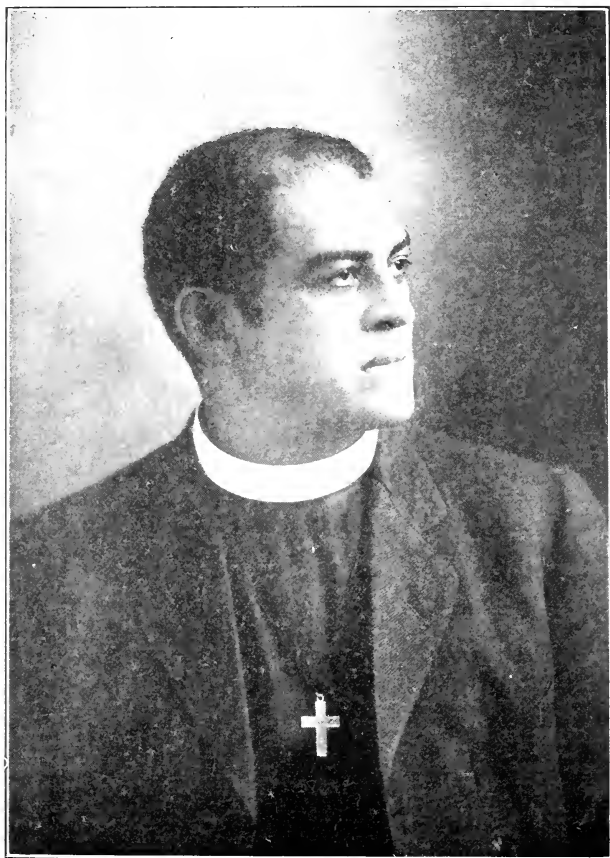
Dr. Sharp at one time considered locating in Arkansas and passed the State Board there but after looking over the field he decided that there was nothing better than his native State, and so returned to North Carolina.

In politics he is a Republican though he has taken no active part in party affairs beyond exercising the franchise. He belongs to the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians, and is a member of the Baptist church. He is a friend and supporter of education and believes that the real progress of the race depends on the right sort of training.

His investments and property interests are in and around Hertford. He owns a comfortable home, several houses and lots and a nice farm, and has found time to carry on considerable farming in connection with all his other work. His principal crops are corn, cotton and peanuts. During the war he took an active part in all the patriotic enterprises.

William George Avant

It is a far cry from the ancient days of bitter credal differences to the present era of such tolerance of all denominations that a certain latitudinarianism prevails. Yet now and then we find that the informing spirit of religion is as real a power as ever since it impels an individual who has reached a point of deserved honor and leadership in one church to abandon the ripening fruits of his reward, that he may follow his conviction that he can serve God better in another, although he may serve himself far less well, from a semi-worldly standpoint, especially when the world itself grants freely that no particular faith embraces all truths,



WILLIAM GEORGE AVANT

while in any sect which fears God and loves its fellow man there is truth enough for light and leading.

In the story of Rev. William George Avant, D. D., two forms of greatness are illustrated. One, the greatness of honest achievement. The other, the greatness of renouncing. Where both these factors combine in one man we have one who is, like Paul, capacitated to be an inspiration for all time though he may not meet the hour of destiny at the turning point which establishes epochs and brings undying fame.

Dr. Avant was born at Wilmington, N. C., just after the war on August 16, 1867, when the status of the race in America was peculiarly chaotic. As his name implies, he is partly of French descent, his grandfather having been Capt. Charles Avant, a Frenchman who married a slave girl, Polly Howe. His maternal grandparents were Jehu Poisang, a slave owner and his slave, Nancy, who was a princess stolen from the Guinea tribe in Africa. His great grandmother on the paternal side was an Indian. Dr. Avant's parents were Charles Wesley and Sarah Julia (Poisang) Avant. They had fourteen other children and our subject was early under the necessity of lending his aid toward the support of his large family and is self-made in the sense that he worked his own way through school. The influence of his mother and of the church were great factors in the formation of fine character, but he did not have the public and parental assistance that are now available in an era of prosperity and good schools at every turn.

He first attended the public schools of Wilmington and then did his preparatory work at the St. Augustine School, Raleigh. This being a Protestant Episcopal Institution, and the boy of religious turn of mind and great intellectual promise, and having been called to the ministry at the age of sixteen, it was logical for him to continue in the Episcopal faith and later to become one of the conspicuous ornaments of its ministry. Dr. Avant did not study books exclusively, but learned the several trades of carpentry, printing and book-binding, thus equipping himself for an

earning capacity apart from the ministry. His earnings not only made possible his higher education but his knowledge was of great practical benefit in the building of five churches.

He attended Howard University, at Washington, D. C., from which he was graduated in 1894, and the Payne Divinity School, of Petersburg, Va., taking three years in Theology. In recognition of his attainments, Livingstone College, at Salisbury, conferred upon him the degree of D. D.

From his first ordination he was noted as a power in the denomination, and after serving as Rector of the St. Cyprian Episcopal Church at New Bern was made Archdeacon for the colored work in the Diocese of East Carolina. On February 22, 1916, Dr. Avant severed his connection with the Episcopal Church and took up the pastorate of churches of the Christian denomination at New Bern and Maysville. This important step was taken from a sense that he was not in full harmony with the church of his early years and the conscientious course was to unite with and serve God through a church which more fully reflected his own religious views.

Dr. Avant has always stood high in the fraternal orders and having held important offices in the Masonic Grand Lodge and its allied organizations, such as the Scottish Rite, and Mystic Shriners; Supreme Patron of the Order of the Eastern Star of the State of North Carolina; the Knights of Pythias and other organizations and is now President of the Eastern Atlantic Christian Conference, as well as Dean of Franklinton Christian College, Franklinton, N. C.

He is a man of very wide travel, and is eminently fitted to hold and increase his leadership in whatsoever field he selects. In his reading, he inclines to the English and American Classics. He is active and interested in all the wholesome out-door games of which the young people are fond.

He has also won considerable distinction as a teacher, having been Principal of the graded schools in New Bern and Morehead City. In politics he is a Republican, though not participating in party activities. He believes that if a

man will be honest and a real Christian and do his full duty as required by the Father's will, the progress of the race will take care of itself.

On August 16, 1899, Dr. Avant was married to Miss Jane Elizabeth Dudley, a daughter of the Hon. Edward R. and Caroline Dudley. They have five children: William Leonard, Frank Hughes, Thelma Jane, Edward Richard and Jane Elizabeth Avant.

John Wilton Black

The large contribution made by the farms to the business and professional life of the nation has frequently been remarked by the historian and the biographer; so it is not surprising when we come to record the story of Dr. John Wilton Black, a successful dentist of Rocky Mount, to learn that he was born and reared on the farm. He is a native of the historic old county of Robeson, having been born at Red Springs on May 21, 1887. His father, James Black, was a good farmer of that county and is still living. He married Miss Virginia Murphy, a daughter of Amy Murphy. Dr. Black's paternal grandmother was Flora Black.

Young Black went first to the public schools of his native county and passed from there to the State Normal for three years. From this school he went to the St. Augustine School for his academic work and remained there three years. He took his dental course at Meharry Dental College, Nashville, winning his D. D. S. degree in 1914. He was an industrious and capable youth and worked during the school terms and at hotel work during vacations, so that he was able to complete his dental course without a break. As he looks back over his boyhood, he recognizes the large influence which a former teacher, Professor H. M. Williams exerted over him. It was he who inspired the boy to go to the Normal at Fayetteville.

On completion of his course at Nashville, Dr. Black

JOHN WILTON BLACK AND WIFE



practised for a short time in Cedartown, Ga., but located at Rocky Mount in 1917. He maintains attractive dental parlors near the heart of the city and has already built up a successful practice. He owns an elegant home on Atlantic Avenue.

Dr. Black is a member of the State Dental Association, the Interstate Dental Association, and is identified with the Masons, Pythians and other local orders. In politics he is a Republican. He is an active and prominent member of the A. M. E. Church, of which he is a Steward and Superintendent of the Sunday School.

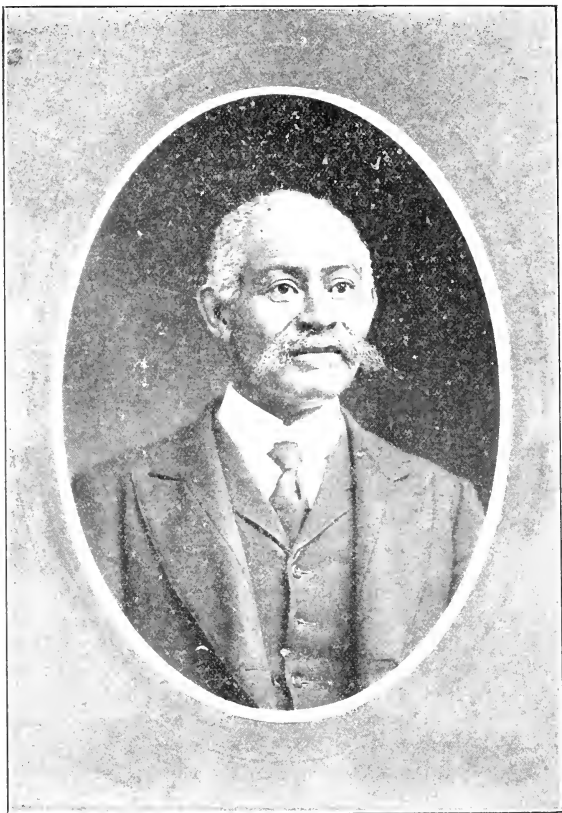
On May 28, 1918, he was married to Miss Annie Fennell of Kerr, N. C. She is a daughter of Mrs. Grace Fennell. Mrs. Black was graduated from the St. Augustine School and is an accomplished teacher.

During the world war Dr. Black was commissioned 1st Lieut. in the Dental Corps, U. S. A., went abroad and served in France eleven months in a professional capacity. His experience in the dental profession during the war adds much to his knowledge and skill as a dentist. He was promoted to captain in the Dental Reserve Corps and still holds this commission.

Furman Lawrence Brodie

It is probably true that a majority of the men who have had their own way to make at times sympathize with themselves and in some cases occasionally persuade themselves that they have had more difficulties than any one whomsoever. It would perhaps be well for such to have the opportunity to read the simple biography of some man who really has overcome mountains of difficulty. The record of Rev. Furman Lawrence Brodie of Charlotte, N. C., would be illuminating on that point.

Dr. Brodie was born at Aiken, S. C., Dec. 4, 1885, son of Alfred and Margaret Corley Brodie. His parents were



FURMAN LAWRENCE BRODIE

slaves and his father was a farmer after the war. His paternal grandparents were Thomas and Violet Kitching Brodie, and maternal grandparents were Harry Ginyard and Leah Corley.

Young Brodie had literally no early advantages. He learned the alphabet at the age of sixteen and learned to read at night time by the aid of a pine knot fire. He never entered a school room until he was past twenty-two, when he became a scholar in the Onarga, Ill., public schools, where he went six years, paying all expenses by his own labor.

Having been converted and feeling called to the ministry he entered the Theological Department of Biddle University, from which he graduated in 1888, being then nearly thirty-two years old.

How many men do we see with the moral courage to spend so many years of their young manhood in qualifying for their work? In this case we see that from the standpoint of the work to be done no better investment of the time could have been made.

His first charge was Davidson and Bethpage churches in North Carolina where he served one year. Thence to Mt. Zion Church, Due West, S. C., where he remained more than eleven years and during which period he organized a church at Honea Path, S. C. Called back to Davidson he served that charge for twelve years. In 1912 he was called to Morganton, N. C., to take charge of church and school work. He remained there for seven years during which time in addition to local work he organized churches at Hickory and Marion, N. C. He was then called to the Brooklyn Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, N. C., where he is meeting with a large measure of success along all lines.

As some measure of appreciation of his work and attainments Biddle University conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

A notable feature of Dr. Brodie's work has not only been its constructive character but its wide scope. Everywhere he has been he has left his mark in the shape of new churches outside of his own regular field. In addition to

that nearly everywhere he has combined teaching with his ministerial work, sometimes in public schools, sometimes in parochial schools of his own establishment. With all this he has reared a fine family of eleven children, giving them the advantages he lacked.

A thoughtful man having knowledge of his work said: "He has done and is doing better work than I could have done with such a start."

Dr. Brodie was married July 31, 1889 to Annie Sarah Pierce, daughter of Rowan and Amy C. Pierce. Of the twelve children born to them the following survive: Beulah B., Alfred A., Furman L., Jr., Milledge T., George C., Mamie P., Annie M., Francis F., Mytle A., William P., and Helen E. Brodie.

Dr. Brodie says that the greatest factor in shaping his life was the advice and counsel of two Christian women. He has been a man of one work, divided into two departments—preaching and teaching. He has the Presbyterian quality of thoroughness and has been a devoted student of the Bible and Henry's Commentaries. He is widely traveled, having covered the entire United States. Is a Republican in politics and fraternally a Mason.

"Christian Education" is his shibboleth as the best means of promoting the welfare of his race and certainly there could not be a better or more practical. He has wrought well and strongly. "A workman that needeth not be ashamed."

William Henry Bruce

Among the business and professional men of the race, none rank higher in intelligence or efficiency than do physicians. While it is true that many of them have had to make their own way in school and earn the money for their professional training, they have, at the same time, had considerable opportunity for travel and as a rule one will find

the physician to be a man of broad visions and unusual information. This is true of Dr. William Henry Bruce, of Winston-Salem.

He is a native of Vance Co., where he was born August 5, 1882. His mother was Sarah Cooper Bruce.

Dr. Bruce was married on October 5, 1911, to Miss Mabel V. Merrick, of Durham. She is a daughter of the late John Merrick, a story of whose life and work appears elsewhere in this volume. She was educated at Kittrell College. Dr. and Mrs. Bruce have two children, Wm. H., Jr., and Hazel Merrick Bruce.

Growing up in Vance Co., Dr. Bruce attended the local public school and later the Henderson Normal School at Henderson. At an early age, he made up his mind to enter the Medical profession, and, while the way was not easy, he was not discouraged by the difficulties ahead of him, but, with unshaken determination, entered Leonard Medical College at Raleigh. He spent his vacations working at the North and was thus able to complete his course without a break, winning his M. D. degree in 1907. Soon after his graduation, he located at Winston-Salem, where he has since resided and where he has built up a most successful practice. He maintains modern offices in his own building on Church Street, equipped with the most up-to-date appliances known to the profession. While still comparatively a young man, he has steadily built a practice which fully occupies his time and takes an active interest in all that relates to his profession. He is identified with both the State and National Medical Associations. Since his graduation he has spent one year in post-graduate work.

Dr. Bruce has had an opportunity to study conditions and needs among his people at close range; and believes that the progress of the race depends upon the right sort of education.

He is a member of the M. E. Church, and belongs to the Odd Fellows. He is a Republican in politics, but beyond exercising the franchise takes little active interest in politi-

cal matters. While in College he was an enthusiastic football player.

Although most of this time for reading is devoted to professional books, he considers that a part of his practice and confines it to office hours. His favorite home reading consists of History and Current Literature.

Dr. Bruce has handled his investments wisely and owns attractive residence and business property at Winston-Salem. He is an active figure in the professional and business life of the city and takes a leading part in the movements for the uplift of the race.

Oscar Sidney Bulloch

Every profession and every line of business has been invaded by the farmer boys. This has been good not only for the farmer boys but for the fields they have entered as well. They have brought to their work faith, courage, high ideals and a willingness to "pull their part" in every worthy undertaking. The ministry is indebted to the farm for some of its brightest lights and most forceful leaders. Among the men of this type in North Carolina whose successful career, both as educator and clergyman, has been characterized by freshness, vigor and enthusiasm, is Rev. Oscar Sidney Bullock, A. B., A. M., S. T. B., D. D., of High Point. Dr. Bullock was born on his father's farm in Vance Co., where he lived till he was twenty-two years of age. His father, Horace Bullock, is still living (1920). His mother, who, before her marriage, was Miss Emily Jones, passed away when her son was only five years of age. Fortunately for young Bullock, he was brought up in an atmosphere conducive to high ideals. He was converted before he was twelve and the Baptist Church with which he was identified had in its membership a number of teachers. He had entered the local public schools when of age, but after he was thirteen he did not go to school again until he was



OSCAR SIDNEY BULLOCH

twenty. He then entered the Normal School at Henderson, where his progress was rapid. He taught one short term school before completing his work at Henderson. He passed from there to Lincoln University from which he was graduated with the A. B. degree in 1903. While at Henderson, he had felt called to preach and had consecrated his life to that work. So on completion of his college course he took up Theology. In 1906 he completed the course and won the S. T. B. degree. Later Lincoln University conferred on him the degree of A. M. and later still that of D. D. He worked his own way from start to finish without a cent's assistance from any one. While at Lincoln most of his vacations were spent in hotel work at Atlantic City. During his last vacation he was called to do supply work at the Friendship Baptist Church at Charlotte and was by that church ordained to the full work of the ministry.

After graduation, he located at High Point having accepted the call of the First Baptist Church of that progressive little city. The church has had the most marked growth and development of its history under his leadership. A modern brick house of worship has been erected on East Washington Street and the membership greatly strengthened. Along with his ministerial work Dr. Bullock has also made a name for himself as a teacher. He has the chair of mathematics at the High Point Industrial Institute, with which he has been identified since 1906.

Dr. Bullock has an interesting family. On June 11, 1907, he was happily married to Miss Mehalah C. Morris of Richmond, Va. She is a daughter of Berkley and Cornelia Morris and was educated at Petersburg. They have two children: Nancy Elizabeth Astor and Oscar Sidney Bullock, Jr. The little girl is especially talented as a musician, having given a public concert at six years of age.

Dr. Bullock is a man of good business ability. He has an attractive home near his church besides other valuable property at High Point. For twelve years he has been Secretary of the N. C. State Convention and is a prominent figure in the annual meetings of that body, being a member

of the Executive Board. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows, Eastern Star and Household of Ruth. He believes tht the most pressing problems of the race today are religious and economic.

Gilbert Haven Caldwell

The subject of this sketch is one of those progressive and energetic men who are making their impress upon the thought and purpose of the new era upon which these times of war and world-reconstruction have precipitated us. The variety of activities in which he has been engaged and the wide outlook on life which these have given him combine to make a typical leader of the new era.

Rev. Gilbert Haven Caldwell was born in Guilford Co., Oct. 10, 1886. His parents were John Edward Caldwell and Phoebe Frances (Harrington) Caldwell. John Edward Caldwell, his father, was a business man and owner of several electric shoe shops. Dr. Caldwell's grandfather on the mother's side, Mike Harrington, was a local preacher and a leader in his community.

The graded schools of Greensboro furnished Mr. Caldwell with the foundation of his education. Later he went to Bennett College, graduating in 1908 with the degree of A. B. In 1911 he was graduated from Gammon Theological Seminary, with the degree of B. D. Determined to obtain the best educational advantages in his reach, he followed this with a course on History and Sociology in Syracuse University, from which he obtained, in 1913, the degree of Master of Arts.

It was not without severe struggle and rigid self-denial that these advantages were secured. His parents were poor and he had to earn, by his own efforts, the money for his schooling. By securing a fellowship he met part of his expenses at Syracuse University, but the record all the way was one of determined effort. To his mother's consecrated



GILBERT HAVEN CALDWELL

life and earnest prayers he attributes the highest impulses that have come into his life. Feeling thus, it is not strange that the work of the Christian ministry should have made a strong appeal to him. He was converted when about fourteen years of age and about four years later definitely committed himself to the preaching of the Gospel. He joined the Conference in 1914 at Maxton under Bishop Henderson. He began his ministerial work as pastor of the Trinity Methodist Church at Wilmington, which he served for only a few months. He was sent from there to Asheville where he preached two years and repaired the house of worship. His next appointment was Statesville, where he preached one year. From Statesville he went to Raleigh for three years and while there built a parsonage. On the outbreak of the war he entered the Y. M. C. A. work as executive secretary for the State of N. C. and remained in the service until the close of the war. He has served for two years as dean of Bennett College, Greensboro, at the same time filling the chair of philosophy and education. For four years he was secretary of the N. C. M. E. Conference and was a delegate to the last General Conference of his denomination.

Thus it will be seen that the work of Dr. Caldwell has been broad in its character and comprehensive in its scope. He has read widely not only in the Bible but in the works of such poets as Browning and Tennyson and in the history of his and other countries. While at Syracuse University he was a member of the Cosmopolitan Club. His interests and his points of contact with the life about him are numerous and varied. His training and his war activities have led him to believe that denominationalism in religion should take a place in the background and the larger interests of the race should be the first consideration.

He has been a frequent contributor to the *Southwestern Christian Advocate* and is the author of a "History of the Separation in 1844 of the Methodist Episcopal Church."

Dallas Waddell Chesnutt

Dr. Dallas Waddell Chesnutt, who for a number of years has been carrying on a successful general practice of medicine at Wilmington, is a native of Fayetteville, though he has resided at Wilmington since he was about a year old. He was born January 10, 1878, his parents being Dallas and Louisa Chesnutt.

Growing up at Wilmington, he attended the Gregory Normal Institute and also learned the printer's trade, at which he worked for a number of years. He passed from Gregory to Howard University, at Washington, D. C., where he pursued his collegiate education for three years and when prepared for his medical work matriculated at Leonard Medical College, Raleigh. He won the M. D. degree in 1903. In the early part of his college work, he made his trade as printer help him in the way of earning expenses, but later on, and while in medical college, got into hotel work during the summer vacations and was thus able to complete his course without a break.

His father, who was ambitious for the boy and set him a good example, passed away nine years ago, but not until he had seen his son successful and with bright promise for the future.

Dr. Chesnutt has always shown a courageous, independent spirit and was a fine baseball player while in college. In his reading he takes to the sciences, though he has little time for general reading apart from his professional books and the current news. In politics he is a Republican.

He is a member of the Episcopal Church and affiliates with the Masons, Pythians, Gideons and Elks. He is Grand Medical Director of the State for the Pythians and is also identified with the colored State and National Medical Societies and the New Hanover Medical Society. During the war he joined the Volunteer Medical Corps. His investments are in and around Wilmington. He looks to educa-



DALLAS WADDELL CHESNUTT

tion as the greatest factor in the progress of his people and would like to see a better feeling cultivated between the races.

On Sept. 25, 1907, Dr. Chesnutt married Miss Mary E. Collins, also of Wilmington.

Carrous William Robinson

Mr. Carrous William Robinson, a prosperous business man of the thriving city of High Point, was born in the little mountain town of Waynesville, N. C., on May 14, 1877. His father, Rev. Ben Robinson, was a minister of the A. M. E. Zion church and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Eliza Leatherwood.

Young Robinson laid the foundation of his education in the graded schools of Asheville. Not content with this, he later entered Tuskegee Institute for four years. Speaking of this period he says, "I worked during the day and studied hard to make my classes for four years and succeeded without repeating." He has since put into his work that zeal and energy for which Tuskegee students are everywhere noted. He has attacked his problems and overcome his difficulties with a perseverance characteristic of a mountain boy. Fortunately his home training was sound. His Christian parents trained him to habits of industry and economy and directed his mind to those things which make for character. He early identified himself with the church and has been an active layman since boyhood. His membership is in the Presbyterian church.

During the Spanish American war he was in the Army Y. M. C. A. service for eighteen months. For the last twelve years he has been identified with the N. C. Mutual Insurance Co. as general agent or district supt. Where the business methods of that great concern are known, its representatives need no other recommendation. They stand for what is best in the life of the communities in which they

work and as business men have no superiors in the business life of the race.

In 1907 Mr. Robinson located at High Point. He is secretary and business editor of the Colored American, published at High Point.

On June 6, 1901, he was married to Miss Jessie F. Gaines, of Due West, S. C. She was educated at Scotia Seminary and Harbison College. They have two children, Minetta and Pauline Robinson.

Mr. Robinson is one of the active, prominent members of the secret and benevolent societies, in several of which he stands high. He belongs to the Masons, Pythians, Eastern Star and Royal Knights of K. D. During the war he took a leading part in all the local campaigns and drives.

He believes in organization separately for each line of business and collectively to bring about that spirit of cooperation and better understanding so essential to progress. He owns a home at High Point.

Cornelius Carson Clark

Of all those who have written about education, none have stated the case better than Daniel Webster. He says, "Knowledge does not comprise all which is contained in the large term of education. The feelings are to be disciplined, the passions are to be restrained; true and worthy motives are to be inspired; a profound religious feeling is to be instilled, and pure morality to be inculcated under all circumstances. All this is comprised in education." We call it Christian education, and it is the thing for which the denominational school stands pre-eminently. Among the Baptist men of North Carolina who are devoting themselves to this ideal, must be mentioned Prof. Cornelius Carson Clark, now (1919) head of the Tar River Collegiate and Industrial Institute at Greenville. He is a native of Halifax Co., which has contributed so many men of both races to the religious and educational leadership of the State. He was born on



CORNELIUS CARSON CLARK

Aug. 20, 1885. His parents were Council and Abbie Clark. His paternal grandparents were Neptune and Julia Clark, while his maternal grandparents were Coaf and Louisa Smith.

Young Clark grew up on the farm and attended the local school. He early gave evidence of a good mind and after the public school went to the Tar River Institute for one term. From there he passed to the celebrated Hampton School, where his first year was a work year. After that he entered upon the teacher's course and in the manual training department learned the trade of wheelwright. At the end of his second year at Hampton he returned to his native county and began teaching and has since been a factor in the educational life of that part of the State. He won his diploma in 1910 and later in the same year began teaching at Hobgood. The following year he was called to the Tar River Institute at Greenville and remained until 1915. The Institute greatly prospered under his administration. In 1915 he was called back to Hobgood, where he again taught for two years. Then once more, in 1917, came the urgent call for his services again at the Tar River Institute. Under his leadership the school has reached its largest enrollment and highest point of efficiency.

Just as he was merging into manhood, at twenty years of age, he experienced the new birth and when about twenty-six years of age felt called to preach.

He was licensed by the Kehukie Baptist Church and in 1916 was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the Old Eastern Missionary Baptist Association. His teaching work has so fully occupied his time that he has not yet gone into the active pastorate, though frequently called to preach for his brethren. He holds membership in the Masons. Looking back over his boyhood Mr. Clark considers the influence which his father exerted on him the most powerful for good that came into his life. His father was a devout Christian and a deacon in the Baptist church. Mr. Clark's property interests are at Scotland Neck.

William Arthur Cooper

The subject of this biography, Rev. William Arthur Cooper, B. Th., of Burlington, is one of the progressive young leaders of the Baptist denomination in the State. He was born at the historic old town of Hillsboro on June 6, 1895, so it will be seen that he is now (1919) still in his early twenties. His father, Young G. Cooper, was a farmer, and was the son of Starlin and Martha Cooper. Rev. Cooper's mother was, before her marriage, Miss Annie Martin Browder. She was a daughter of Wm. Browder, a shoemaker, and his wife, Annie (Whitted) Browder, still living at the age of ninety.

Our subject was married on June 30, 1915, to Miss Margarette Elizabeth Goss, a daughter of Alfred and Emma Goss of Durham. She was educated at Mary Potter, Oxford, and was a teacher in the rural schools before her marriage.

When he came of school age, Mr. Cooper attended the local school at Hillsboro and after finishing at the A. M. A. School there, went to the Normal and Industrial School at High Point. From there he passed to the National Training School at Durham, where he won his B. Th. degree in 1914.

His mind early turned to religion and he was converted at twelve years of age. He began preaching at the early age of seventeen.

After deciding to take up the work of the ministry he realized more fully than ever the necessity for properly preparing himself for his work. All his life he has been a vigorous worker. He was at one time engaged in insurance work while located at Wilson in 1914. He was licensed to preach in April, 1913.

He was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the Mt. Bright Baptist church of Hillsboro, July 6, 1913. His first pastorate was near Wilson, where he organized a



WILLIAM ARTHUR COOPER

church and preached for a year. He pastored the Macedonia Church, Greenwood, S. C., for one year and the Rocky Ridge Church at Concord for two years. Since Feb., 1919, he has been pastor of the Baptist church at Burlington and another at Graham.

In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to the Masons and the Odd Fellows and was accepted as Chaplain in the U. S. Army. He has also served as Pres. of his local S. S. Convention.

He owns a comfortable home and other property. When asked how he thought the best interests of the race might be promoted he replied, "By a more effective organization of business, closer church co-operation, a more extensive educational program and a more consecrated unselfish leadership."

Mr. Cooper also has charge of the Richmond Hill Public School at Burlington, the largest colored school in the county

Judge Pickett Stanly

No state in the Union has greater reason to be proud of the excellent men sprung from her soil than North Carolina. For a long time this exclusively applied to white men, but when 1865 brought in freedom for the slaves a new era opened up for the colored men.

They have not been slack to grasp opportunity, as can readily be ascertained by any one who will make even a casual investigation, and the time is near at hand when the Old North State will be proud of the quality of its negro citizens.

A splendid exponent of these capable men is Dr. J. P. Stanly of New Bern, N. C., who was born in that city June 23, 1886. His parents were Judge P. and Lavinia Bryan Stanly. His paternal grandparents were Anthony and Annie Stanly, and on the maternal side were William and Violet Bryan.

The elder J. P. Stanly was a real estate dealer, and the younger had the advantage of growing up in a business atmosphere.

Young Stanly attended the New Bern graded school and the Eastern North Carolina Industrial Academy. His college training was obtained at Shaw University and his medical education from Leonard Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1912 with the degree of M. D. After taking special courses in Northern hospitals in surgery and diseases of women and children Dr. Stanly began practice in his native town. He has combined the real estate business with his professional work, not allowing either to suffer. He is a prosperous and successful man in the worldly sense, but that he has the altruistic spirit is shown by his statement that the greatest factor in shaping his life was "the desire to be of great service to humanity, and especially suffering humanity."

Dr. Stanly has been quite a traveler, having covered the larger part of our own country, Canada and France. He is very active in church and fraternal circles, being a member of St. Peters A. M. E. Zion church, the mother of Zion Methodism in the South, and is Superintendent of the Sunday School, one of the largest in the South. He is Medical Director of the Odd Fellows, Masons, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Gideon, Eastern Star, and Elks, of all of which societies he is a member.

Dr. Stanly has clear ideas as to how best to promote the interests of the race. He believes that more money should be appropriated to the schools—that more and better sanitation should be secured in Negro settlements—that better traveling conditions, i. e., equal accommodations, should be given to negroes and that they should have recognition at the polls.

Dr. J. P. Stanly is a good and useful citizen doing his part day by day to relieve suffering humanity and to better general conditions. He has the respect of his community and is letting his light shine before men.

Ernest Leonard Davis

Jesus once told his followers that if they only had faith they could remove mountains. Once in a while a boy has dared to trust God and try in the presence of mountains of difficulty and has seen them removed and cast into the sea. One could scarcely think of a more hopeless situation than that which confronted young Ernest Leonard Davis a few years ago. An orphan with only one leg and one arm, homeless and neglected, the outlook was enough to overwhelm him. But it did not, and he accounts for it simply enough. God, a Christian woman, who gave him a vision, religion and the courage to go forward.

He was born at Ridgeway, S. C., on Jan. 3, 1885. His father was Ansel Davis, and his mother, before her marriage, was Georgianna Stevens. She was a daughter of Maria Stevens.

While young Davis was still a mere lad the family moved to Charlotte, N. C., where by an unfortunate R. R. accident he lost an arm and a leg. When he was about ten years of age his mother died and the boy was sent to an Orphans' Home at Lynchburg, Va. The story of that period is best told in his own words. "I refused to be a public charge and after a few years threw myself upon the world homeless but free! This was in 1900. After suffering every species of sorrow, woe and want for three years I turned my face toward God and education. For ten years I fought daily every opposition, discouragement, skepticism and indifference from every quarter. The years were cruel, unsympathetic and in many places positively hostile to my advancement. In 1904 I became a Christian and I won notwithstanding the handicap of one leg and one arm. All this was made possible by the sympathetic heart of a motherly woman who allowed me to see a vision, and who led me to this little height. She (Mrs. Josephine Anderson of Lynchburg, Va.) was the only friend I can acknowledge who saw a possibility in me."



ERNEST LEONARD DAVIS

Mr. Davis was educated at Lynchburg and at Lincoln University. In 1913 he won his A. B. degree at Lynchburg and passed from there to Lincoln University, where on account of his previous attainments he was permitted to carry his seminary and graduate work along together so that in 1916 he won from Lincoln both the A. M. and the S. T. B. degrees. In 1917 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry and is now (1919) teaching in Albion Academy, Franklinton, and pastoring two churches. His first pastorate and school work were at Elizabeth City.

Next after the Bible his favorite reading is philosophy, history and psychology. In politics he is a Progressive. He has thought seriously about the progress of the race, and believes the demand is for "tolerant sympathy from the white race, safe and sane information from the best papers and periodicals in our homes, keeping our fingers on the pulse of current history, highly cultured spiritual but practical ministry and teachers that can 'deliver the goods' with a heart to work.

On Nov. 25, 1915, Mr. Davis was married to Miss Florence Myers, of Oxford. She was educated at the Oxford High School and at Berean College. They have three children: Ernest L., Jr., John S. and Daisy D. Davis.

Nicholas Voliver Davis

Rev. Nicholas Voliver Davis is a popular and successful pastor of upper North Carolina and is Moderator of the Ready Creek Baptist Association and resides at Weldon. He is a native of Franklin Co., where he was born just before the outbreak of the war between the States on March 31, 1857. He remembers the closing scenes of the war which brought emancipation to his race and recalls the passing of some of the Federal armies near where he lived. His parents were George and Jennie Davis and before the days of freedom were farm hand slaves. After they had



NICHOLAS VOLIVER DAVIS

been set free they continued to make their living on the farm, and their son was brought up and trained to do all sorts of farm work. His mother, Jennie Davis, was a daughter of Priscilla Davis and his grandmother on his father's side was Eliza Davis.

Mr. Davis evidently believes in the Biblical injunction to "multiply and replenish the earth" for he has been married three times. His first marriage was on February 16, 1889, to Miss Sarah Harris, of Franklin Co. Of the five children born to them, three are living. They are Bettie (Mrs. Jones), Mattie (Mrs. Ingram) and Levinia (Mrs. Clark). Mrs. Davis passed away in 1902. In the last part of the same year Mr. Davis was married to Miss Anna Lucas, of Nash Co. She bore him two children, both of whom passed away. She also died in 1904. Since that time he was married the third time to Miss Louvinia Long, of Halifax Co. Two children have been born to this marriage, Beatrice and Louise Davis.

Our subject was eight years old at the close of the war and, of course, he had no chance to go to school before that. As soon as the public schools were organized, however, he entered the Franklin Co. schools, but was denied the opportunity of going to college. He was a hard working, reliable young man and was converted at about the age of twenty-one, a year or two before his first marriage. Soon after his marriage, he felt the call to preach the Gospel and was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the Walnut Grove Baptist church in 1894. After entering upon the work of the ministry, he took up various courses in correspondence schools in Theology and has made a success of his work as pastor. He has repaired, remodeled or built a new house of worship at almost every point at which he has preached. His first pastorate was at Spring Hope, where he preached for two years. He pastored Bethlehem church four years and the Second Church at Weldon nine years and remodeled the church at an expense of more than \$2,000. He preached at Macon for nine years and erected a new house of worship. He served Springfield in

Halifax Co. for four years and built a new church. Jackson church in Northampton Co. held him for eight years and during his administration there the church was remodeled. He accepted a call to Roanoke Chapel and served that church for nine years and before leaving had raised \$1,000 toward a new building. He preached at Crowell's Cross Roads four years and remodeled the church and paid the debt. He recently accepted the call of Mt. Zion Church in Warren Co. and began the building of a new house of worship before he had been on the work a year. He has preached at Lovely Hill in Warren Co. for five years and has remodeled the church. In 1919 he accepted a call from the Ashley Grove church at Vaughn's and is making extensive repairs there. In 1913 he was called to the pastorate of his old home church, Walnut Grove, which he has served for the last six years and is now making extensive repairs so that when the building is done it will be worth at least \$3,000. Mr. Davis has done a good deal of evangelistic work among the brethren and in 1908 was elected Moderator of the Reedy Creek Association, which position he has held continuously since. He is a member of the executive board of the State convention and is regarded as one of the substantial men of the denomination in his part of the State. After leaving the farm as a boy he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for more than twenty years and his knowledge and capability along this line have served him in good stead in connection with his extensive church building.

His favorite reading is along the line of Bible history and theology. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians. Although starting life under hard conditions, and although frequently called to go through the deep waters himself, Mr. Davis has not only succeeded as a preacher and pastor, but has made a good citizen and has acquired considerable property as well. He has lived to see his people make such progress as was scarcely to be dreamed of when he was a slave boy and is well content with it so far. He is not an agitator, and is

pleased with the present conditions of his race and sees cause for rejoicing that so many of them have learned to accumulate property, buy homes, pay their preachers and teachers and make good citizens.

Jefferson Davis Diggs

Within comparatively recent years there has been a notable cleavage, or out-branching, of various new religious schools of thought and discipline from the older Protestant denominations. One must be ill informed in the history of religious development if he were to minimize the importance of these. We have but to recall the Reformation, to remember that the Methodist denomination had its origin in the pious heart of the wife of an English curate, its first services in the humble kitchen of her home. Nor should we forget the Salvation Army and the Volunteers, who have been criticised and ridiculed, but who have earned for themselves a high place by humble service which injured no one but helped many by seeking "to save that which was lost."

Rev. Jefferson Davis Diggs, formerly a minister of the M. E. Church, now of the Holiness denomination, is a man who serves his Master in accordance with the light as it has been vouchsafed to him. He is following his own convictions regardless of whisperings that the more powerful denominations offered more honors and better pay.

He was born February 14, 1865. His mother, Katie Diggs, was then a slave. She was a daughter of Joseph and Tamar Diggs, and a grand-daughter of Susan Diggs, who was brought direct from Africa, and lived to be over a century old. The same can also be said of the great-grandmother of Mrs. Diggs. Joseph Diggs was a physical giant who is said to have picked 737 pounds of cotton in one day, and who never allowed himself to be whipped. Mr. Diggs' father was his mother's owner. Thus it will be seen that he had a peculiar heritage of physical strength, longevity and mental capacity.



JEFFERSON DAVIS DIGGS

Katie Diggs died when her son was three years old. He was then cared for by his grandmother and, in turn, as soon as the boy was able to work at anything, he began to support himself and her. It was extremely difficult for him to secure any education, but she required him to study at night. Other than this, his early schooling consisted of going for a short while in mid-winter and mid-summer to the rural schools. He did not begin his professional life until 1883, by which time he was himself able to teach a school, and also preached his first sermon. Not the least remarkable fact is that Dr. Diggs obtained a liberal, higher education after his maturity.

On April 26, 1885, he made Miss Elizabeth Murphy his wife. They had fourteen children, eleven of whom lived to be reared and educated. They are Mamie A., James T., Jessie E., Bell R., John P., Annie E., Charles M., Rudyard K., Frank B., Alice T. and Jefferson Davis, Jr.

Dr. Diggs was graduated from Bennett College in 1899, with the B. S. degree, and from the Christian College of Oskaloosa, Iowa, in 1905 with the degree of Master of Ancient Literature. Livingstone College conferred upon him the D. D. degree. In addition to all this Dr. Diggs has been a constant student of the Bible, and a careful reader of works on theology, philosophy, psychology, history and biography. To a large extent the support of his large family and his own education was provided for by the work of his hands, as a mechanic and builder.

Practically all his life, Dr. Diggs has felt himself acquainted with a divine, personal Savior, and, placing his trust in Him, has plodded along asking only to be a vessel finally fit for the Master's use, not seeking earthly reward. Viewed in the light of present day discontent and haste on the part of youth to "succeed" his career is at once an inspiration to faithful effort and a rebuke to those who complain in the time of free education, available in night as well as in day schools, and high wages, that they "have no chance."

Dr. Diggs' first appointment, under the M. E. Confer-

ence, was to Hickory, N. C., in 1889, where he remained three years. After serving several appointments under the auspices of this denomination he resigned his membership and in February, 1904, organized and founded the Union Mission (non-sectarian) church in Winston-Salem, where he has since resided and has held the unbroken pastorate of the church he founded. Dr. Diggs was for eight years past the Education Secretary of the United Holy Church of America, and has just been re-elected to that position for another quadrennium. He is also President of the Afro-American Ministerial Union (inter-denominational) of Winston-Salem.

While in national affairs Dr. Diggs votes the Republican ticket, he is locally an Independent.

Like most men who have had to work their own way from abject poverty to a place of distinction, Dr. Diggs has excellent practical executive ability, and his talents and good judgment have been in request. He is President of the Central Realty Company and Vice-President of the Twin City Building and Loan Association. He owns enough property for a modest provision against the time when he reaches the sunset years, and must cease from active labor.

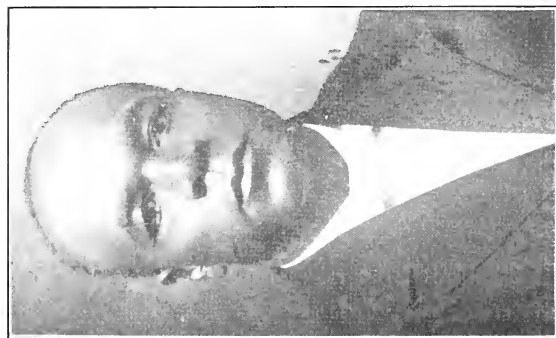
Dr. Diggs believes first in Divine guidance for his race, this to be reflected in raising up to them reliable leaders of their own race and in education that will help them to reach a high plane of moral and intellectual development.

A native of Richmond Co., born of a slave girl on the east bank of the Pee Dee river, it is really marvelous to reflect that this helpless little black baby, under Divine guidance, himself lived to be a leader of his people; that from the narrow confines of slavery he emerged during the Reconstruction, traveled extensively over the whole of this continent, became a cultured minister of the Gospel and is yet only in that ripe prime which promises many rich years in which to add new laurels to a career that one could hardly credit—save that it, and many another, have been of that truth which is stranger than any fiction could have dared invent.

Jesse Allen Dodson

One now finds, in many towns of the South, colored men engaged in professional and business lines in which a few years ago, they were unknown. It is one of the encouraging signs of the times. One of the men who learned pharmacy and who has built up a successful drug business is Dr. Jesse Allen Dodson of Durham. He was born in Halifax Co., Va., just after the close of the war on Aug. 24, 1865. His father, Thomas Dodson, was a mechanic and was the son of Peggy Waller. Dr. Dodson's mother was Hannah Hogue, and her mother's name was Hannah also.

Young Dodson first attended the Halifax Co. schools. He then spent about seven years in the mercantile business as clerk in a grocery and dry goods store, at Danville, Va., where he got his first business training. When ready for college he matriculated at Shaw University, where he won his A. B. degree, after which he spent two years in this institution as a teacher. He decided to take up pharmacy and in two years completed the three year course at the Leonard School of Pharmacy in 1895 with the Ph. G. degree. He passed the State Board of Pharmacy on March 25, 1897. Speaking of the struggles of that period he says, "My difficulties mainly were making the money to pay for my schooling. I had no one to help, so I had to make it during vacations. During the seven years I spent in college I had only \$20.00 given me. I left school not owing a penny. I spent my summers North working on steamboats and in the Pullman service. I taught country schools two seasons, and by such methods I always managed to make enough to wear good clothes and pay my bills. I was graduated from a three year course in Pharmacy in two years." Though these were hard years, yet he found they furnished the training he needed as a man. After he was through college he taught as Principal of one of the graded schools of Durham for five years and at the same time tried to run a



JESSE ALLEN DODSON AND WIFE

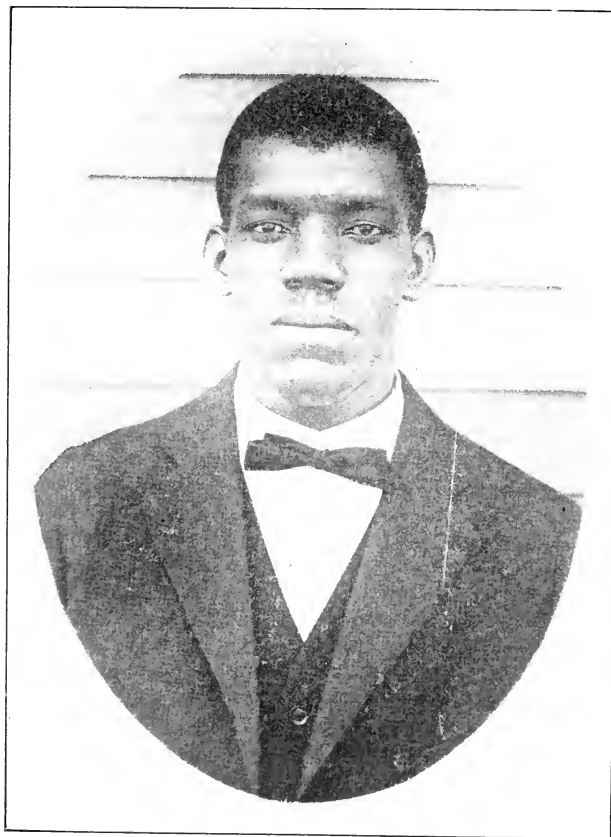
business. The difficulty, however, of securing properly trained help induced him to give up teaching and devote himself entirely to business. He was also interested at one time in insurance, and made considerable investment in that line of work, but finally settled down to the one thing which he knew best and which he could handle personally—the drug business at which he has been successful. His drug store is situated in a beautiful section of the town inhabited by people of his own race, who honor and respect him.

In politics Dr. Dodson is a Republican. He is a member of the Baptist church and among the secret orders holds membership in the Masons and Pythians. In addition to his business Dr. Dodson owns a comfortable home and considerable real estate in Durham. Speaking of race conditions he says, "Our best protection would be a national law, impartially enforced, that would protect every individual and punish every state that did not guarantee that protection. Have one law for both races and see that it is carried out. Give me the same chance given the white man. Give equal opportunity and equal pay for equal service. Let both races "shut their eyes and shovel coal," with equal opportunity and protection and there will be no race problem."

On Dec. 28, 1898, Dr. Dodson was married to Miss Lillian Fitzgerald, a daughter of Richard B. and Sallie W. Fitzgerald. She was educated at Fiske University, and was, before her marriage, a teacher in the graded schools of Durham. Dr. and Mrs. Dodson have five children. They are, Allen L., Gladys E., Hobart L., Richard F. and Lois M. Dodson, all of whom are now attending various schools.

James Butler Francis

The Presbyterian church since the inauguration of its work among the colored people has always pursued a policy of education—Christian education. The result has been



JAMES BUTLER FRANCIS

an intelligent ministry and efficient leadership unsurpassed by any other denomination.

Among the well equipped young men of the church in North Carolina must be mentioned Rev. James Butler Francis now (1920) located at Laurinburg. Though educated and now working in North Carolina he was born in South Carolina, being a native of Sumter, where he was born on May 7, 1888. His father, Henry T. Francis, was a farmer, and was the son of James and Annie Francis. His mother, before her marriage was Loumanda McCoy, a daughter of Butler and Eliza McCoy. His parents were devout Christians and the religious training he received in the home gave direction to his after life.

On April 26, 1919, Mr. Francis was married to Miss Mary E. Gathings, a daughter of Samuel and Vinia Gathings of Pageland, S. C. Mrs. Francis was educated at Claflin University and was, before her marriage, an accomplished teacher. They have one child, James F. Francis.

Young Francis laid the foundation of his education at Sumter. He did his preparatory work at Biddle University and passed from there into the college department and won his A. B. degree in 1916. Following that he took up the Theological course and was graduated with the S. T. B. degree in 1919 from the same institution. Being of limited means and his parents being unable to help him financially, he found it necessary to work his way through school.

Mr. Francis identified himself with the church at an early age and when twenty years of age definitely decided to take up the work of the ministry. During his Theological course he preached at nearby churches and such was the character of his service that when he was through school he was called to the work at Laurinburg, where he has firmly established himself. He is of a cheerful, cordial disposition and makes friends for himself and his work as he goes along. He has traveled over a large part of America and parts of Canada. His favorite reading is along the lines of Theology and Moral Philosophy.

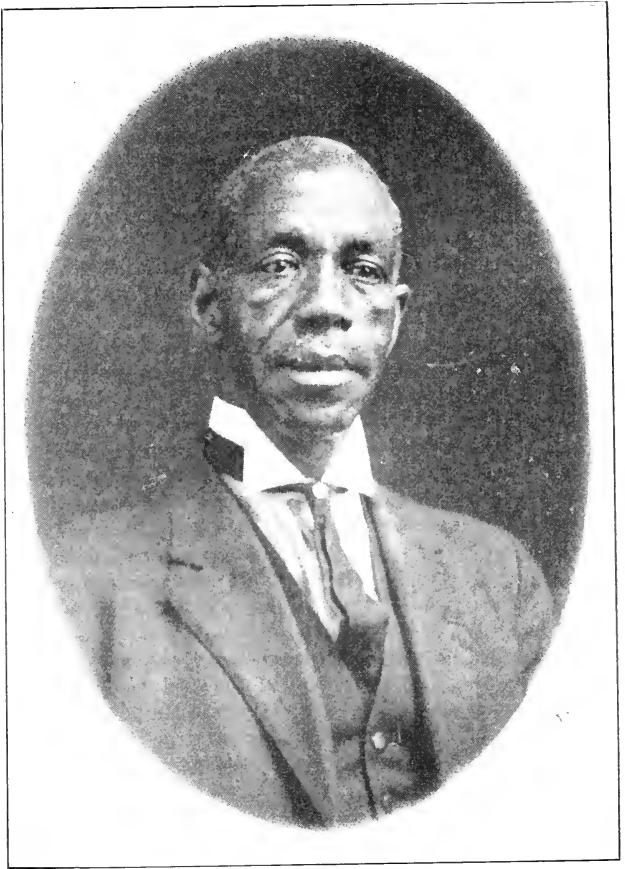
Jacob Duckery Gordon

Prof. Jacob Duckery Gordon, one of the competent educators of North Carolina, comes to this State from South Carolina, having been born at Cheraw during the war, on August 9, 1864. His parents were Alexander and Jane (Ervin) Gordon. Alexander Gordon's father, Reuben, was brought from North to South Carolina and after years of service was again sold and carried west. His wife, Tamar, was the daughter of Jack and Maria Kollock. Prof. Gordon's mother was a daughter of Jacob Duckery and Juno Harrington. Thus it will be seen that he bears his grand-grandfather's name.

On December 23, 1888, our subject was married to Miss Anna Lillie Harrington, a daughter of John and Elsie Harrington. They have one son, John Vereen Gordon.

Those who are familiar with the history of the slave States know what a struggle the colored boys who were born in slavery or just after the war, had to secure an education. Prof. Gordon was no exception to the rule. His story cannot better be told than in his own simple language:

"I began school life in 1870. I learned my alphabet before the close of the first day in school and a happier soul never existed before nor since. My tutor was the son of an ex-salveholder and his children were in the school with us. I was very much in earnest about learning. At that time my highest ambition was to learn to read the Bible, so that I could join my great-grandfather, Jack, in reading about Joshua and the Amorites, Samson killing so many people with the jawbone of an ass and many other familiar stories. My father, although unlettered, was very much interested in the education of his children, but at the close of the short school term he did not care to see us use our books too much, especially when the grass was growing. This handicapped me and it was only when he was absent that I was able to study. Under these circumstances and without



JACOB DUCKERY GORDON

the aid of a teacher, I learned to work vulgar fractions, denominate numbers and so on. I was very careful not to erase the copies which my teachers wrote for me on the last days of school, but would preserve them and write and re-write from them throughout the entire vacation. The day on which I learned to read, I ran ahead of all the other children to tell my mother and to read to her a few simple sentences. She was as proud of it as I was. My mother died in 1877 and father lost interest in me and my only sister, who was two years my senior. She married young and I went to live with her. I had now quit the old field school and was a student of Col. H. L. Shrewsbury, where I studied for two or three terms. My uncles, seeing my determination, induced me to save money to go to Biddle University. I hired to a farmer at seven dollars a month and in the fall of 1880 entered Biddle with \$25.00 in cash. I remained until this was exhausted, borrowed railroad fare and returned. On reaching home I learned from my father that he had not sent me any money for the reason that the man for whom he was working had refused to pay him any money when he learned that it was to go for the education of his son. Instead of being discouraged, this spurred me to greater efforts and I was now more determined than ever to obtain an education. The following year I returned to college and at the end of the term thought I was 'some scholar' and was eager to begin teaching. I was discouraged on the ground that I was too young and did not begin teaching until two years later. In 1884 I began in Marborough Co. and remained there for eleven consecutive years."

In 1885, Prof. Gordon went to Palatka, Florida, and began merchandising, but did not find that kind of work congenial so at the end of the year he returned to South Carolina and resumed teaching. In 1894 he was on the Grand Jury of the U. S. District Court. Following that he moved to Concord, N. C., where he has since remained. His principal work since he came to the Old North State has been teaching though he has been active in other fields

as well. He is now (1920) serving his eleventh year as assistant principal of the Concord Colored Graded & Industrial School.

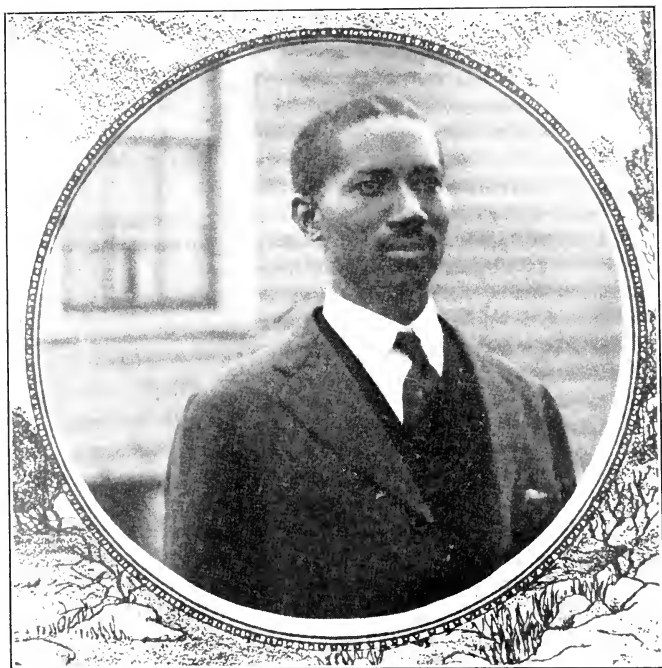
When the Coleman Manufacturing Company erected at Concord a cotton mill to be operated entirely by colored people, Prof. Gordon found employment there during his vacations as a private secretary. In 1919 the Colored Division of the Textile Workers of America was organized at Concord and Prof. Gordon was elected Financial Secretary, which position he has held since. In October of the same year he was elected delegate to the annual meeting of the Textile Workers which was held in Baltimore, and was the only person of color present and the only colored union representative out of the 200 delegates from fifteen States. His position as an educator in the county may be seen from the fact that he is President of the Colored County Teachers' Association. Prof. Gordon is a member of the A. M. E. Zion church and is President of the Sunday School Union of Concord, and was for two years District Sunday School Superintendent of the Concord District.

He has found particular help and inspiration in reading the lives of Lincoln, Grant, Garfield, Fred Douglas and others. With the years has come success not only in his chosen profession but in a business and financial way as well. He has accumulated considerable property in and around Concord so that his annual taxes amount to at least \$100.00.

John Thomas Hairston

Rev. John Thomas Hairston, B. Th., is pastor of the Shiloh Baptist church in a section of Greensboro known as Warnersville, where his ministry has been very successful. He is a son of a preacher and is especially equipped for the chosen work of his life.

Mr. Hairston was born in Davie Co., Sept. 8, 1876. His father was Rev. Wiseman Hairston and his mother was,



JOHN THOMAS HAIRSTON

before her marriage, Miss Susan Mason. His grandparents on his father's side were Adam and Bashie Hairston, and on his mother's side they were Burrell and Phyllis Mason. They were all slaves and hence he cannot trace his ancestry further back.

Mr. Hairston was a poor country boy, and when he entered school had only a dollar and a half, a peck of pears, a little meat and some flour. Notwithstanding the fact that he started in this way he is making his mark and he attributes his success to hard work, honesty and living a moral life.

After attending the public schools of Davie Co., he attended the State Normal at Salisbury for three years and then entered Livingstone College, located in the same town and graduated from the normal department in 1904. He afterwards pursued the course in Theology at Shaw University and was graduated with the degree of B. Th. in 1908.

Dr. Hairston has been married twice. On Oct. 8, 1908, he married Miss Lucile Ingram of Rockwell, N. C. She bore him two children, Jasper R. and George Thomas Hairston, and passed away on Dec. 14, 1911. His second marriage was to Miss Nancy Alice Wright of Asheville, on Oct. 21, 1913. They have two children, Otis L. and Elmer H. Hairston. The children are all being given the best educational advantages.

Dr. Hairston's first pastorate was at China Grove, where he preached eight years and built a new church. He pastored the church at Mill Bridge two years, Albermarle three years and remodeled the church. He served as assistant pastor to his father at Spencer and went from there to Reidsville for three years. In 1907 he came to his present work, which has prospered under his administration. The house of worship has been repaired and a comfortable new parsonage erected. In 1918 he was elected Moderator of the Rowan Association, which is one of the largest Baptist Associations in the State.

At the early age of twelve Mr. Hairston was converted

and was licensed to preach by the Cedar Grove Bapt. church in 1895 and ordained to the full work of the Gospel ministry in 1900. In addition to his work as a pastor he has done considerable evangelistic work at which he has been blessed in the winning of many to the Master. His idea of the race situation is that there ought to be frequent meetings of the best people of both races for candid discussion of the various problems that arise and thus let the races better understand each other and he believes that the result will be mutual sympathy and help from both sides.

Matthew Curtis Harvey

All too frequently, our books of history and biography deal with official life and with professional men. These are important; but, after all, advanced civilization depends upon the business man and the manner in which he does business. As the colored people have increased their earning capacity there have sprung up in various towns and cities, enterprising men who as merchants and business men are not only successful themselves, but have served as worthy examples for other members of the race. Such a man is Matthew Curtis Harvey, of the picturesque old town of Washington. He was born at James City, in Craven Co., October 28, 1863, which it will be recalled, was in the midst of the war between the States. That part of the State, particularly, was practically a battle ground at that time. His parents were Moses and Susan Harvey. The family moved to Washington when the child was four years old and such schooling as he had was secured in Washington. He himself says that he was raised on the streets of Washington and was accustomed to do just such work as a man about town would be expected to do. In November, 1886, he was married to Miss Amy Latham, also of Craven Co. They have one daughter, Annie R. Harvey, an accomplished young lady who was educated at Livingstone College and



MATTHEW CURTIS HARVEY

now has charge of the kindergarten department of the public schools at Washington.

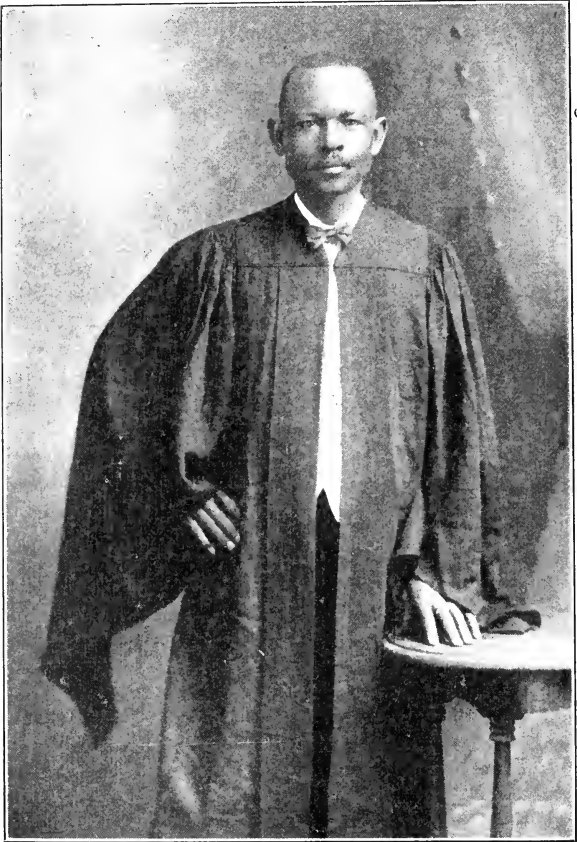
Mr. Harvey went into business for himself in 1900. One going into his well stocked general store today would be astonished to know that he began business with the insignificant capital of eight dollars twenty years ago. Two or three times he has found it necessary to move into larger quarters and he is today regarded as one of the safest and most successful business men of his race in the city.

Since young manhood he has not been active in politics, but he is active and prominent in the work of his local church, being a member of the Metropolitan A. M. E. Zion church, of which he is a trustee and a teacher in the Sunday School. Among the secret and benevolent orders he is identified with the Masons, the Pythians and the Elks. Though himself deprived of a college education, he believes that the progress of the race depends on proper training and the development of a larger spirit of co-operation among colored people.

Samuel Thomas Hawkins

To multiply the institutions of a fine civilization and to extend their benefits to all mankind is beyond doubt the great material purpose of all practical effort. Yet in the stories of some men we are clearly reminded of the underlying truth of destiny so well expressed in the familiar line: "God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform."

Picture to yourself a humble Negro woman, left suddenly widowed through the drowning of her husband, with eight young children to care for and you see a situation so hopeless, from a worldly standpoint, words are inadequate to describe it. Yet it is with the career of one of these children, Rev. Samuel Thomas Hawkins, A. B., D. D., Presiding Elder of the Statesville District of the A. M. E. Zion church of the Western North Carolina Conference that this biography deals.



SAMUEL THOMAS HAWKINS

He was born at Beaufort in 1883 and, like another Samuel, seemed designed by Providence, and dedicated by his mother, to the ministry, and the life of that mother illumines not only his career but that of the very life of the race itself. So poor as often to be without food, she still kept her faith in God as a Father and would pray as only such great souls in dire distress, yet perfect confidence in the promises do pray for the daily bread that would maintain their lives while they labored without complaint or bitterness in the midst of such adversity. Morning, noon and night she would gather her brood about her and teach them that God would provide and He never failed; so these children were never led into temptation, but learned that the Lord was their helper. Beyond the fact that his father was Samuel Thomas Hawkins, Sr., a farmer and fisherman, who was drowned when his son was only six years old, and that his mother, Mary Jane Hawkins, was a daughter of Delia Jerkins, he knows little of his ancestry.

Naturally he had to work while still little more than a small child and his lot for many a year was one of extreme hardship.

One of the most remarkable facts in his remarkable life is that he was actually licensed to preach at the age of thirteen. His first sermon was heard by a visiting Bishop, Rev. C. R. Harris, and so powerful was it that the Bishop declared he should not be left to himself, but must go to school and laid the first dollar down on the table as a contribution. Some months afterwards Rev. H. H. Bingham was sent to the Beaufort church and also become profoundly interested in the boy's native ability and pious zeal and asked of Prof. S. G. Atkins, of Winston-Salem, room for the boy so he might attend the Slater Normal School. Previously he had only preliminary education in the graded school at Beaufort.

While these things helped, young Hawkins was still left to work his way through Slater, where for seven years he worked at hard and often severely painful tasks. At the school he did water carrying, which in winter meant

carrying water up the icy hill and sometimes getting his hands so cold that blood would come from his fingers when he whipped them around his shoulders to keep them from freezing stiff. In summer he worked in the brickyards. There was no one to give him a penny of financial aid. In 1905 he was graduated from the normal course at Slater, after which he managed to take two years in his higher courses. But one main aim of education is to teach "how to learn," and by this time the study habit was so fixed in him that he carried on several years subsequently a correspondence course offered by the American Correspondence School Bible University, which conferred upon him the well-merited degree of A. B., while Livingstone College recognized his attainments by granting him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

The Conference at Gastonia in 1907 sent him to his first regular appointment in the country where he found but three people, preached to them, received thirty cents and on his way from that assignment his presiding elder sent him to East Bent Circuit. This charge was eighteen miles long, and not a penny to help him make the trip. He walked all the way. There were four widely separated churches, paying, in all (when he received it) a salary of ninety dollars a year. He spent two years ministering to this people, during which time, however, he added to the churches over 200 members and had over 150 converts. From here he was sent to Piney Grove Circuit, another country charge, far away from a railroad, at a slight increase of salary. Here he spent two years of most fruitful labor, building one new church, remodeling two others and adding over a hundred new members. He was then sent to Rockwell circuit, rebuilt one church, practically completed another, brought the salary up from \$150 to \$600 a year in five years, organized four fraternal societies, which paid to widows and orphans more than \$3,000 in benefits, erected a fine school building, where there are now (1920) three teachers regularly employed, and encouraged the entire diocese in the making of better homes, ownership of their farms, etc. He

was then promoted to the Moore Sanctuary station, where within a year he had canceled the church debt and added more than a hundred members. After remaining here for two years he was sent to Gastonia, where his former successes were repeated in a larger way and after staying there longer than any former pastor he was promoted to the presiding eldership of the Statesville District and now resides at Derita, in the historic old county of Mecklenburg. Here he is meeting with marked success.

Dr. Hawkins has traveled quite extensively in the South. While nominally a Republican he does not participate in party affairs. Among the secret orders, he holds high office in the Masons, Odd Fellows, Household of Ruth and is active in every form of community service and semi-public effort looking to the elevation of all men to better standards. He has never sought to make money, but has sufficient property gained by thrift to place him in the class of solvent, substantial men—a further proof that those who will not be diverted from seeking first the Kingdom of Heaven shall have their reasonable competence.

On January 6, 1904, Dr. Hawkins married Miss Hattie R. Sawyer, a daughter of Joseph and Lula Sawyer. They have two children, Blanche and Rufus Hawkins.

Dr. Hawkins continues to be a hard student as well as a hard worker, having taken a course in law as well as being a constant reader of the Bible and religious books, history and philosophy. He believes that his race should be more prudent in the matter of money so as to be able to buy land and to establish their own enterprises and properly educate their children.

Walter Eugene Hayley

Representatives of the negro race are now found in practically every department of human activity. They are practicing law and medicine, preaching and teaching, following the various mechanical trades, and engaging in all lines



WALTER EUGENE HAYLEY AND FAMILY

of mercantile activities. Their stores, banks, newspapers, office buildings and theatres constitute a part of the life of every considerable city in the South.

Hayley's Pharmacy at Concord, N. C., is representative of this feature of the expanding life of the Negro. It is owned by Walter Eugene Hayley, the subject of this biography. What he has accomplished is a monument to the power of a forceful personality and a purpose resolutely bent to the accomplishment of a given task.

He was born Dec. 10, 1882, in Northampton Co., N. C., the son of Paul F. Hayley and Nancy Christmas Hayley. His father was a railway postal clerk. His paternal grandfather was Holiday Haley, of Northampton Co. On the mother's side his grandparents were Marcus Christmas and Henrietta Christmas, of Warrenton, N. C. The early years of his active life were spent in school. After passing through Washington public and high school, he went to Shaw University, graduating in 1906 from Leonard School of Pharmacy, with the Ph. G. degree.

In July, 1906, he began at Winston-Salem, N. C., his life business, that of a druggist, a business deserving also to be dignified by the title of a profession. This profession he has followed to the present time, and in it he has attained a marked degree of success. He remained there for three years.

On Jan. 2, 1907, he married Miss Alice E. Hairston, daughter of Dillard Hairston of Walnut Cove, Stokes Co. They have five children, Mercedes Vivian, Walter Eugene, Jr., Mary Hall, Gwendolyn Paul and Nancy Alice Louise Hayley.

Dr. Hayley has traveled considerably in various parts of the United States. In his reading he has sought out those works which deserve a place among the highest productions of the human mind, passing by the trashy, light and frothy productions which are the creatures of the hour and die with the hour. The great masterpieces of English and American writers have brought him their messages and put their spirit into his life.

He is a member of the Methodist church. He is also a thirty-third degree Mason and a member of the Knights of Pythias.

Dr. Hayley has no fine spun theories regarding the future of his race or the public policies of our government, but is devoting his energies to the successful conduct of his business and the discharge of his duties as a citizen. He is identified with no political party and has never held any political office.

James Monroe Henderson

The Industrial Institute Training School and Orphanage at Southern Pines, N. C., has a record of service to the race which should commend it to the support and patronage of those who believe that the progress of the race depends on proper training.

The institution stands as a monument to the energy and enterprise of Rev. James Monroe Henderson. He is a native of the old town of Concord, where he was born on Aug. 15, 1861, soon after the outbreak of the war which was to bring freedom and opportunity to him and to his people. His father, Henry A. Henderson, was a mechanic, and his mother's maiden name was Miss Eliza Bell. She was a daughter of John and Martha Bell. John Bell was free born, though his wife was a slave.

As a boy young Henderson attended the local public school, and then passed to what is now Biddle University, Charlotte. Later he attended evening high school, Chastain Institute, at Boston, Mass., and also the Well's Memorial Institute of the same city.

He was graduated from the latter with the Master Mechanics degree. He also took a business and commercial course in Hall's Business School, Boston. He is a member of the American Academy of Social and Political Science, Philadelphia, Pa. Like so many of the successful men of



JAMES MONROE HENDERSON

the race he had a struggle for his education. He refused to be discouraged, however, and would work a while and then go to school again. This seemed hard at the time but the experience thus gained has been of the greatest service in his later work. He knows how to help and to sympathize with struggling youth.

Following the completion of his education, he began merchandising, and this was followed by some years of work as a builder and contractor. While still at the North he lectured throughout New England, using illustrated stereopticon lectures. He was appointed trial Justice of the Peace, for Boston, Mass., for several years, in which he served with honor. He also edited the Boston Advance, a weekly paper for about twelve years.

On June 24, 1885, Mr. Henderson was married to Miss Sarah Williams, a daughter of Squire Williams of Raleigh. She was educated at Raleigh and Greensboro.

Mr. Henderson is a member of the Union M. E. church, and has spent much of his life in missionary and pastoral work in Boston and in North Carolina.

While living on Lookout Mountain, Tenn., he served for a while as deputy sheriff.

It is in connection with his work at Southern Pines, however, that he is best known. He felt that there was a need which his training and experience fitted him to meet. Out of this feeling grew the Industrial Union Training School and Orphanage. He has built conservatively and has had the wisdom to keep the institution free from debt. Considerable property has been accumulated and an Advisory Board of distinguished white men and women enlisted in the work. He is working on the basis that the permanent progress of the race depends upon mutual understanding between the races and the proper training of the young men of the race along industrial, intellectual and spiritual lines. This puts him in line with the best thought of the educational world today and has brought to him endorsement from sources that are most flattering. While not sacrificing efficiency, Rev. Henderson has had the wisdom

to put the expenses of his school at a minimum so that even the boy or girl of the most limited means may find a way to attend the Industrial Union Institute.

Robert Benjamin Rhyne

Rev. Robert B. Rhyne, now (1920) in charge of the Hartzell Memorial M. E. church at Hickory, has already worked his way up from a place of poverty and obscurity to a position of leadership in his denomination and among his race.

Mr. Rhyne was born in Gaston Co. October 7, 1868. His parents were William and Mary Ann (Ettleman) Rhyne. Young Rhyne grew up on his father's farm in Gaston Co. and went to the local public schools. From early boyhood he had the impression that the ministry would be his life work so that when, at about the age of fourteen, he came into the work of the church, it was practically settled that he would be a preacher. He continued to farm, however, until he had reached manhood, and taught school for a couple of years. He was licensed to preach at an early age and did considerable local work before formally joining the conference.

Mr. Rhyne joined the Conference in 1914 at Greensboro. His first pastorate was the Mooresboro and Henrietta charge, where he remained for a year. After that he served the Lenoir circuit two years and built a new church; the Stanley and King's Mountain charge six years, erecting one new building and finishing another; the Shelby and Londale charge three years and did considerable repairing; Bessemer City and King's Mountain three years, adding to the church at Bessemer City and finishing the church at King's Mountain. From this he came to his present station at Hickory, where the work has prospered under his administration. He is now in his second year at Hickory.

Among the secret orders, Mr. Rhyne is identified with

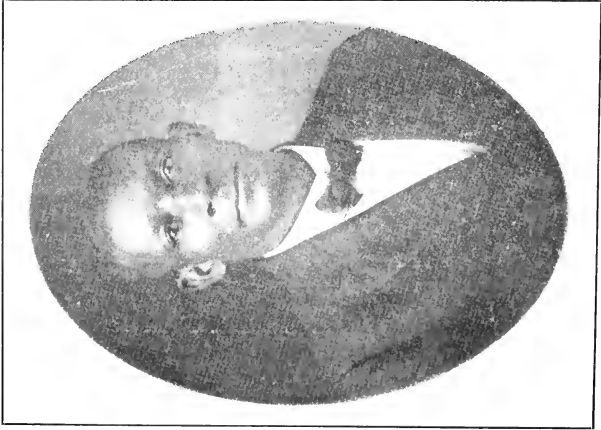
the Odd Fellows and Masons. He was somewhat handicapped in the matter of his education, for lack of early opportunity, but managed to get to Livingstone College for two and a half years. He has done considerable evangelistic work in which he has been unusually successful. He has attended two general conferences of his church and locally is a prominent figure in any gathering religious or civic. During the war he took an active part in all the drives and campaigns and is a friend and supporter of education and progress.

On Christmas eve, 1896, Mr. Rhyne was married to Miss Louisa Potts, of Stanley. They have one son, Lentz Rhyne. Mr. Rhyne's property interests are in Gaston Co.

Kinchen Charley Holt

Among the leaders of the A. M. E. Connection in North Carolina none stand higher or have to their credit a record of more effective fruitful work than Dr. Kinchen Charley Holt of Greensboro, now (1919) Presiding Elder of the Raleigh District. Dr. Holt is a native of the middle part of the State, having been born at Mebane in Orange Co., on Nov. 8, 1869. His father, Pleasant Holt, was a farmer, and the boy grew up on the farm and was accustomed to doing all sorts of manual labor. When he was of school age he entered the local public school. From earliest childhood he was brought up in the church and the Sunday School and to this good day recalls with gratitude the happy influence on his life of the right sort of home training. It is not strange, therefore, that at the early age of twelve he was converted and joined the church. He was licensed to preach when only a little more than eighteen, and has devoted all his mature manhood to the work of the church. Eternity alone can show the results of all these years of patient endeavor in the cause of the Kingdom.

Dr. Holt's mother, before her marriage, was Miss Viney



KINCHEN CHARLEY HOLT AND WIFE

Albright. She was a daughter of Thomas and Emily Faust. His paternal grandparents were David and Margaret Holt.

He was married on October 26, 1904, to Miss Vera L. Barker, a daughter of J. Frank and Mary A. Baker of Dudley, N. C. Mrs. Holt was educated at Scotia Seminary, Concord, N. C., and Freedmen's Hospital Training School for Nurses, Washington, D. C. Eight children have been born to Dr. Holt; four are living. They are, Mabel, Wilhelmina L., Floyd K., by a former marriage, and Eunice C. Holt, by last marriage.

After going to the public schools, Dr. Holt attended the Presbyterian Academy at Mebane, N. C. He did his college work at Shaw University and St. Augustine, Raleigh. The D. D. degree was conferred on him by Kittrell College. Speaking of the conditions under which he went to school, he says, "My parents were poor and striving to pay for a home. I was the oldest of twelve children and had to work to help pay for the home."

He began his active ministry at Smith's Chapel Mission in 1888. Here he bought a lot for a church that was later erected, and then he went back to school. His next work was the Fayetteville Station, where he filled out an unexpired term. At the following conference he was sent to St. Matthew, Raleigh, where he preached for two years. From Raleigh he went to the Laurinburg Circuit one year. After that he preached at St. James, Winston, two years, bought a lot and built a church; Gaston Chapel, Morganton, began a new church; Kinston Station one year, Rue Chapel, New Berne, three years, built parsonage at a cost of \$1800.00. From New Berne he went to Winston again for a short time. In 1900 he was promoted to the District. Here his splendid executive abilities have shown to such advantage that he has been kept on one district after another in the Western North Carolina Conference for nineteen consecutive years. Under his administration the work has grown and prospered. He is a prominent figure in both the annual and general conferences of his denomination. He has attended every general conference since 1904.

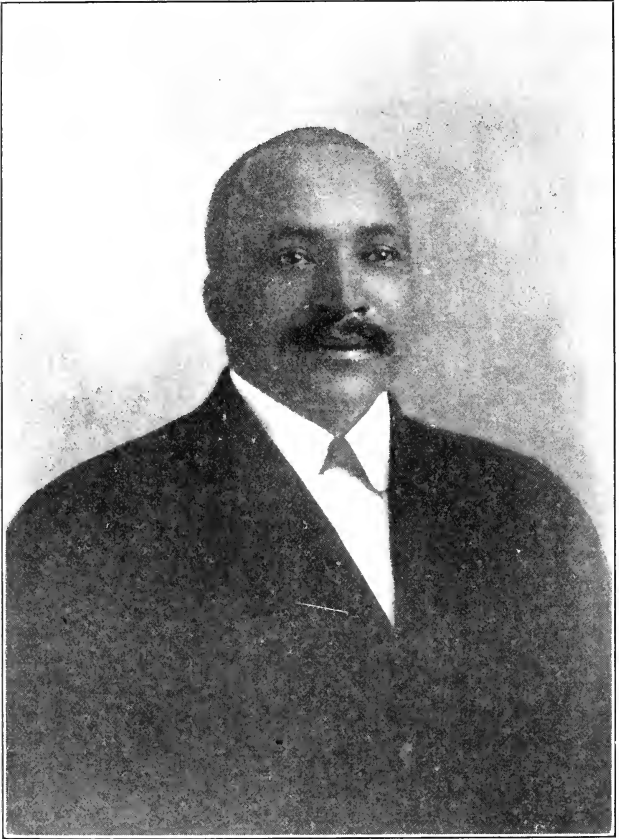
While not devoting himself to business, Dr. Holt has managed his affairs well and has an attractive home and other property at Greensboro. He is a Republican in politics, and among the secret orders is identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians. His preferred reading, after his Bible and Theological books, runs to History, essays, etc. Dr. Holt believes the best interests of the race are to be promoted by "Concentrated efforts in building up good substantial business enterprises and encouraging friendly racial relations and using the ballot as a safeguard." In addition to his regular pastoral work Dr. Holt was in demand for evangelistic work before he went on the District.

John Wise Jones

Dr. John Wise Jones, of Winston-Salem, is one of the best known men of the race in North Carolina. He has for years been a prominent and successful physician there and for the past nine years has been Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, one of the great benevolent orders of the State, embracing at this time no less than 250 local lodges and 16,000 members.

Dr. Jones is a native of the Old Dominion, having been born in Mecklenburg Co., Virginia, right in the midst of the war, on October 26, 1863. His father, William Jones, a man of remarkable vitality, was born Christmas day, 1822, and resides with his son. It will be seen that he is now (1920) ninety-eight years of age. Dr. Jones' mother, who died at the age of eighty-six, was before her marriage, Miss Nancy Cannon. In the absence of written records he knows little of his earlier ancestry.

Young Jones lived on the farm and as a boy went to the public schools. Later, after the family had moved to North Carolina, he went to Shaw University, where he pursued the regular classical course up to the senior year. Having decided on the medical profession as his life work.



JOHN WISE JONES

he then matriculated at Leonard Medical College, where he won the M. D. degree in 1891. The working out of his education, both classical and professional, was by no means an easy task, as he had to make his own way. After starting to college, he spent the vacation months at the North, in hotel work, and for a short while taught school in Halifax and Northampton Counties. While the term, "self-made man," as popularly used, refers to a man without education, it is none the less true that many men of college training, like Dr. Jones, are also self-made men from the fact that they had to make their own opportunities in life, and depend upon themselves for the success which has crowned their efforts.

Upon completing his medical course, Dr. Jones began the practice at Winston-Salem, where he has since resided. To say that he has succeeded in a large way hardly tells the story for he is not only a successful physician but is also a capable business man of ample means. He is one of the most popular secret order and benevolent society men in the State.

After he practiced a few years, he did post-graduate work at the Philadelphia Polyclinic, specializing in diseases of women and children. From the time his practice began to pay, he has had an eye for real estate values and has accumulated good property in and around Winston-Salem. At this time (1920) in connection with a number of other leading business men in the city, he is organizing a new bank of which he is president.

Dr. Jones is identified with both the State and National Medical Associations and is at present president of the National Medical Association. He is an active member of the Baptist church and is chairman of the board of trustees. In addition to his identity with the Pythins, he is also prominent in the work of the Masons and Odd Fellows.

On July 2, 1892, Dr. Jones was married to Miss Eliza Houser, of Charlotte. She is a daughter of Mr. W. H. Houser and was educated at Livingstone College. They

have three daughters, Benetta, Ida and Essie M., who are accomplished girls with a liberal education.

There has scarcely been a movement of importance among the colored people of Winston-Salem, or of North Carolina, for that matter, in recent years, with which Dr. Jones has not been identified. He is a public spirited citizen, looking always to civic betterment. He has watched with care the trend of the country population to the city and believes that the best interests of the race today are to be promoted by building up the farm and home life of the Negroes in the South.

Dr. Jones has traveled extensively in this country and parts of Canada. Apart from his professional reading, he finds little time for other literature except on current matters. Such citizens as Dr. Jones are a real asset to the life of any community.

Max Canstuart King

The practice of medicine has opened up a field of service and remuneration which a generation ago was scarcely known to the colored man. It is gratifying to note the success of so many comparatively young men in this one of the most difficult of the so-called learned professions; for let it be remembered that the Negro doctor is measured by the same standards as the white doctors and is compelled to pass the same boards on identical examinations.

One of these young physicians of the Old North State is Dr. Max Canstuart King of Franklinton, of which place he is a native. He was born July 5, 1886. His father, Guilford King, was a farmer. His mother's maiden name was Mary C. Cook. She was a daughter of Rev. Isaac Cook, a cobbler and pioneer Baptist preacher of Franklin Co.

When young King came of school age he attended the local school and spent the rest of his time on the farm. Later he went to the Christian College of Franklinton,



MAX CANSTUART KING

where he did his preparatory work. Up to this point he had experienced but little difficulty as he was living at home, but when he matriculated at Shaw University he found it necessary to work out his expense through the printing office. In this way he was able to complete his course and won his Bachelor's degree in 1911.

Having decided to devote himself to medicine, he took three years at Leonard Medical College and then entered Meharry Medical College for his senior year and was graduated with the M. D. degree in 1915. After he went to medical college his vacations were spent in the Pullman service which, while enabling him to earn money for his course, at the same time gave him a rare opportunity to see the country. Looking back over these early days he reckons the influence of a good home and an ambitious mother among the most potent in his life.

On completion of his course Dr. King returned to Franklinton and began the practice. Hardly had he become settled, however, until the country entered the European war. He volunteered and was appointed 1st Lieut. M. R. C. April 16, 1918. He served with distinction in France from June 20, 1918, to Feb. 15, 1919, and was officially mentioned for excellent service. On March 18, 1919, he was commissioned Captain. In August of the same year he was elected a member of the Association of Military Surgeons. He is also a member of the State and National Medical Associations. He belongs to the Christian church. He is an omnivorous reader of medical books and literature, but places the Bible first. From wide travel and extensive observation he concludes that the best interests of the race are to be promoted "By mutual co-operation between the races, racial education of both and by eternally contending for justice along all lines."

James Amos Laughlin

Rev. James Amos Laughlin now (1920) District Superintendent of the Western District of the M. E. Church, is one of those courageous, self-made men, who, in spite of his lack of early opportunities has steadily forged ahead to a place of leadership in his race and in his denomination. He was born near the site of old Trinity college in Randolph Co., on March 30, 1872. His parents were Chesley and Sarah Laughlin. His grandparents on the mother's side were Jack and Bethsheba Ganaway. On the father's side, Amos Dothy Kernes.

Young Laughlin grew up on the farm and has all his life kept up an interest in farming. He was converted when about seventeen years of age and began preaching at twenty, but did not regularly join the Conference until he was twenty-four. He joined the conference at Lenoir under the late Bishop Mallalieu and was later ordained elder at Maxton by Bishop Earl Cranston.

On October 14, 1897, Mr. Laughlin was married to Miss Winnie E. Allen, a daughter of James E. and Mary Allen of New Salem. She was educated at Bennett College and was, before her marriage, a teacher. They have two children, Mabel Mozelle and Wynola L. W. Laughlin.

Mr. Laughlin availed himself of such opportunities as the public schools of his native county afforded when he was a boy, and, after feeling called to the ministry, went to Bennett for a part of three sessions. The rest of his education he patiently dug out for himself.

His first appointment under the conference was the Statesville charge, which he served for four years. He repaired one country church and moved the city church at Statesville to a better site. He was sent from there to the Central Randolph Circuit, where he built two churches and repaired another. His next appointment was to the West Greensboro Station, where he remained five years and re-



JAMES AMOS LAUGHLIN AND FAMILY

paired the house of worship. After that he preached at the High Street Station, Greensboro, for four years and remodeled the building. His next appointment was to the Laurinburg Station where he preached for four years and where the work greatly prospered under his administration. He was then promoted to the district as a District Superintendent and is now (1920) presiding over the Western District, which has been under his direction for two years.

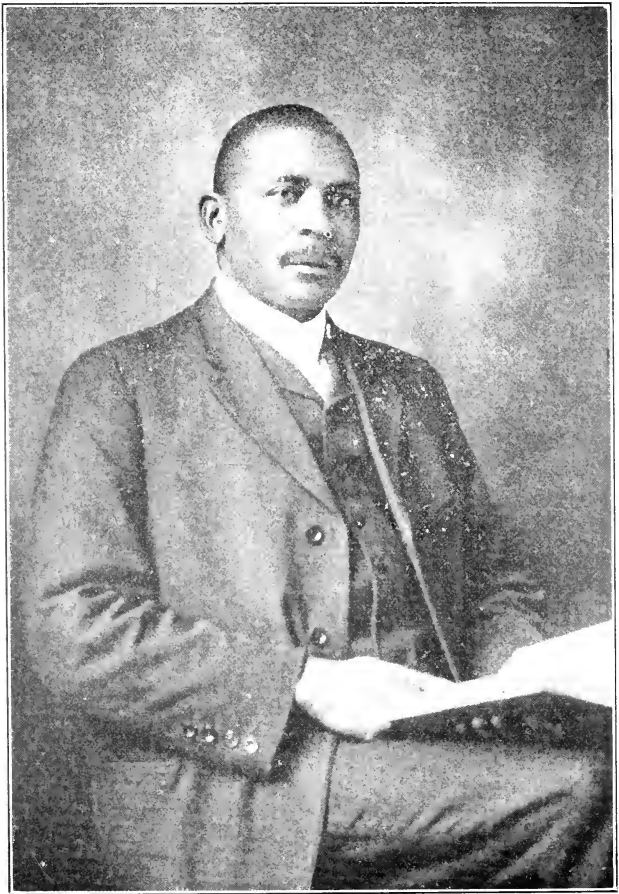
Mr. Laughlin has had a fruitful ministry from every point of view. He has never preached to empty pews, but has had big congregations. Wherever he has gone, church property has been improved and the membership built up. He has well earned his place on the district and is a man of executive ability and influence among the people.

His favorite reading, next after the Bible, is history. He has not identified himself with the secret orders, neither is he active in politics though a Republican in affiliation. He owns considerable farm property in Randolph Co. and a home in Greensboro.

Peter Simon Lewis

The subject of this sketch, Rev. Peter Simon Lewis, D. D., is a native of Townsville, Granville Co., N. C., where he was born during the civil war. His parents were Otto-way and Jane (Royster) Lewis. His early life was spent in Oxford, where he received rudimentary training in the public schools. While yet a boy, young Lewis, according to the repeated acknowledgement of his teachers, gave evidence of a fine mind and a bright future. Thoroughness in whatever engages head, heart and hand is one of his mastering passions.

He began life with this idea: Whatever is worth doing at all is worth doing well. So whether at the plow, in the cotton field, in the tobacco factory, or in the woods, felling tress, his employers always delighted to have such a boy



PETER SIMON LEWIS

in their service, who did not have to be watched. In this way he grew to young manhood.

He was converted October 13, 1880, and with his conversion came a distinct call of God to the gospel ministry, which he did not evade, but set about preparing himself for his life's work. Having joined the First Baptist church of Winston-Salem, N. C., he was by that body licensed to preach and later ordained to the full work of the ministry by a council of the Rowan Association.

In the fall of 1883, he entered Richmond Institute, Richmond, Va., completed the literary and scientific courses and graduated in May, 1887. Subsequently, he entered Richmond Theological Seminary, now Virginia Union University, and finished the three years theological course and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Divinity, May, 1889, and in the same year was called to the pastorate of the First Baptist church, Salisbury, N. C., where he labored successfully eight years.

On November 23, 1893, he was married to Miss Mary Emma Reese of Richmond, Va., who was a teacher in the public schools of that city before their marriage. They have five children: Sadie M. (Mrs. Knuckles), Peter S., Jr., Russell A., Jessie W., and John H. Lewis.

Accepting the position of General Missionary of Virginia, 1897, under the plan of co-operation between colored and white Baptists, he at once began a campaign of helping to bring light and intelligence to the neglected parts of the State. During the four years' labor in that field, the home mission work received an uplift never before equalled in the history of the colored Baptists of that State.

In 1901, he accepted a call to the pastorate of the First Baptist church, Lexington, Va. Here, as elsewhere, his labors were bountifully blessed, both spiritually and financially. In recognition of his Christian character, services and ripe scholarship, the Board of Trustees of the Virginia Union University conferred upon him, May 18, 1904, the degree of Doctor of Divinity. In 1906, he accepted a call to

the pastorate of the First Baptist church, Charlotte, N. C., where he has since labored with marvelous success.

The growth of membership has been steady and a modern house of worship erected and paid for, at a cost of \$45,000.00. This is said to be the finest church structure in North Carolina and one of the most handsome of the colored race in the South. Besides, his congregation is progressive and believes in trained leadership and a long and well paid pastorate.

Dr. Lewis is considered to be one of the foremost thinkers of his race, a conservative and safe leader. He has traveled extensively in this country and in foreign lands, having visited Syria, Palestine, Egypt, Asia Minor, Turkey, Greece, Italy and several other countries of Europe.

Next after the Bible, his favorite studies consist of history, travel and poetry. In 1918, Dr. Lewis was chosen as president of the Union Baptist State Convention and is the official head of more than two hundred thousand North Carolina Baptists. He was Director General of the Baptist jubilee campaign, in 1919, which brought to the denomination the greatest success in its history. Looking back over the past years of his life, he reckons that home influence was the great factor in shaping his character. He believes that ultimately the progress of his race must rest on industry, education, religion, loyalty to the government and clean politics.

Note.—Since the above was written, Dr. Lewis was called to his reward on March 7, 1920.

Hector Charles Miller

A minister once speaking for himself and his fellow ministers said, "We are neither book-worms nor male gossips, but Christian gentlemen, with a side towards mental culture, and a side to practical life. We are to learn how to talk to the people by being with the people, and we are



HECTOR CHARLES MILLER

to learn how to raise them up by raising ourselves. We are never to forget that ministry is service, not mastery. 'Ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.' "

The life and work of Rev. Hector Charles Miller, A. B., A. M., S. T. B. of Newbern suggests this high standard.

Mr. Miller is a native of the old town of Darien, Ga., where he first saw the light on April 15, 1882. His father, George Miller, was a rice planter. He was a son of Fortune Miller, who was a slave at Hilton-Head, S. C. Mr. Miller's mother, who, before her marriage, was Diana Collins, inherited through her ancestors a strain of Indian blood.

Young Miller gave his heart to God at the early age of eleven. He went to Todd Academy, a local parochial school as a boy and was prepared for college under private tutors. When ready for college he matriculated at Biddle University, Oct. 11, 1901. He won his A. B. degree in 1906. Having recognized in the ministry a large field for service, he had, when about nineteen years of age, consecrated his life to that work. So on completion of his college course, he began the Theological course, which he completed in 1909, with the S. T. B. degree, which required an average above 90 for the entire course. Later, in recognition of his attainments, especially along educational lines, he was given the A. M. degree by his Alma Mater. His way in college was not easy, but he made a splendid record as a student in both courses. He entered college with less than a dollar and was accustomed to doing any sort of work about the place which offered an opportunity to help out on expenses. He has found great inspiration in Dicken's account of Alfred the Great, Park's labors in Africa and Livingstone's Travels. Notwithstanding the conditions under which he entered college he found time for college athletics and played center on the university team.

Soon after his graduation in Theology on Oct. 6, 1909, he was married to Miss Estelle M. Grigg, a native of Petersburg, Va. She is a daughter of Mrs. Cecilia Grigg (now Mrs. York Jones). They have four children, Susie M., Marion L., Cecilia R., and Hector C. Miller, Jr.

In the spring of 1909 Mr. Miller was called to the Ebenezer Presbyterian church at Newbern. Such has been the character of his work on this field that he has been retained until the present (1919) except for about ten months during the war when he was in the Y. M. C. A. service with the War Council. After coming to the church which is one of the most important in the southern field, Mr. Miller inaugurated a parochial school which has grown in popularity and efficiency. The work of the church has also prospered under his administration. He has been moderator of the Presbytery of Cape Fear and in 1918 was a commissioner to the General Assembly at Columbus, Ohio. His solution of all race problems, as applied to both races, is summed up in the Golden Rule.

Joseph Samuel Miller

Rev. Joseph Samuel Miller, one of the popular pastors of the C. M. E. connection in North Carolina, is well known in every part of the State. He has been in the active pastorate for more than twenty-five years and has had appointments from the mountains to the sea. He is now (1920) located at Washington, in Beaufort Co., though he is a native of Rutherford Co. in the western part of the State. He was born May 26, 1869, and is the son of Thomas Miller and his wife, Elvira (Lollar) Miller. His paternal grandfather was Solomon Miller. He has no record of the name of his grandmother, who was sold away from her husband and children to slave speculators before emancipation.

Young Miller attended the common schools of Rutherford Co. as a boy; and as soon as he was able to secure a teacher's certificate began teaching in the public school. Years later, after entering the ministry, he took a correspondence course from Princeton University, at Princeton, Indiana. This he completed in 1920.



JOSEPH SAMUEL MILLER

Rev. Miller was married on January 23, 1893, to Miss Mary Lorance, a daughter of Henry and Julia Lorance. They have had two children, one boy and one girl. The girl only lives. Her name is Lory M. Miller.

Mr. Miller has never been afraid of work. As a boy it was necessary for him to help support the family and that at a time when wages were unusually low. This naturally made difficult the securing of an education, but by persistent effort and hard study, he was able to equip himself for the important work of the ministry. He feels that he owes his success in life very largely to the example and teaching of his mother.

Soon after his conversion, he felt called to the ministry, and joined the conference at Paw Creek, N. C., in the fall of 1894 under Bishop Joseph A. Bebee. His first appointment was to a small mission in the little mountain town of Marion, N. C., where he spent two years and built a church. From Marion he went to the central part of the State to the Pittsboro circuit, which he served for three years. Here the membership was built up and the church properties repaired.

Later he organized churches at Durham and at Charlotte. He pastored the Morning Star Station at Paw Creek for three years and also served the Roberts Tabernacle, at Shelby, and St. Luke, at Tryon.

His next appointment took him into South Carolina. Here he had the Brooklyn and Fairview charges in Spartanburg Co. and later Macedonia at Hodges in the same State. After that he preached on the Pacolet circuit two years.

He then returned to his native State and was appointed to the C. M. E. church in Asheville. From this work in the extreme western part of the State he was transferred to the eastern end and is now (1920) pastoring St. James' and Beebe Chapel churches at Washington. His standing in the denomination may be inferred from the fact that he is now recording secretary of the N. C. Annual C. M. E. Conference.

In politics he is a Republican and among the secret orders is identified with the Masons and Odd Fellows.

With singleness of purpose he devotes himself to the work of the ministry and believes in the preaching of a common sense Gospel and in the living of a consecrated Christian life. He is of the opinion that religion is a practical thing which can be worked out in a common sense way in the every day life of the people.

George Washington Moore

"The bravest battle that was ever fought,
Shall I tell you where and when?
On the maps of the world you will find it not,
'Twas fought by the mothers of men."

Rev. George Washington Moore, Treasurer of the Union Baptist Convention of North Carolina, and who for years has been a successful worker and pastor in the State, attributes to his Godly mother those influences which have contributed so to his success in life. He was born in Sampson Co. just after the outbreak of the war, on May 13, 1861. His father, Reddick Moore, was killed by the Ku Klux while George was still a child. His mother, before her marriage, was Lexie Thompson. She was uneducated and, of course, poor, but she was ambitious for her children and after emancipation and the passing of her husband, gave them the best advantages she could afford. George attended the public schools of his native county, working on the farm between terms. He passed from the public schools to Shaw University and when he had reached the point where he could obtain a teacher's license he began teaching in the rural schools of Sampson Co. and taught for seven or eight years. Just as he was coming into young manhood he was converted and joined the Baptist church. After reaching maturity he entered the ministry and in 1886 was ordained to the full work of the ministry by New Hope Association at Good Hope church in Chatham Co. After he began preach-



GEORGE WASHINGTON MOORE

ing he took Theology at Shaw and completed the course in 1891 while pastoring at Fayetteville. This led to the B. Th. degree.

On May 12, 1887, he was united in matrimony to Miss Rachel A. Dockery of Rockingham, a daughter of Rev. S. W. Dockery.

Rev. Moore's first pastorate was the Mt. Moriah church in Harnett Co., and Cameron, Moore Co., which he served for two years. He was then made Missionary for the New Hope Association for two years. At the end of that time he was called to the First Baptist church of Fayetteville, whose membership had dwindled to the unlucky number of thirteen. Worse still there was a burdensome debt on the property. The young man who had not been afraid to work on the farm and who had the courage to work out his education, applied himself to this new task with faith and courage. The house of worship was repaired and painted; the debt was discharged and the membership began to grow and when at the end of eight years he left, there were 250 members. He entertained while there the New Hope Asso. and State Convention. He went next to the First church at Reidsville, which he served a little less than two years. During that time a parsonage was built and a great revival held in which the converts numbered one hundred and thirty. A hundred of these were baptized into the fellowship of the church, seventy of them baptized in twenty-seven minutes. Dr. Moore was then induced to give up pastoral work and accept the position of State S. S. Missionary under the direction of the American Baptist Publication Society. Such was the character of his work in this position that he was retained for more than ten years. During this time he went in company with eighty-four to Toronto, Canada to the World's International S. S. Convention. His work took him to every part of the State and there are few men of the denomination more widely known. In 1908 he accepted a call to the church of Wilmington, where he preached for four years. Here he bought the ground and lent the church money to build a

parsonage and made a great success of his work there. After resigning that work, he returned to Raleigh, where he has since resided.

In recent years his work has been in the country and small town churches. He is now (1919) pastoring churches at Aberdeen, Goldston, Troy and Mt. Gilead. Prior to this he served Holly Springs six years, Spring Branch three years, Wakefield three years and Zebulon three. He repaired the house of worship at Spring Branch and built new houses at Wakefield and Zebulon. For three years he was moderator of the Deep River Association. Prior to that he has been moderator of the Kenansville Eastern Association for six years. For seven years he has been Treasurer of the Union Baptist State Convention and is a member of the Executive Board of the Lott-Carey Convention. These numerous responsible positions will convey some idea of Dr. Moore's popularity with the brotherhood. Out of his experiences as a worker and his observation as a leader, he believes that progress would be greatly promoted by co-operation between the leaders of the races.

In 1915 he was honored by the Afro-American School of Correspondence, Washington, D. C., with Degree of Doctor of Divinity.

Pickney Armstrong McCorkle

One of the men whose work as a preacher has placed him in the front rank of the A. M. E. Zion Connection in North Carolina is Rev. Pinckney Armstrong McCorkle, D. D., who resides at Salisbury but who is now (1920) stationed at Winston-Salem. He was born in Rowan Co. Sept. 3, 1853. Thus it will be seen that he was a boy twelve years of age at the close of the war. His father was Aaron McCorkle. His mother's name was Candice. Both were slaves before emancipation. Being himself a slave, the boy was not permitted any schooling until after the close of the



PINCKNEY ARMSTRONG McCORKLE

war. It is not easy for the youth of the present generation to realize how hard was the struggle of the former slave boy who aspired to a place of leadership. There was general poverty among the colored people and a dearth of teachers, except the white teachers who came down from the North to help start off the public schools set up after the war. Young McCorkle continued to work on the farm after the war and attended the local public school. When about eighteen years of age he gave his heart to God and a year or so later consecrated his life to the work of the Gospel ministry. He preached for a while as a local preacher, but in 1880 joined the Conference. For forty years he has gone in and out before his people, ministering to them in spiritual things. His first appointment was to Miller's Chapel Circuit in Rowan Co., which he served for three years and built a church. He went from there to the Tabernacle Circuit in Yadkin Co. for one year. He served the Mooresville Circuit three years and repaired the church property. He went from there to the Pineville Circuit where he remained four years and repaired the church property considerably. His next appointment was to the Winston-Salem Mission where he remained for two years. After that he was appointed to the Salisbury Station, which he served for four years and built a brick church. From Salisbury he was assigned to Grace church, Charlotte, for one year. He remodeled and beautified this church and from there was appointed to the Statesville Station, where he remained three years and made great improvement in the church.

He was promoted to the Presiding Eldership in 1897 and was on the Salisbury District five years, the Statesville District three years, and the Charlotte District two years, making ten years on the district. In this capacity, as well as in the pastorate, he was hard working and conscientious. He was then returned to the pastorate and sent to Salisbury for the second time, where he placed Soldiers' Memorial church which had been destroyed by fire, in a condition for worship. He went from there to Trinity Chapel at Greensboro and served four years; from there to Clinton's Chapel

at Charlotte for three years ,and while there had the honor of entertaining the General Conference in 1912. In 1915, he was assigned to Winston-Salem, where under his administration Goler Memorial Church is erecting a splendid modern house of worship.

A further word is necessary with reference to Rev. McCorkle's education. He attended High School at Statesville one term and went to Biddle University one session. He also took private lessons and by these various means equipped himself for his work. When he was sent to the Salisbury District he availed himself of the advantages of Livingstone College and took the course in English Theology. His oration on the occasion of his graduation was on the life and character of Moses. In 1907 Livingstone College conferred on Mr. McCorkle the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

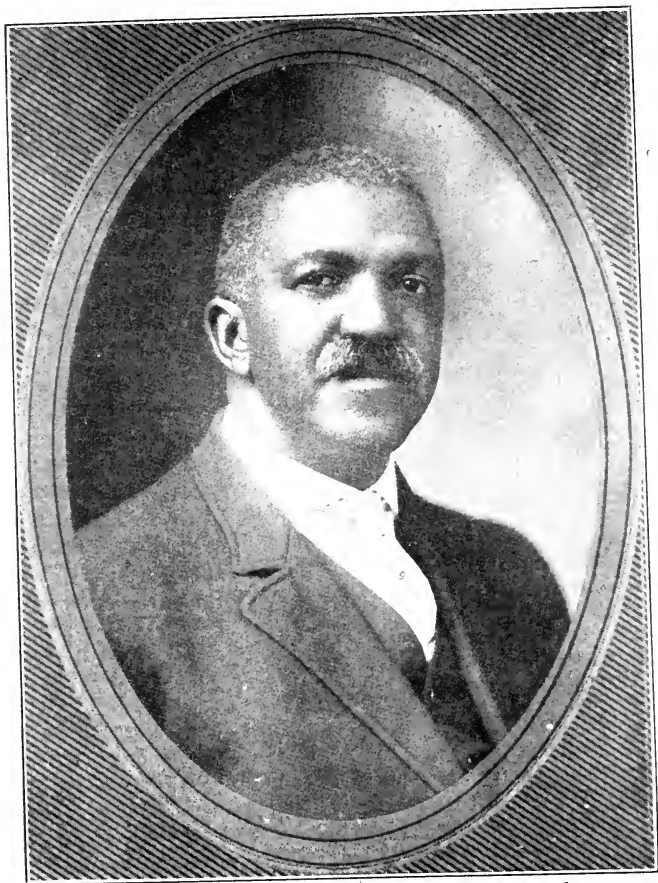
In 1886 he was married to Miss Laura E. Todd. They have two sons, Thos. L. and Rev. Walter C. McCorkle.

Mr. McCorkle has not been active in politics nor is he identified with the secret orders. He is a prominent figure in his denomination and has attended six general conferences. He believes in the progress of his people through education and moral training.

Cadd Grant O'Kelly

Rev. Cadd Grant O'Kelly, A. M., Ph. D., D. D., Dean of the National Training School at Durham, has for more than thirty years been prominently identified with the educational life of the State.

Dr. O'Kelly is a native of Raleigh, where he was born only a few weeks before the close of the war, on February 14, 1865. His father, John O'Kelly, was a son of Jesse and Candace O'Kelly, and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Anna L. Foster, a daughter of Roger and Lucy Foster.



CADD GRANT O'KELLY

Growing up in Raleigh, Dr. O'Kelly went to the Johnson High School, which was at that time under the direction of missionary teachers. Fortunately for him, the life and example of his devoted Christian parents started him off in the right direction. He was converted at an early age, and identified himself with the African Methodist church.

When he aspired to a college education, the way was so difficult that it would have dismayed a less courageous soul. Speaking of this period, he says: "After my first year in college, I had to work very hard, indeed, during the summer vacations, working all day and the best part of the night in order to make the necessary funds to meet my college and seminary expenses. Many times I felt like giving it up, but I did not."

When he matriculated at Lincoln University, he was brought under good and intelligent influences which gave tone and direction to his whole life. By hard work and careful economy he was able to complete the course there in 1885 and three years later finished the theological course at the same institution. He holds from Lincoln University the A. M. and D. D. degrees and Kittrell College has conferred on him the degree of Ph. D., and also the D. D. degree. During his student days, Dr. O'Kelly was active in college athletics. He has kept up his interest in athletic matters and has for thirty years been in close touch with the boys being today Secretary of the North Carolina Inter-scholastic Athletic Association.

Few men in the educational life of the State have rendered more faithful or efficient service than has Dr. O'Kelly. From the time of his own graduation up to the present he has been continuously identified with leading institutions. Speaking of his work as a teacher, he says: "I went direct from Lincoln University to Kittrell College as a teacher, and remained with that institution for seven years, going in 1895 to Winston-Salem to teach in the Slater State Normal School. In 1896 I was recalled to Kittrell to accept the principalship of that college. In 1898 I went back to Slater as professor of English, Bible and Music. In 1904

I was elected principal of the Slater Normal, which position I held until 1911, resigning to accept the vice-presidency of the National Training School at Durham. In 1912 I was called to the presidency of Kittrell College and served in that capacity for five years, returning to the National Training School in 1917 as Dean of that institution, where I now labor."

Dr. O'Kelly has been married twice. His first marriage was in 1900 to Miss Corrinne L. Gibson, a daughter of John and Annie Gibson. She passed away in 1903. On August 4, 1905, he was married to Miss Cora A. Bass, a daughter of Ransom and Caroline Bass. Of the three children born to him, two survive. They are Corinne Gibson and Ruth Estelle O'Kelly.

In the years of his teaching, Dr. O'Kelly has touched the lives of a large number of young people who are today found in various places as high-class teachers, successful business and professional men and worthy citizens of the State. He is at once sympathetic and forceful, and has a way of inspiring the boys and girls coming under his tuition to do their best. His favorite reading is history and philosophy. He asks neither for himself nor his people any special favors, but only that they be given a man's chance, just as any other American citizen.

Edward Duffy O'Neil

The North Carolina Mutual Insurance Company has built up a working force in the Old North State which, for loyalty, aggressiveness and those qualities which go to make for success, are unsurpassed by any other Negro organization in the State, business, educational or religious. Of this force must be mentioned Edward Duffy O'Neil, the Superintendent of the Greensboro District. He comes from further west in the State, having been born in Burke Co. on August 10, 1870. His father, Jason D. O'Neil, was a



EDWARD DUFFY O'NEIL

farmer, and the son grew up on the farm and learned to do all sorts of outdoor work. His mother, before her marriage, was Minerva Hardin. She was the daughter of Jeanette Hardin, who lived to the remarkable old age of 108 years.

Our subject attended the local public schools and later attended the High Point Normal & Industrial School. He passed from there to Kittrell College, but conditions were such that he did not remain to graduate. In addition to having to earn his own way through school, he was under the necessity of caring for an invalid mother who was under the treatment of a physician for six years. Notwithstanding the fact that he was thus handicapped he managed to equip himself for business life and has already worked out a large measure of success.

On September 28, 1904, Mr. O'Neil was married to Mary Josephine Carson, a daughter of Wm. and Louisa Carson. They have two children, Edward J. D. and Wm. W. O'Neil.

Mr. O'Neil began farming in western N. C. in 1884, following that work until 1889. He then turned to hotel work in and around Asheville, where he remained until 1902. Just as he rose from a tenant farmer to the ownership of his own farm, so in hotel work he rose from the humblest position to the highest which the service offered. Even at that he felt there was something better ahead and in 1902 took up insurance work and made such progress that he was soon placed at the head of the Greensboro District for the N. C. Mutual, where the increasing business of his office has been satisfactory to his employers and profitable to himself.

He has traveled well over the country east of the Mississippi and is familiar with conditions among his people. He believes that their progress depends upon industry, honesty and co-operation along all lines for the highest good. He is not active in politics, but is a prominent member of the A. M. E. church, of which he is a steward, and superintendent of the Sunday School.

Mr. O'Neil owns an attractive home and other property

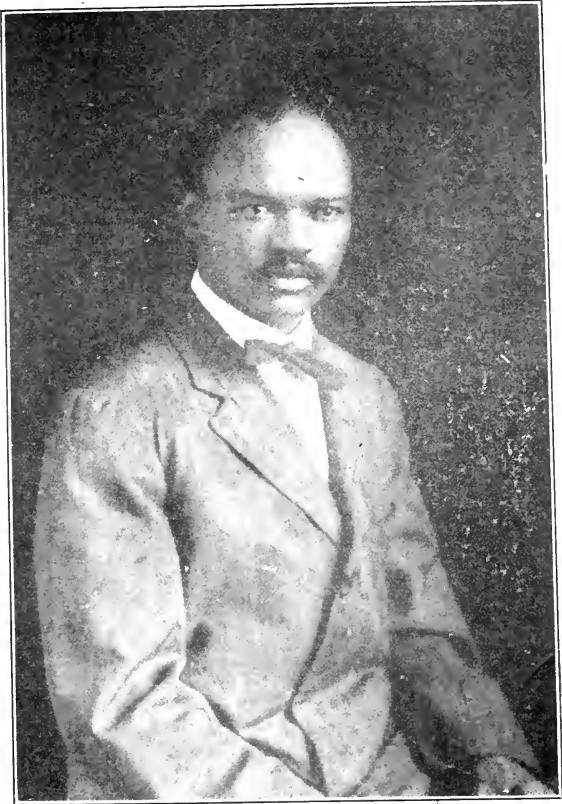
in North Carolina and also has investments outside the State. He is identified with the Pythians and Odd Fellows. He attributes his own success to his determination to succeed in spite of odds. His Sunday School work requires attention to the Bible and religious works, after which he is interested in current literature.

Charles Percy Pitchford

Virginians remind one of the Jews, in that there is not a State in the Union, and for that matter, scarcely a nation in the world where one will not find a Virginian, working away and always remembering in the tenderest way the old mother State. There has been quite an interchange of men between North Carolina and Virginia. Many of the strong men in the educational and religious life of the Old North State are native Virginians, while many of the most successful men of the Old Dominion were born and reared in North Carolina. Among the Presbyterian preachers of North Carolina who are natives of Virginia must be mentioned Rev. Charles Percy Pitchford now (1920) residing at Charlotte. Mr. Pitchford was born at the old town of Jetersville, Va., on April 7, 1881. His father, who still survives, is Rev. Charles Pitchford, a Baptist minister. He was a son of Mary Hyde. The mother of our subject, who is also still living, is Mrs. Alice (Epps) Pitschford, a daughter of John and Anna Epps.

Mr. Pitchford speaks with reverence of the fine Christian spirit which pervaded his boyhood home and created the atmosphere in which he grew up. Added to this was the influence by which he was surrounded in the local Presbyterian Parochial School. Here he came under the tutelage of that saint of God, Miss Samantha Neal, a white lady who gave her life to training the Negro and whose dust mingles with theirs in the little Negro cemetery.

Under such surroundings, young Pitchford's mind



CHARLES PERCY PITCHFORD

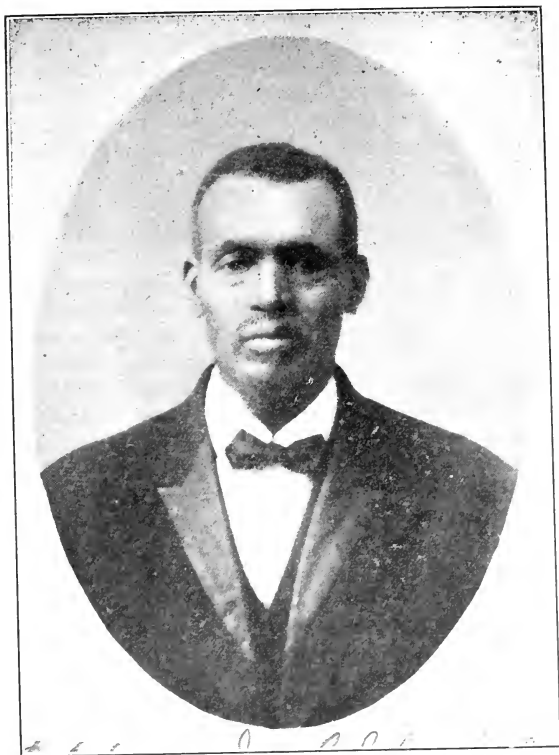
turned early to the serious matters of religion, and even before he was grown he had dedicated his life to the ministry.

He learned the blacksmith trade as a youth and later taught school for four years in Union Co., N. C. He was principal of the graded school at Monroe for one year. When ready for college he matriculated at Biddle University and completed the college course with the A. B. degree in 1904. He then took up the theological course at the same institution, which he completed with the S. T. B. degree in 1907. After his graduation he entered upon the active work of the pastorate at Maxhaw, where he preached for four years. Since that time he has served rural and small town churches near Charlotte with increasing success. He is a man of good business ability as well as a preacher of power.

His property interests are at Charlotte. While not active in politics, he is a Republican. He holds membership in the Masons. He is making good, having but a short time ago declined a fine position with the great Tuskegee Institute.

Auphey Thomas Price

One of the consecrated men of the Baptist ministry in North Carolina who has been ministering to the people in spiritual things for forty years is Rev. Auphey Thomas Price of Raleigh. He was born in Wake Co. April 23, 1857, and has spent his life among the people who were his neighbors and friends as a boy. His father, Bridges Price, was a blacksmith and a farmer and was the son of Benjamin and Ferebee Price. His mother was Dilsy Price and she was the daughter of Caesar King and Ruthy Price. Coming of school age before emancipation, young Price, of course, had no educational opportunity until after the war, the closing scenes of which he remembers very distinctly. His first schooling was in the public schools of Wake Co. After that he went to the State Normal School at Franklinton and



AUPHEY THOMAS PRICE

later still attended Shaw University one term. He taught school for two years, but it is as a minister of the Gospel that he is best known. He was converted when a mere child, before he was ten years of age. Very early in life he felt called to preach. In fact the feeling that he was to be a preacher goes back almost as far as he can remember. In 1879 he was licensed to preach by the Woodland Baptist church and for forty years has been proclaiming the Gospel. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the same church in 1883. His first regular pastorate was the church at Lee Cross Roads, which he pastored for eight years. The house was repaired and the membership strengthened. He has served Pleasant Grove thirty-two years altogether. A new church edifice has been built here and at least two hundred new members have been added. Other congregations which he has served include Woodland four years, Good Hope three years, Jones Hill four years, Poplar Springs five years, Spring Hill four years, Martin Street, Raleigh, nine years; Fayetteville Street two years, Wall's Chapel four years, Baptist Grove, one year, St. Amanda four years, Juniper Level ten years, and Wakefield eleven years. At many of these places improvement has been made in the church property. At all of them he has worked faithfully and many new members have been added to the church through his ministry. He has lived to see the children and even the grandchildren of some of those who first yielded to his preaching come into the church of their fathers. He now (1920) pastors Juniper Level, Good Hope, St. Amanda and Pleasant Grove with a total membership of nearly a thousand.

Being brought up on the farm, Rev. Price has never been quite able to get away from it. He owns a comfortable home on the outskirts of Raleigh, and still farms in a small way. He is a member of the executive board of the Wake Association and is identified with the Masons and the Knights of Gideon. He believes that the greatest single need of the race is the right sort of education.

Rev. Price has been twice married. His first mar-

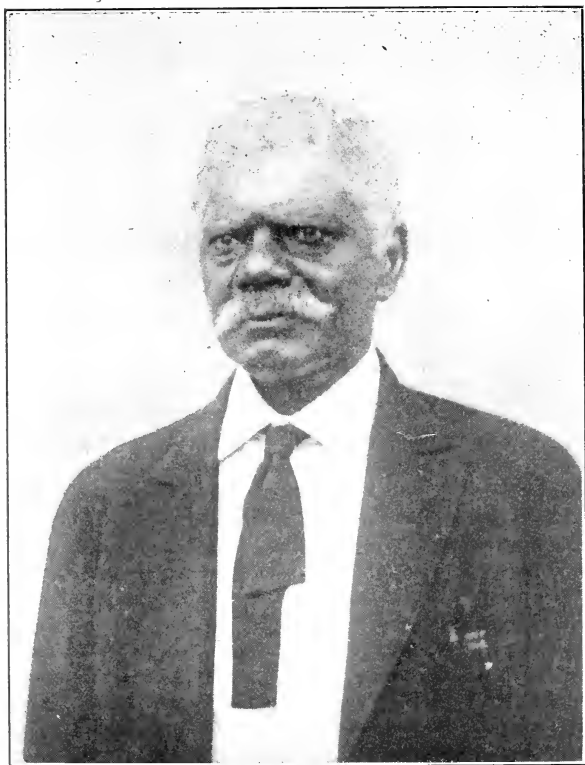
riage was on Dec. 17, 1883, to Miss Susie Fowler of Wake Co. She bore him the following children: Grizzy (Mrs. Dunn), Rebecca J. (Mrs. Smith), Josephine (Mrs. Ramsey), Lula (Mrs. Jenkins), James and Luther Price. There are (1919) six grandchildren. On Aug. 12, 1897, Mrs. Price was called to her reward. On March 15, 1900, Rev. Price was married again to Miss Mary A. Rogers. Their children are David M., Ruth L., Auphey R., Henry, Ulysses, Ida May and Rowena Price.

William Harvey Quick

The writer knows of no other family in North Carolina and South Carolina which, in proportion to its members, has turned out as many successful men, or whose contribution to the learned professions has been as large as that of the Quick family. Here we tell the story of one of the most brilliant and distinguished members of the family, Mr. William Harvey Quick, L.L. B., attorney at law, Sanford, N. C. He is a native of Richmond Co., having been born near the town of Rockingham on Nov. 14, 1856. So it will be seen that he was a boy nearly nine years old before emancipation became an accomplished fact, and of course, had no schooling until after the war. His father, John Quick, was a carpenter by trade, but as he passed away when our subject was only five years of age, the boy was deprived of a father's care and guidance. The mother, before her marriage, was Miss Elizabeth Covington, a skillful seamstress, upon whose death, Sept. 27th, 1907, he wrote a lengthy, beautiful memorial, brilliant with love and affection.

As a boy and through all his life, Mr. Quick has sought to live up to the Bible injunction, "Honor thy father and thy mother." Mr. Quick's paternal grandparents were Roger and Harriet Quick. They were known as intelligent, industrious, honest and devoted Christians.

On April 22, 1880, Mr. Quick and Miss Sallie E. Morse,



WILLIAM HARVEY QUICK

a daughter of Adam and Bettie Morse were united in matrimony. Two sons were born to this union, Dr. F. D. Quick of Rockingham, a story of whose life is to be found elsewhere in this volume, and Rev. A. E. Quick, a successful carpenter and rising young minister of Sanford.

At an early age young Quick developed a taste for books which he has never outgrown.

He made the most of the local public schools and when eighteen matriculated at Shaw University. As a student he was popular with both the faculty and with his fellows on the campus. As he grew to maturity he was drawn to the law as a profession—that profession which “is as ancient as magistracy, noble as virtue, and necessary as justice.” The way for the colored lawyer was uncharted. He was a pioneer. After considerable desultory reading he entered the law office of Hon. J. S. Leary of Fayetteville. From that time forward his progress was rapid. His keen intellect and logical mind found in the law just the stimulus the young man needed to bring out the best there was in him.

On Feb. 5, 1884, he was admitted to the bar and has since been in the active practice. The bar soon came to respect his ability as a lawyer while his bearing as a man and the orderly, dignified conduct of his cases won for him the repeated compliments of the bench. He is careful, industrious and painstaking. He makes sure of the facts and the law in a case and depends on his presentation of these to win. His clientage is by no means limited to his own race, nor is it at all unusual for him to be associated with white counsel. Amidst his strenuous, forensic life, he prudently adopted, as his rule and guide, the safe principle found in the following poetic lines:

“To virtue and her friends a friend,
Still may my voice the weak defend,
And never prostitute my tongue
By protecting the villain in his wrong,
Nor wrest the spirit of the laws
To sanctify the villain’s cause.”

He is a ready and forceful speaker and holds his own before a jury. He has an exhaustive vocabulary gained through wide reading and has frequently been heard with pleasure in a number of popular lectures relating to vital questions among his people.

Mr. Quick has also made his mark as writer. In 1879 he began the publication of the *Advance*, which grew to considerable proportions, and reflected the brilliance of its editor. His most ambitious literary work is a handsome biographical work of nearly five hundred pages, published in 1897 under the title of "Negro Stars in all Ages of the World."

Mr. Quick has for many years been a prominent figure in the councils of the Republican party. As early as 1876 he was a good campaigner. In 1891 he was appointed notary public by Gov. Holt and in 1900 was appointed to the same place again by Gov. Russell, and again and again by the successive governors of the State. In 1897 he was appointed assistant enrolling clerk of the General Assembly, which he filled with satisfaction to that body and credit to himself. Special very flattering references were made to him by the Secretary of State.

Mr. Quick is an active member of the A. M. E. Zion church and seeks to carry out in his daily life those principles set forth by the great Head of the Church. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Pythians and Good Samaritans.

Mention must be made of Mr. Quick's work as a teacher. When a young man he taught for a while and many of the boys and girls of that day are now mature men and women and have always been his loyal friends and ardent supporters. Many of these are enjoying lucrative patronage and practice in the various learned professions of today and recall, with pleasure and gratitude, their fond school day associations with their beloved instructor.

John Kenneth Ramsay

Rev. John Kenneth Ramsay, D. D., of Warrenton, is one of the distinguished Baptist ministers in upper North Carolina. He was born at Jackson just after the war, August 2, 1866. His parents had both been slaves and his father was separated from his mother, Maria Ramsey, owing to the cruel conditions which prevailed at that time. His mother's father was of direct African descent, and was said to be the son of an African prince. Dr. Ramsay's paternal grandfather was a Frenchman.

Our subject was the youngest of three children. His mother married after the war and, contrary to the general rule, the children found that their step-father was very kind to them. When the boy came to school age, he went to the public schools of Northampton Co. and later to the Garysbury High School, where in addition to his academic work, he also learned carpentry.

The home influences must have been good, for we find that at the early age of twelve the boy's mind turned to the serious matters of religion and that he was called to preach when only sixteen. He was licensed and ordained by the Mount Hope Baptist church at Jackson. After definitely determining that he would take up the work of the ministry, he attended the Norfolk Mission College at Norfolk, Va., three years, but did not remain to graduate. In 1919, Friendship College, a Baptist Institution at Rockhill, S. C., conferred on him the degree of D. D. in recognition of the splendid work which he has done as minister and teacher.

On June 26, 1888, Dr. Ramsay was married to Miss Irene Lewis, a daughter of Frank and Julia Lewis, of Oxford, N. C. They have six children: Arminous L., who has a good position with the Borden Milk Company at Jersey City, Willia E., principal of the school at Warren Plains; John K., Jr., a skilful carpenter; Leonard P., a prosperous



JOHN KENNETH RAMSAY

merchant at Warrenton and two younger girls, Gussie L. and Irene, who are in school.

Dr. Ramsay has tried in every way possible, by reading and by travel, to fit himself for the important work of the ministry. He has confined his reading to the best there is in literature and seeks to lead his people intelligently. He taught manual training in St. Paul's School at Lawrenceville, Va., and was for four years head of the public school at Jackson.

It is as a minister of the Gospel, however, that Dr. Ramsay is best known. His first pastorate was the First Baptist church at Little Zion at Whitakers, where he remained for the long term of nineteen years. He preached at his home church, Mt. Hope, Jackson, for nine years; Oak Grove, Garysburg, eleven years, and the Eastern Star Baptist church at Tarboro for five years. He resigned his work in eastern North Carolina to accept a call from the Baptist church at Warrenton, which he has served for seven years. He has had the pleasure of bringing a large number of members into the church, whom he has sought to train for faithful, effective service.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, Pythians and other smaller orders. He is a Republican in politics, and for some time was a justice of the peace.

While not seeking primarily to make money, he has handled his business affairs in such a way as to accumulate considerable property.

He believes that all our problems can be solved by the application of practical Christianity, and by working out a larger spirit of co-operation between the races.

Wyatt Columbus Redding

Among the versatile business and secret order men of the Old North State, the story of Wyatt Columbus Redding will be found of interest. He was born at Kinston May 25,



WYATT COLUMBUS REDDING

1875. His father, Jesse Redding, was a farmer, and our subject is himself a practical farmer though his principal energies have been turned in other directions of recent years. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Bettie Jones. His paternal grandparents were Anthony and Anna Redding and his maternal grandparents were Samuel and Nancy Jones. Both his grandfathers were Methodist ministers.

Mr. Redding was married in November, 1898, to Miss Mardeacy Baker, of Kinston. They have five children: Arthur L., Wyatt C., Leo M., Mattie V. and Helen R. Redding.

Young Redding went to the graded school of Kinston, where he completed grammar grades, and instead of going to college took private lessons from a white lady. His parents were poor and it was necessary for him to work on the farm until he grew to manhood. From his youth up he has been guided by the principles of honesty, righteousness and firmness and has in that way won the confidence of the best people of both races.

Before entering upon his present work, he taught school for a number of years and for the last eight years has been engaged in insurance work and is now (1920) superintendent of the Kinston district for the North Carolina Mutual. It is well known that they select a high order of men for their work and to be made superintendent of a good district is of itself a fine recommendation.

Mr. Redding is a member of the A. M. E. Zion church, in which he has been active since his conversion. He has devoted a great deal of time to church work as a layman and is frequently in demand as a speaker at conventions and religious gatherings. He has served as Sunday School superintendent for twenty-three years, and has for twenty-one years been a steward of his local church and superintendent of his district Sunday School convention for four years. He belongs to the Masons, Pythians and Knights of Gideon. For the last ten years he has been one of the supreme officers of the latter organization and is at this time Supreme Scribe of the Knights of Gideon attached to head-

quarters at Goldsboro. He was a delegate to the General Conference of the A. M. E. Zion church at Knoxville in 1920.

Mr. Redding has acquired good real estate. He is an easy and pleasing speaker, quiet and unassuming in manner and a capable business man.

Andrew Jackson Rogers

In leading cities of several of the Southern States one will find the district offices of the North Carolina Mutual Life Insurance Company. The superintendents who are at the head of these districts are picked men who have been selected because of those personal and business qualifications which best represent the policy of the great organization with which they are identified. Almost without exception, they are men of ability and of a progressive turn of mind. Primarily they are insurance men, but they are also leaders in the business progress and development of the race.

One such man is Andrew Jackson Rogers, Supt. of the Raleigh district for the North Carolina Mutual Life Insurance Co. Mr. Rogers is a native of Wake Co., having been born about ten miles from Raleigh on Oct. 28, 1860. His father, Marcellus Rogers, was a son of James Rogers. His mother's name was Margaret.

Mr. Rogers was married on Jan. 22, 1885, to Mrs. Hattie Jeffries of Raleigh, who was a native of Craven Co. They have five children: Dr. C. A. Rogers of Bluefield, West Va., a practicing physician; Prof. Fred J. of Shaw University, Raleigh; Leroy C. Rogers, now (1919) a dental student at Meharry College, Nashville, Tenn., Harold Rogers of Columbus, Ohio, and Miss Anna Eliza Rogers, who died at the age of eight years.

The subject of this biography grew up on the farm. He became of school age just after the close of the war when public schools were at a low ebb. He made the best of such opportunities as he had, however, and when ready for



ANDREW JACKSON ROGERS AND WIFE

college went to Shaw University for four years and then to Lincoln University for two years.

He began his work as a teacher in Wake Co. in 1882 and with various charges continued to teach for sixteen years. He has seen many of the boys and girls whom he first taught in the public schools grow up and take their place in the community as successful men and women. He traveled one year for the Raleigh Gazette and was in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court for another year. In 1899 he was appointed Deputy Collector in the office of the Collector of Internal Revenue, which position he held continuously for fifteen years. In the fall of 1913, he made connection with the North Carolina Mutual Life Insurance Company. It is a splendid endorsement of both his character and ability to state that, although he had no previous experience in insurance work, he was placed at the head of the district where the work has steadily grown under his management.

Mr. Rogers is a Republican in politics and has been more or less active in the organization. He is an active member of the Baptist church, being assistant clerk and Supt. of the Sunday School in his local church. He is also prominent in the State Sunday School Convention. For fifteen years he has been manager of the Sunday School Supply department, which has been a success, and is now Treasurer of the Baptist State Sunday School Convention. He belongs to the Masons and is the treasurer of his lodge. Speaking from years of practical experience, he believes that so far as material things are concerned, the race needs training along industrial as well as professional lines. His property interests are at Raleigh.

Irvin Alfred Scales

The man who measures success by money or who looks on life merely as an opportunity to get gain would hardly turn to the teaching profession.



IRVIN ALFRED SCALES

Especially is this true among the colored people of the South, where equipment is poor and salaries small. No other field of endeavor, however, offers a better opportunity for that sort of unselfish service which makes itself felt in the lives of others, and tends to promote intelligence and uplift the race. It is fortunate for the race and for the nation that some of the choice young men of the race are nobly responding to the call for intelligent leadership and with singleness of purpose are devoting themselves to the work of teaching.

Among these must be mentioned Professor Irvin Alfred Scales of Sanford, Lee Co. As he was born on June 23, 1894, he is still in his early twenties. His boyhood home was at Mt. Airy, and his parents are William and Isabella Scales, both of whom are living (1920).

On October 4, 1917, Prof. Scales was married to Miss Lessie McIver of Sanford, a daughter of Alvis and Sallie McIver. Mrs. Scales was educated at Kittrell College. They have one child, Willie Helen Barbara Scales.

Beginning as a small boy, young Scales attended the Mt. Airy public schools and later entered the Slater Normal and Industrial School at Winston Salem, where he studied for four years. He passed from there to Kittrell College where he remained for five years, completing his course in 1916. He went to Kittrell the first year on a scholarship, and his summer vacations were spent in hotel work.

At the outbreak of the war he enlisted and was in training at Camp Green as a non-commissioned officer when the armistice was signed. While in school he was active in athletics and was coach for the baseball team for four years.

In 1919 he was called to the principalship of the graded school of the growing town of Sanford, where he is highly esteemed.

He is a member of the A .M. E. church, but is not iden-

tified with the secret orders nor has he been active in politics. He looks to the schools and churches for the permanent worth while progress of the race.

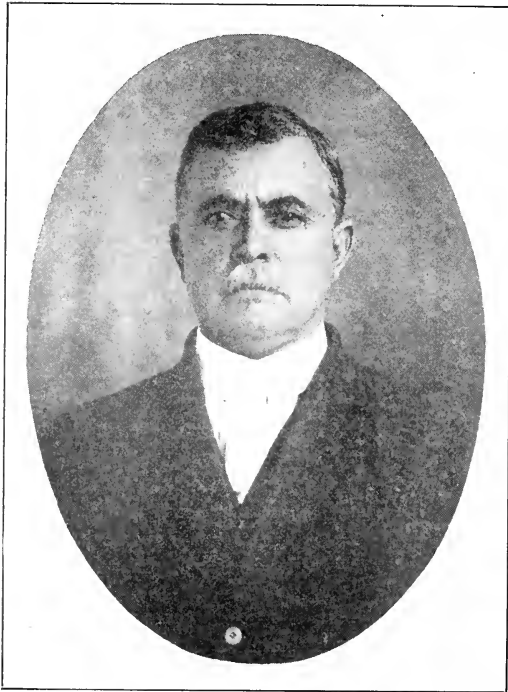
Robert Taylor

During the dark days of the sixties there was born, near the historic old town of Oxford in the county of Granville, a Negro boy. His parents were John and Amy Taylor and they named their son Robert. As his mother passed away when the baby was only three weeks old, he of course has no memory of her. His father was killed in the war. The exact date of Robert's birth is not known, but it was in January, 1864. His mother was a daughter of Job and Sallie Taylor and they reared Robert.

Young Taylor went to school until he was sixteen years of age and enjoys the distinction of never having had a colored teacher.

On February 22, 1882, he was married to Miss Dilsey Emma Herndon, also of Oxford. She was a daughter of Charles and Eliza Herndon. They have no children.

The little Taylor boy was converted at the age of nine and joined the A. M. E. Zion church. He worked about from place to place until he got into the tobacco business. Later he secured a job on the railroad and taught school for two years. After he had grown to maturity and after he had married, he felt called to take up the work of the ministry. He laid down his business affairs and has since devoted himself to preaching the Gospel. He joined the Conference in 1899 at Concord under the late Bishop Q. W. Hood, and for more than twenty years has gone in and out before his people, breaking to them the bread of life. His first appointment was to his old home circuit, which he served one year. He began the erection of a church at Franklinton and the next year went to the Troy circuit, which he served for six years. On this charge he built two



ROBERT TAYLOR

churches and remodeled two and went from Troy to Waxhaw, where he preached for one year. At this point he paid off a church debt and repaired the house. His next appointment was the Siler City circuit, which he served for three years and where he remodeled both the church and the parsonage. From Fayetteville he was sent to the prosperous little town of Sanford, where he is now in his third year. On coming to Sanford the church was remodeled but with the growth of the congregation it was necessary to put under way plans for the building of a new house of worship.

Mr. Taylor is a vigorous, active man, who brings things to pass where he goes. He is a prominent figure in denominational gatherings and was a delegate to the general conferences at Philadelphia and Louisville and Knoxville.

When asked what he believed the most helpful influence in shaping his life, he summed that up in a few words, giving credit to his good grandparents who reared him and to the Christian white people with whom he had come in contact.

As a young man he took considerable interest in politics, but in recent years has not given much attention to party affairs. He is a Republican and among the secret orders is identified with the Odd Fellows and the Household of Ruth. He owns property at Troy and in Montgomery Co. Although beginning the work of the ministry rather late in life, he has already made for himself a large place in his denomination and is held in high esteem both by his own people and by the best white people in those communities where he has worked.

Charles Hendrick Williamson

“Seest thou a man diligent in his business? He shall stand before kings. He shall not stand before mean men.”

The above quotation from the sacred writer has been almost literally fulfilled in the life and experience of the Rev. Charles Hendrick Williamson, a prominent Baptist minister and educator now (1919) at the head of the Shiloh Institute near Norlina, N. C. Though still as active and energetic as a man of thirty, Dr. Williamson is more than fifty years old and is a native of Franklin Co. His parents were Solomon and Morning Williamson. His paternal grandparents were Jim and Dilsey Williamson. His maternal grandmother was Dollie Perry.

On December 31, 1917, he was married to Miss Laura J. Merimon of Henderson, a woman of fine culture and special accomplishments as a teacher of music. She has entered heartily into the work of her distinguished husband and is popular with the student body. Her literary training was secured at Washington, D. C., but she attended the Boston Conservatory for her music.

As a young boy, Williamson attended the public schools of Franklin Co. and later went to the State Normal. He did his college work, however, at Shaw University, where he won his A. B. degree in 1891, and took the theological course at the same institution. From early youth he has been of a religious turn of mind and dates his conversion and identity with the church from about the age of twelve. Even before that, as a very small boy, he felt that his work in life was to be that of the ministry. In fact, he hardly remembers a time when he did not think of himself as a preacher. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry at the Tupper Memorial Baptist church, Raleigh, N. C., in 1889, and if he had done nothing more than what he has accomplished as a Baptist preacher and pastor he might well be considered a success. His first pastorate was the Tupper Memorial church at Raleigh, which he served for four years. After that he pastored the Oberlin Baptist church five years, and then later went to the Friendship church at Charlotte, where he spent about nine years of earnest service and during his pastorate a splendid new brick house of worship was erected. While there he was





Very truly
C. S. Williamson



MRS. CHARLES HENDRICK WILLIAMSON

principal of the Girl's Training School. He resigned the work at Friendship to become a state missionary and Sunday School colporteur, following this calling for seven years and touching in a very intimate and personal sort of way the lives of many of his people during that period. He was secretary of the State Sunday School convention for six years and went back to Tupper Memorial for a second pastorate of three years. He is now pastor of the First Baptist church at Warrenton, which he has served since 1915. He has had a fruitful ministry, both as to numbers brought into the church and in material results, such as the building and repairing of church property.

In 1906 Dr. Williamson was appointed Commissioner General of the Jamestown Exposition in charge of the Negro exhibits. A legislative appropriation of \$5,000 from the North Carolina Legislature, 1907, was secured and Dr. Williamson traveled over practically the whole country in the interests of his exposition work. He was stationed at Washington for six months, making a study of expositions and exposition methods and was identified with that work until February, 1908. This brought him into contact with leaders, not only of his race, but with white men of national and international reputation. He has had to his credit a number of interviews with different Presidents of the United States, including Roosevelt, Taft and Wilson. He has had the pleasure of introducing Presidents and Governors to his people on various occasions and has made for himself a record of handling interracial matters in such a way as to win the confidence of both races. He was a prominent figure at the 1919 Race Conference called by the State School Superintendent of Public Instruction and his ideas with reference to race conditions are embodied in reports of that meeting.

For ten years Dr. Williamson was editor of the Baptist "Sentinel," the organ of the Baptist denomination in North Carolina at the time when race feeling was running high in the State. He tried always to make his paper square with the Gospel which he preached on the Sabbath day,

and sought to make it serve not only the best interests of his denomination but of the race as a whole.

Brought up on the farm, trained in the rural schools, working his way through college, speaking and teaching and preaching for his people in every part of the country, writing to them and for them week after week, there grew up in the mind of Dr. Williamson the opinion that education should stand for something more than merely the intellectual. He would make it Christian first and keep it so. Thus it comes to pass that at Shiloh Institute at Norlina, over which he presides, begins and closes each day with the Bible. It is not enough, however, he thinks, to make education simply Christian. It must also be productive, so on a farm fifty-six acres surrounding the school building he is teaching the boys and girls of his race both how to live and how to make a living. He has surrounded himself with a capable Board of Trustees and has the hearty and cordial support and backing of the Shiloh Association and of the adjacent territory. This, however, is by no means his first effort as an educator. For three years he was a successful conductor and teacher of the Franklin Co. Summer Teacher's Institute and for a number of years made an unsurpassed record as a rural school teacher in Franklin, Johnson, Wake, Vance and Granville Counties. He has always been devoted to rural work and when he came back to Shiloh Institute in 1915, it was felt that he was the right man in the right place. Under his administration it has become one of the most important schools in that part of North Carolina. The highest enrolment up to the present time (1919) has been 292. He has a faculty of several teachers and the whole place is gradually but definitely being fitted up and equipped for the splendid work which Dr. Williamson and his co-workers are capable.

He has never sought primarily to make money for himself and yet he has handled his business matters in such a way as to accumulate considerable property.

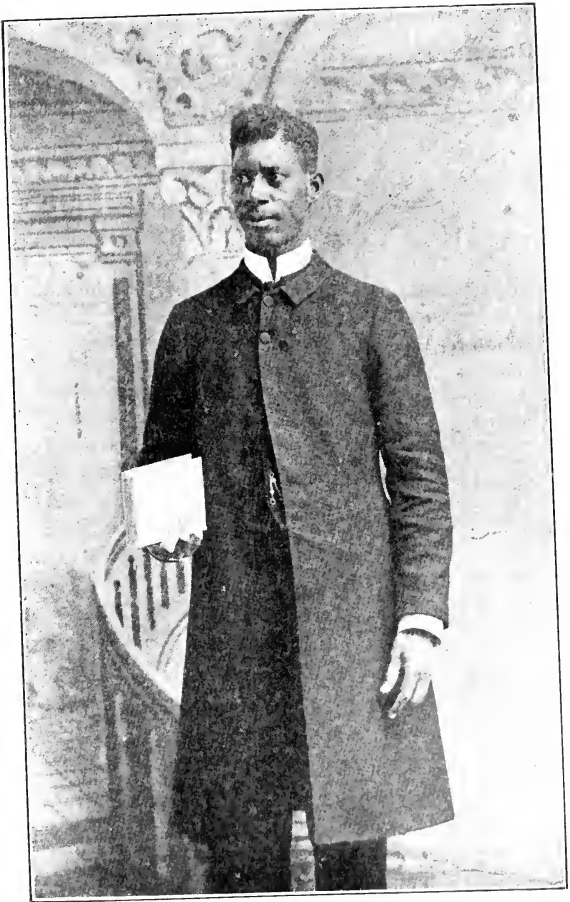
James William Wood

One of the successful ministers of the great Baptist denomination in North Carolina, who has been able to utilize and apply to his religious work the sort of efficiency which wins in the business world, is Rev. James Wood, D. D., of Weldon.

Dr. Wood was born March 10, 1865, just before emancipation became an accomplished fact; so it will be seen that he has to his credit one month of slavery and a life-time of freedom and usefulness. His father, Alfred Wood, was a farmer and James grew up on the farm, where he developed that vigorous, robust physique which has been able to stand well the strain of the years. Alfred Wood was a son of David Bowden and Patience Wood. Dr. Wood's mother, before her marriage, was Miss Lucy Sills, a daughter of Harry Huff and Cynthia Sills. Harry Huff was a Baptist preacher.

Dr. Wood was married on January 15th, 1896, to Miss Eldorado Rand, a daughter of William and Arretta Rand. She was a student at Hampton Institute and Shaw University. They have one child, Arretta Lucile Ward. She was educated at Elizabeth City State Normal, class of 1921, and has great musical talent.

Growing up in Franklin Co., young Wood attended the public school and later went to Shiloh Institute and Garysburg High School, finishing at Garysburg in 1895. He then went to Howard University for such college work as he was able to do. Just emerging from slavery, his parents were, of course, poor, and unable to assist him financially, so it was necessary for young Wood to make his own way in school. After entering the ministry, he took a correspondence course in theology through the American School of Correspondence at Washington, D. C., from which he has the D. D. degree. His early life, as well as his later years, was characterized by push, honesty and plain dealing.



JAMES WILLIAM WOOD

In fact, it is to these attributes that he owes his success as a man and as a minister. Dr. Wood has traveled rather extensively in the States and in Canada and is a well informed man. Out of his experience and observation, he believes that the real progress of the race depends on religious education, the development of a high moral standard and the acquiring of property. He himself is a striking example of what these things will do for a man no matter how humble his birth.

Dr. Wood was converted when about sixteen years of age and was licensed to preach by the Castalia Baptist church in 1888. In 1889 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry. His first pastorate was the Macedonia Baptist church, which he served for thirteen years. He has also pastored Elizabeth, St. Petersburg, White Oak, Hartsboro, Red Oak Grove, Roanoke Rapids and Mount Hope Baptist churches. At the present time (1920) he has charge of the Baptist church at Gaston, Cool Springs, St. Paul and Battleboro. Neat houses of worship have been erected under his administration at Gaston, Cool Spring, St. Paul and Battleboro. He has built ten church houses.

Dr. Wood has given a great deal of attention to evangelistic work and has had an extremely fruitful ministry, having added to the churches which he has served a total of 5,497, and married 397 couples. He is a prominent figure at the denominational gatherings in his part of North Carolina.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Pythians and Masons. He has been more or less active in politics and was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago which nominated Warren G. Harding for President. In 1910 he was census enumerator for Weldon township. He is a forceful and effective speaker and draws large crowds; it is never necessary for Dr. Wood to preach to empty pews.

He is now president of the Neuse River Association,

the largest in the State of North Carolina. Member of the Education Board of National Baptist Convention U. S. Also a member of the trustee board of Neuse River Institute, near Weldon, N. C.

John Thomas Barber

Conspicuous among the educators of Eastern North Carolina must be mentioned Prof. John Thomas Barber of New Bern, whose meritorious work has won for him the principalship of the New Bern Public Schools. Prof. Barber is a native of the town of Trenton in Jones Co., where he was born on Jan. 6, 1872. He came to New Bern at an early age and it was in the public schools of that historic town that he laid the foundation of his education. Much progress has been made in the public schools of the city since his student days and much of that must be credited to Prof. Barber.

When a boy of sixteen he began riding the Star Route from New Bern to Trenton and was thus employed for several years, off and on. It was in this way he made his living and saved money to go to college. The example and the instructions of his teachers had begotten in the boy a desire for a higher education. Along with this there grew with the years a desire to be of some use in the world. Accordingly he entered Shaw University, where he remained for four years. The way was not easy, as he had no outside help.

His first work as a teacher was in his native county of Jones, where he taught half a dozen or more terms. As his work as a teacher became known, his services were in demand and he taught several terms in the public schools of Craven Co. For twenty-one years he has been identified with the New Bern City Schools, and for fourteen years of that time as Principal. As he began teaching young, he has had the gratification of seeing the boys and girls who went



JOHN THOMAS BARBER

to him as a young teacher grow up and has seen some of them enter the professions while others have gone into business pursuits. The success of a teacher's students is one of the most enduring satisfactions of his life. Prof. Barber is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Episcopal Church and belongs to the Masons. His interests and activities are by no means confined to his educational work. Like the good citizen that he is, he takes an active part in all organizations which seek to promote the best interests of his people. He is Vice-President of the Commercial Association and Treasurer of the local Red Cross. At one time he edited a school journal, *The Planet*.

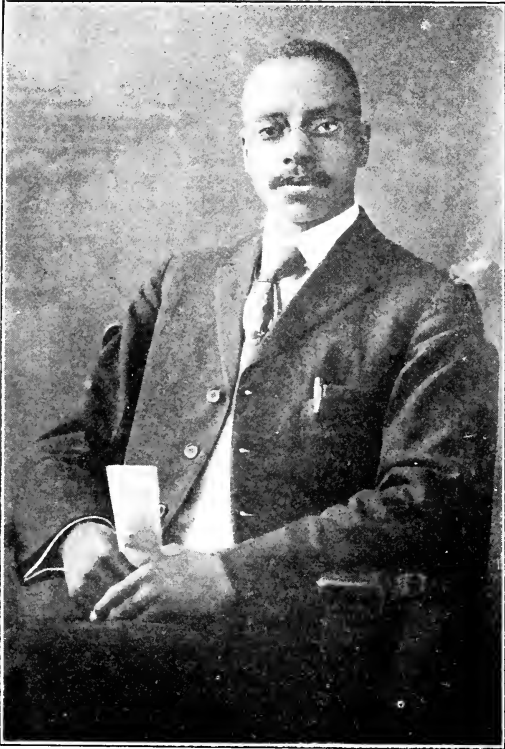
In Sept., 1900, Prof. Barber was married to Miss Maggie W. Fisher, a daughter of Jerry and Ella Fisher. They have four children: Mary F., Thomas F., Maggie L., and Ethel L. Barber.

Prof. Barber's investments are in and around New Bern, consisting of both city and farm property. He believes that the boys should be encouraged to get an education and to equip themselves for some trade or profession.

Plummer Peter Eaton

Writers of history and biography have long been interested in the large number of city pastorates and business positions which are filled by men from the farms, or at least by men who were brought up on the farm. Rev. Plummer Peter Eaton, pastor of the Corner Stone Baptist church of Elizabeth City, is just another illustration of the success of the farmer boy. He was born and reared on a farm in Granville Co., the date of his birth being November 16, 1887. His father, P. P. Eaton, who is still living (1920) is a son of Peter Eaton. Dr. Eaton's mother was, before her marriage, Miss Fannie Wyche, a daughter of John and Frances Wyche.

Our subject laid the foundations of his education in the



PLUMMER PETER EATON

public schools of Durham and Wake Counties, but did his literary work at the National Training School of Durham, where he completed the course in 1911. He did his theological work also at the same institution.

Dr. Eaton was converted in 1901 and definitely consecrated himself to the ministry. Four years later he was licensed to preach by the Ledge Rock Baptist church and in 1911 was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the same church.

His first active pastorate was the Mt. Gilead church at Durham, which he served for less than a year. He went from there to Concord, where he preached for three years and built a parsonage. While there, he organized the City League, paid off a debt of \$600 and had a good growth in membership in his church. Corner Stone Baptist church, of Elizabeth City, was looking for a competent and energetic young man for pastor, about that time; so, in 1918, he accepted the call to come to his present charge, which is one of the most prosperous in eastern North Carolina. Since coming to Elizabeth City, a new parsonage has been erected and the various departments of the work thoroughly organized.

Dr. Eaton is a forceful and logical speaker, pleasing in address, with the happy faculty of making friends wherever he goes. While in school he was a lover of baseball and was one of the champion tennis players. His favorite reading, next after the Bible and his theological literature, is history. Although he has been in eastern North Carolina but a short while, he is already recognized as one of the Baptist leaders in that part of the State and is a member of the important Board of Foreign Missions of the Roanoke Baptist Association.

In politics, he is a Republican but has not been active. He participated in all the war drives and campaigns. Among the secret orders he belongs to the Pythians, Masons and the order of St. Luke. He is a friend and supporter of education and looks to the right sort of training for the progress of his people.



WALTER PARSLEY EVANS

Walter Parsley Evans

The historic old town of Wilmington, N. C., has contributed a large number of men to the leadership of the race in various lines of activity. Some of the leading men of North Carolina and adjacent States spent their boyhood days in the old town. Not a few of the most progressive business men, as well as the professional men, grew up at Wilmington. Among these must be mentioned Walter Parsley Evans, a successful merchant and business man of Laurinburg, who was born at Wilmington in the midst of the war between the States, on January 19, 1863. His parents were Allen and Charlotte (Mackey) Evans. Charlotte Evans was a daughter of Charity Mackey.

Mr. Evans attended the local public schools and the Gregory Institute, which was then under the direction of Northern teachers who stood for thoroughness in their work above all things. After he had completed his course in Gregory, he was for two years deputy clerk in the office of the registrar of deeds of New Hanover Co. At the end of that time he was appointed to a position in the postoffice and served for four years as general delivery clerk of the Wilmington postoffice. In 1884 he moved from Wilmington to Laurinburg and engaged in the mercantile business. On October 14th of the same year he was married to Miss Josephine Meares of Wilmington. She entered heartily into the plans of her husband and together they built up a business which is a credit to their skill and ability, and a business institution of which the race may be proud.

Mr. Evans runs a general store, known as the White Front Department Store, on the main street of Laurinburg in the midst of the best houses and offices of the town. For years he has done an extensive shoe business and has recently put on a mail order department in that line. It is significant of the man and of his business methods that a large portion of his trade comes from the white people of the city.



MRS. WALTER PARSLEY EVANS

Mr. and Mrs. Evans had six children, W. P., Jr., Annie J. (now Mrs. Berry), Wm. A., Josie M., Ruth Ashmore, and W Augustus Evans. Mrs. Evans passed to her reward December 24, 1919. The manner of her going was most tragic. A fire originating from an explosion in the store cut off her way of escape and she was suffocated in the smoke and flames. She was held in high esteem by the best people of both races, who mourned her loss at the Christmastide. Mr. Evans frankly and gratefully admits the large part which she played in the establishment and building of his successful business. She labored lovingly, constantly and faithfully in serving and conserving her husband's best business interests, and during all their married life she never caused her husband an unhappy moment.

He is a Republican in politics and was at one time appointed postmaster, but conditions were such that he could not accept the appointment. He is an active and prominent member of the Presbyterian church, of which he is an elder. He was for a number of years superintendent of the Sunday School.

Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons and Odd Fellows. His principal investments are in and around Laurinburg. During the war he took an active part in the various campaigns. He believes the next great forward step for his people is the organization and development of business enterprises, believing they will provide a high grade employment for the educated boys and girls.

Henry Hall Falkner

Whoever is familiar with conditions in North Carolina knows that the educational life of the State has been practically reorganized in the last two or three decades. This favorable change in educational affairs has been due to some faithful men of both races who have committed themselves to a progressive policy in matters of education, placed



HENRY HALL FALKNER AND FAMILY

their lives upon the altar and regardless of the demands which that policy has made upon them, have devoted themselves to the work of training the youth of the State. Among the colored teachers who found a place among this loyal number of leaders is Prof. Henry Hall Falkner now (1919) principal of the Logan Colored Graded and Industrial School at Concord.

Professor Falkner is a native of Warren Co. His parents were Buckner and Elizabeth (Boyd) Falkner. Prof. Falkner was married on October 7, 1891, to Miss Margaret C. Mitchell, a daughter of George W. and Almira (Jones) Mitchell. They have five children, Ralph C. S., George H., Herschel H., Waldo C. and John Q. Falkner.

When of school age, young Falkner went to the local public schools of Warren Co. and to the Peabody School. For his college work he attended Shaw University, graduating from that institution in 1886 with the A. M. degree.

He began teaching as early as 1877 in the schools of Warren Co., and frankly confesses that he learned more by teaching than in any other way. He was a close observer and was glad to profit by the experience and leadership of the devoted people about him. It was necessary for him to make his own way in college, where, by his attention to his work and steady progress, he attracted the notice of his professors so that he was appointed a student-teacher, which was of great assistance to him financially. Since youth Prof. Falkner has been in the school room in some capacity or other.

He served as principal of the State Normal School for two years and was for five years a professor of English at what is now known as the A. & T. College, Greensboro. For more than 20 years he has been principal of graded schools in various parts of the country and is recognized as one of the educational leaders of his race. Looking back over his life, he regards his association with the best people as the greatest factor in shaping his career.

Apart from his professional work, his favorite reading consists of history, biography, current magazines and the

Bible. In politics he is classed as an independent now but at one time represented his senatorial district in the State senate. He was also postmaster at Macon, N. C. He is a member of the Misisonary Baptist Church and is identified with the Masons. Speaking of racial conditions and how the best interests of the race may be promoted, he says: "By becoming educated along industrial as well as professional lines, economizing and living simple, plain and frugal lives, each one mastering as nearly as possible some art and living within his means, abstaining wholly from the use of alcoholic liquor and tobacco, obeying the civil laws of the State and early uniting with some Protestant church. The laws of the State should give equal justice to my race and provide them with every advantage that is given to any other race."

John Arthur Fountain

Dr. John Arthur Fountain, one of the successful young physicians of Rocky Mount, has risen steadily from a place of obscurity on the farm as a boy to the position of a competent and popular physician and surgeon. He was born near Roxboro in Person Co., N. C., on August 16, 1886. His father, Griffin Fountain, was a farmer and his mother, before her marriage, was Miss Jane Wooding.

Growing up on his father's farm, young Fountain availed himself of such opportunity as was afforded by the public schools and passed from there to Kittrell College, where he finished the normal course in 1909. From Kittrell he went to Leonard Medical College at Raleigh, where he won his M. D. degree in 1913. Looking back over the days of his boyhood he recognizes that the influence of his father was the deciding factor in shaping his life. He was an intelligent man who believed in education and was the first colored man of his county to send his children away to school.



JOHN ARTHUR FOUNTAIN

After completing his course at Leonard, Dr. Fountain located at Rocky Mount, where he has since resided and where he does a large general practice. He looks forward later to specializing in diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat.

On December 26, 1917, Dr. Fountain was married to Miss Esther V. Bryan, of Tarboro. She is an accomplished woman, having been educated at St. Augustine and at the West Virginia State Normal School. She taught school for a number of years before her marriage and at the time of her marriage was supervisor of the Edgecombe Co. schools for the Colored people. They have two sons, John Arthur Fountain, Jr., and Thaddeus Griffin Fountain.

Dr. Fountain is a member of the A. M. E. church and is identified with numerous orders, among them being the Masons, Odd Fellows, Pythians, Elks and Eastern Star. He belongs to the State and National Medical Associations.

Dr. Fountain believes that the great need of the race today is education—not education in the narrow, technical sense, but something which has to do with a better understanding of the fundamentals of the home life, church life, citizenship and the other important relations of society. His property interests are at Rocky Mount and in Person Co.

William Henry Hayes

Perhaps no part of the Union has contributed more men to the religious and educational leadership of both races than has the Old Dominion. Among the successful, capable men of Virginia, now are now (1920) doing good work in North Carolina, must be mentioned Rev. Wm. Henry Hayes, of Warren Co. He was born at the old town of Boynton in Mecklenburg Co., during the war, October 20, 1862. His father, William Hayes, was a wagoner who owned his own team. His mother, before her marriage, was Miss Elizabeth Burnett. Mr. Hayes inherits a strain of Indian



WILLIAM HENRY HAYES AND FAMILY

blood through his paternal grandfather and a strain of white blood on the maternal side. The family enjoys the distinction of holding property in Virginia which has never been owned by white people.

Prof. Hayes was married on May 27, 1885, to Miss Mary Elizabeth Smith, a daughter of John W. Dagger and Amy Smith. Of the eleven children born to them, the following are living: Viola E., Mamie M., Alexander A., Susis B., Charles C., Emma J., Beatrice L., Ross S., Washington H. and Marie E. Hayes, all of whom are married except the last three.

Growing up at Boydton, young Hayes attended that deservedly famous school for colored youth, the Boydton Institute, where he finished the course in 1882. His father having died when the boy was young, it was necessary for him to make his own way at school, which he did by working on the farm and at such other tasks as offered an opportunity to make a little money. The religious training which he received at the Boydton Institute from its consecrated teachers gave direction and tone to his whole life.

He began teaching in his home town in 1880 and has for forty years been engaged in educational work. Later he organized and conducted the Keysville Mission and Industrial School, over which he presided for ten years. In 1917 he came to Warren Co., North Carolina, and has since been head of the school at Wise. Here he has organized the first colored training school in his part of the State. During all these years Prof. Hayes has been more or less interested in farming, and when not engaged in teaching leads an active outdoor life.

In politics, he is a Republican and was for a number of years prominent in the work of the party. While living in Virginia, he served as magistrate in Mecklenburg Co. for two years and as postmaster at Boydton during President Harrison's administration. He was for a long time Secretary of the Fourth Congressional District Committee of Virginia.

He is a member of the Baptist church, in which he

has been active practically all his life, as he was converted at the age of fifteen while in school at Boydton. He believes that the progress of the race depends largely upon a real spirit of co-operation on the part of the white people which will convince the Negro that the white man is the Negro's friend, both in word and deed.

Having been born just before Emancipation, Prof. Hayes represents, in a striking way, what has been accomplished during one generation of freedom.

Speaking in more detail of his work through the years, he says: "I entered the profession of teaching at the age of eighteen and taught for eight terms at home. I served for several years as secretary of the Fourth Congressional District Committee, and was secretary when Prof. John M. Langston was elected to Congress from that District. He secured my appointment as postmaster at Boydton under Postmaster General Wannamaker, which position I held for nearly four years. After that I conducted a heel and tap factory for two years at Jeffress, in Virginia. I was then asked by the members of the Bluestone Baptist Association to commence and to organize what is now known as the Bluestone and Keysville Mission Industrial School at Keysville, Va. I started the work without the appropriation of a single dollar and at the end of ten years' active service had purchased 100 acres of land, erected six buildings and had turned out more than thirty teachers who have been successful in various localities. For two years I have served as a demonstration agent teaching colored farmers."

James Edward James

Rev. James Edward James of Henderson, though for years identified with the Old North State, is a native of Virginia. He was born at Norfolk, soon after the war on June 2, 1868. His father, J. J. James, was a slave before emancipation, and was brought direct from Africa to the

States. On the Gold Coast of Africa he was a young chief-tain. After being brought to Virginia he married Eliza J. McClellan, whose ancestors had been in Virginia almost from the beginning of slavery in America in 1619. Rev. James great grandfather was in Virginia before and during the Revolution, and remembered General Washington.

As a boy young James went to the Norfolk public schools. He also did his high school work at Norfolk. Fortunately for the young man, in an environment which did not make for temperance, he was influenced by a young lady of Christian character, Miss Adella Ruffin, to sign the pledge and commit himself to a life of sobriety.

The young man now aspired to a college education and matriculated at Knoxville College, where he won his A. B. degree in 1897. Prior to going to college, he was converted, in 1884, and joined the Methodist church. Six months later he transferred his membership to the United Presbyterian church and entered the ministry of that denomination. After completing his college course, he took up the Theological course at Knoxville, which he completed with the B. D. degree in 1900. He had from youth been impressed with the importance of trained leadership among his people in both intellectual and spiritual matters. It is not strange, therefore, that he should dedicate his life to the two kindred professions of teaching and preaching. He had secured his own education practically without assistance and was thus in position to sympathize with all struggling youth who came under his tuition. On the completion of his Theological course, he accepted work at Prairie, Wilcox Co., Ala., where he taught and preached for six years. From there he went to the secretaryship of the Y. M. C. A. at Portsmouth, Va., for three years, when he was called back to Alabama, and again took up educational and ministerial work at Arlington for three years. The character of his work had been recognized and he was in 1912 called to the Henderson Normal and Industrial Institute, where he teaches Latin, Civics and History. He also pastors the Presbyterian Church at Townsville. Dr. James' voice has

been heard North and South in the interest of his work. Always and everywhere he speaks plainly and unequivocally and makes his plea for more intelligent leadership. He has been married twice. The first marriage was on June 6, 1889, to Miss Susie Wilson of Ft. Worth, Texas. She passed to her reward Feb. 19, 1910. On Oct. 12, 1911, he was married to Miss Isa Marshall of Selma, Ala.

Dr. James has represented his church at four general assemblies. He has not affiliated with the secret orders.

Fisher Robert Mason

The story of the life and work of Rev. Fisher Robert Mason, pastor of the Mt. Zion Baptist church of Salisbury, is more like romance than biography. He was one of a large family of small children. Losing his father when only a child, and brought up in poverty and obscurity, his early years could have given but little promise of the important work he was to do in life. Fortunately for the lad, his mother was spared to him. She was a godly woman and her prayers and the words of encouragement which she gave him in early life started him in the right direction and held him steady during the years. Another fortuitous circumstance in his life was his marriage to a capable and willing Christian woman who has entered heartily and cheerfully into all his plans.

He was born at Fork in Davie Co. on Sept. 9, 1878. His father, Spencer Mason, was a farmer. His mother's name was Lucinda, and her father Burleson Mason was brought from Virginia to North Carolina in the sixties.

Mr. Mason was married on May 18, 1904, to Miss Fannie M. Bryant, a daughter of Rev. William and Elizabeth Bryant. Two children have been born to them. One survives. Her name is Lillie May Mason.

Speaking of his education, Dr. Mason says, "I left home to enter the State School at Salisbury in 1898. I had eighty



FISHER ROBERT MASON

cents with which to begin my studies. My mother gave me the last five cents she had and said I might use it for ferry money, and save the amount I had, instead of using it. I forded the river and saved my five cents. I boarded in the city. After getting a boarding place and enrolling in the school, I began looking for a job. Work was scarce then, so I got a job cutting wood after school at twenty-five cents a cord at the wood pile of residences. So I kept myself in school, bought my books and board, and at the close of the term I had paid all my expenses and purchased my mother some little articles and carried her six dollars in money. That was an opening for me. So I continued year in and year out until 1900, when I went North and worked. I kept in touch with my mother's needs and returned and resumed my studies. I began preaching in the country in 1898. Through the summer months I worked on the farm during the week and went to my church on Sunday. My mother permitted me to go to my church on Friday and return to work on Tuesday, since it was forty miles to my church and had to be made on foot."

Dr. Mason's mother survived until 1915 and had the sweet satisfaction of seeing her son firmly established in his work. In February of that year while he was engaged in evangelistic work at Greenwood, S. C., he was called to her bedside, but she passed to her reward before he could reach her.

"Then in 1902 at the close of the year while I was in school, the church of which I am pastor called me for its pastor and for sixteen years I have served it bringing it from a membership of about fifty to more than six hundred; property valued at that time at about \$700.00 is now worth more than \$30,000.00 During my pastorate here, I served as principal of the city graded school for four years, from 1908 to 1912."

In 1917 Dr. Mason's report showed that since the beginning of the Salisbury pastorate he had married more than two hundred couples, baptized five hundred candidates and conducted one hundred and eighty funerals.

Dr. Mason experienced the new birth at the early age of ten, was called to preach at eighteen, and ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1902. His has been a fruitful ministry not only in his own church, but in his evangelistic work at well. The meetings which he has held have resulted in the conversion of more than three thousand. He stands high in denominational circles. He is vice president of the State Sunday School Convention and president of the Western North Carolina Sunday School Convention. He belongs to Odd Fellows. Dr. Mason advocates a closer association of his people with the churches and educational institutions.

The story of such a life should be a source of helpful inspiration to all struggling youth.

Joseph Nathan McKnight

It is a wonderful thing when certain men reach the mid-noon of life. Back of them lie the well-worked fields of noble endeavor wherein the golden harvest stands as credit to their labors. Before them yet lie many years of fruitfulness in the way of opportunity, together with that intelligent, experienced grasp which brings sureness and efficiency to each task. On October 7, 1920, the Rev. Joseph Nathan McKnight will celebrate his fiftieth birthday and honor again in memory the Christian parents to whom he was born, and who taught him, first of all, to be honest. They were Julius and Milbria (Perry) McKnight, and were renters on the McKnight plantation near Louisburg, Franklin Co. Before emancipation his father went by the name of Ruffin, being the son of Bias and Dinah Ruffin. His mother was a daughter of Willis and Rhoda Perry.

Naturally, the war having closed but a comparatively short time, Mr. McKnight's parents were very poor, so it took hard manual labor, rigid economy, and patient effort for him to attain the higher education he now possesses,



JOSEPH NATHAN McKNIGHT

being a graduate of Yale, having been a student at Morris Brown University, and having a D. D. degree from both the faculties of Shaw University and of Yale.

He does not go into details of his student life, for he was converted in 1886, called and licensed to preach in 1888 and had entered upon the duties of the ministry years before 1906, the date of his graduation from Yale. Like others who confront the big difficulties—and not only one, but several varieties, it was simply necessary for him to work like a Trojan and take his school courses at such intervals as he could manage.

Immediately after his ordination he pastored Elizabeth Baptist church, at Long Station, Fla., for two years, where he built and organized a church of thirty-one members. The Baptist churches at Baxter, Fla., and Dayton, Ga., he served two years each and built two other churches in Florida, Piney Grove at Espinola, and Infant Baptist church at Ina, Fla.

After this, he returned to his native State, where he served Ebenezer, at Wilmington, three years, added over three hundred members to its congregation and paid off the mortgage. He built Hall's Chapel, at Burgaw, and pastored it for seventeen years. He had charge of Friendship, at Rocky Point, for ten years. This church was remodeled during his administration. He served Willard's Chapel eight years and bought ground for the church, moved the old church to the new site and rebuilt the same in thirty days. He served many other churches while pastoring the main one of which he was in charge; and being an able evangelist, has added many hundreds to the membership of the Missionary Baptist denomination, having baptized 689 personally until the present (1920).

He has given some time to political matters, being a Republican, and stands high as a secret order man. He is District Grand Deputy of the 2nd Masonic District of North Carolina, and belongs to the Pythians, Odd Fellows, Eastern Star, Household of Ruth and Knights of Gideon, in all of which he holds, or has held, important positions, as

he does in the associations growing out of the denominational activities, such as the Sunday School Convention, of which he has been president since 1909.

A life, such as described, is so occupied with either the poorly paid, or unpaid, work of civilization, that the individual literally has no time in which to accumulate money for himself, yet incidentally there has been slowly acquired a competence which disproves the shallow theory that success is the reward of selfishness and greed.

Dr. McKnight has had an unusually large family to support. On October 26, 1904, he was married to Miss Queen Victoria Marshburn, a daughter of Jack and Elizabeth Marshburn. Of nine children born to them, seven are living: Cora L. Stephen, James Edward, Jessie Harvey, Ruth Evelina, Bessie May Elizabeth, Joseph Nathan, Jr., and Luberta David McKnight.

Mr. McKnight believes, of course, in education, and that each person should get all he can of it. He believes in going as high as possible, since he knows well that this necessarily implies not only getting the foundations of education, but the effort that tends to cultivate excellence in character. It is the one thing that can't be stolen, received as a gift or acquired by accident, but which must be paid for by energy, industry, abandonment of time-wasting amusements and mere day-dreaming. Money can do no more than to make institutions accessible.

Dr. McKnight also takes the wisdom of the Bible—which is his constant monitor—into practical things. "If a man would have friends, he must show himself friendly." Therefore, when individuals co-operate amiably both are benefited and animosity dies out. Where different races treat each other in a kindly way, the same is true. He has the hearty co-operation of both races in his community in all matters for the good of the races, and stands high in their estimation as a safe leader of his race.

Otto Eugene Sanders

Rev. Otto Eugene Sanders, pastor of the Presbyterian church at Monroe, N. C., was born at Hoodtown, S. C., near Blacksburg, S. C. The date of his birth was May 2, 1886. His parents were Daniel Sanders, who still (1920) survives, and Matilda (Meeks) Sanders, who passed away in 1911. His paternal grandparents were Richard and Sinah Sanders; his maternal grandparents were Stephen and Chloe Meeks. Chloe Meeks was a daughter of Abner and Matilda Moore. All these, except Richard Sanders, who was born in Virginia, were natives of South Carolina, and all Presbyterians.

Young Sanders attended the local public schools and passed from there to the preparatory department of Biddle University. After that he took up the work of the collegiate department from which he was graduated with the A. B. degree in 1915. The following fall he entered the theological department of the same institution and completed the course with the S. T. B. degree in 1918. He was a hard working student and made an excellent record. He stood high in his college class of twenty-six, among whom were many brilliant young men. He won the McCrorey Hebrew Prize of five dollars in gold in the theological department, and was for two years editor of the school paper. The fact that his financial resources were limited did not discourage, but seemed rather to spur the young man to greater endeavor. Like many another successful man, he would credit his Christian mother with his success in life. The work of the Sunday School was also very helpful.

Mr. Sanders was converted when about twenty-one years of age. He was ordained to the Gospel ministry in March, 1918. He did his first pastoral work at Qogue, Long Island, N. Y., in the summer of 1916, where he preached for the two succeeding summers. He also did active church work in and around Charlotte while in the seminary. In 1919 he was called to Black's Memorial



OTTO EUGENE SANDERS

Presbyterian church at Monroe, which is prospering under his ministry. The Presbytery of Catawba met with his church in April, 1920.

Mr. Sanders' ideas as to what will promote the best interests of the race cannot better be stated than in his own words. He says: "As to how the best interests of the race in my State and in the nation may be promoted, I would say in the first place, that ignorance should be eradicated. We need to take every advantage of the present school system of our State. We should not allow any of the present generation to grow up in ignorance. It is of paramount importance that we launch a great campaign for more and better schools. It is up to us to do all that is within our power to have every boy and girl receive at least a public school training, and as many as possible a high school and college education. More business establishments would also help the race a great deal. It is true that we have quite a few men in business throughout the South and in some parts of the North and West, but we have not nearly enough of them. More business establishments will help in many ways, but I am just going to mention one special way. When white boys and girls finish college there are places of employment waiting them. But when our boys and girls come out of school they have to seek employment, and then in a great many cases they are not able to find it. This difference exists because the white people own many business establishments throughout the nation while we have only a few. This being true, we should organize business establishments of note in every town and city where our population warrants it. All of us should endeavor to own a piece of land. If all are not able to purchase enough for a farm, by all means own enough to build a house on and to have a garden. Own a home. I would also urge that our farmers become greater producers. Let them produce not only enough for themselves, but an overplus for many others and let all of us professional men, proprietors and common laborers—produce and accumulate all we can. In this way we will become more independent and a greater asset

as American citizens. Another thing I wish to mention is co-operation. We as a race have made greater progress in the past fifty years than any other race on the face of the globe. This is marvelous indeed. But we would have made much greater progress during the above named period if we had co-operated more. Let us learn to work together more in every way, and we will make three times the progress during the next fifty years as that we have already made. Lastly, but by no means least. We should engage in greater church activity. This does not mean that we are simply to organize and build more churches and raise larger sums of money, but that we should endeavor more than ever to put into practice the truths and doctrines of the Christian religion. If this is done in connection with what has already been said, the Negro's best interests will be greatly promoted and he will become a great power within these United States of America."

George Clayton Shaw

The profession of teaching and preaching are closely akin, and have often been combined in the same person. Especially it is true that the leaders of the Negro race in leading their people upward find ready aids both in the schoolbook and the Bible, in the teacher's desk and in the pulpit.

Dr. George Clayton Shaw, of Oxford, N. C., is principal of the Mary Potter School which he founded in 1890 himself and which has never had any other principal. At the same time he is a preacher of scholarship and ability, whose gospel messages have been heard with delight by audiences in various sections of the country as well as in his native State.

George Clayton Shaw was born June 19, 1863, at Louisburg, N. C. His father was Matthew Shaw, a farmer, and his mother was Mary Penn Shaw. During his boyhood his



GEORGE CLAYTON SHAW

opportunities for schooling were meager, but by availing himself of the three-months-a-year schools he progressed to the point where he saw college and its advantages before him. He went to the parochial schools of Louisburg, N. C., and while working attended night school. These efforts were augmented by private study, and in these various ways he prepared himself for college. When ready for college he matriculated at Lincoln University, where he completed the course in the collegiate department with the A. B. degree in 1886. He spent one year at Princeton, N. J., and then went to Auburn Theological Seminary, Auburn, N. Y., from which he was graduated in 1890. Lincoln University later conferred upon him the degree of D. D.

On the completion of his theological course, Dr. Shaw accepted a call to the pastorate of the Presbyterian church at Oxford, which he has served continuously for thirty years. It is not too much to say that he has made it a very vital part of the religious life of the city. He pastored the church at Henderson for six years. Under his leadership new Presbyterian churches were organized at Stovall and at Fairport. He served the former six years and the latter three.

On May 14, 1890, Dr. Shaw was married to Miss Mary Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of John W. and Martha Elizabeth Lewis of Penn Valley, Pa. Mrs. Shaw was educated at the State Normal School, Trenton, N. J. She has nobly seconded the work of her distinguished husband at Mary Potter, where she has taught for a number of years.

Dr. Shaw is affiliated with the Republican party and is a Mason. He has traveled extensively in various sections of the United States. In his reading he has delighted especially in the biographies of the eminent men who have marched in the vanguard of the world's progress and whose careers have always proven an inspiration and an example to ambitious young men.

His greatest wish for his race is that God may give them more ministers highly educated and endowed with the finest qualities of leadership.

The need of the race, he feels, is for leaders in all lines: who are men of courage and men of sound judgment, who do not seek popularity, but seek the highest welfare of the people. Such a leader he has in more ways than one shown himself to be.

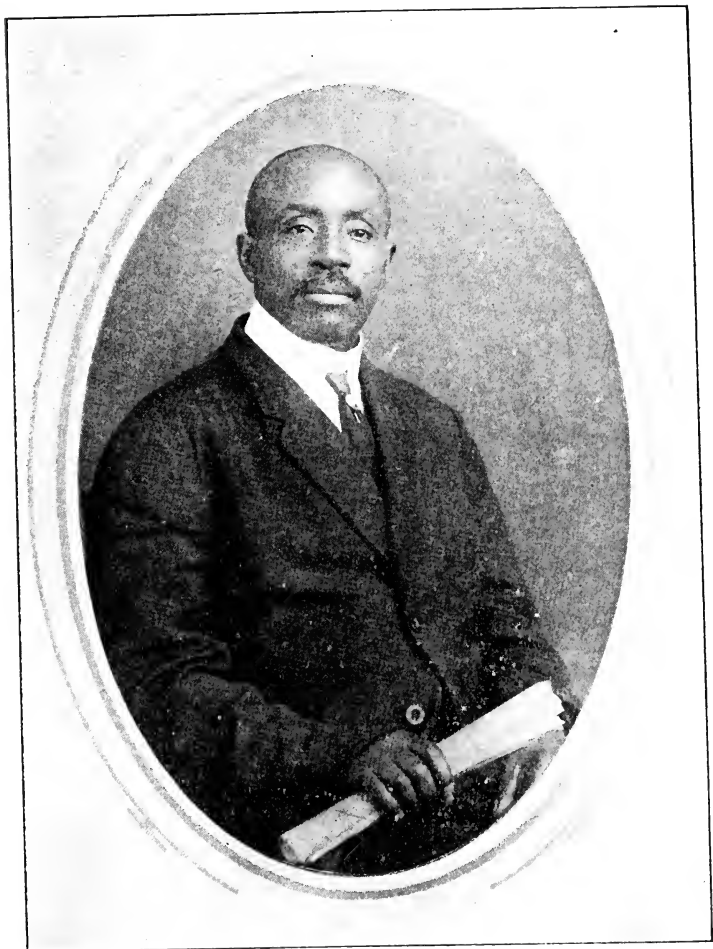
Dr. Shaw's work as an educator has been of a high order. The Mary Potter school was begun in 1890. From a small beginning it has grown under his leadership until it is now recognized in and out of the State as one of the important institutions for the training of colored youth. The plant at Oxford is worth \$150,000.00, in addition to which the schools owns a farm of seventy acres in Granville Co., valued at \$10,000.00. The enrollment, at its highest point, has gone to nearly five hundred, which requires the employment of a faculty of fourteen teachers. The institution prepares for college and give a four year normal course.

In various parts of N. C., and even in other States, one finds, in places of leadership, men and women who laid the foundation of their success during the years spent at Mary Potter School. They always speak in the highest terms of the training and the sort of leadership they enjoyed while at Oxford and there is always a note of gratitude when Dr. Shaw is mentioned. His students become his friends.

Michael David Smith

The experience of Rev. Michael David Smith if written out in detail would fill a book and if that book were illustrated with views of the fields where he has worked it would hold scenes of wild mountain beauty, mining towns, manufacturing cities and classical educational centers. His work has covered everything from a mountain mission to the very large city station and this is as good a place as any to say that he has made good in them all.

He is a native of the Old Dominion, having been born



MICHAEL DAVID SMITH

1868 in Smyth Co., Va., on May 8, 1868. His father, Rev. Samuel D. Smith, was also an itinerant preacher; his mother was, before her marriage, Susan Hammond. She was a daughter of George and Nancy Hammond.

Dr. Smith has been married twice. His first marriage was on Jan. 10, 1898, to Miss Pearl Gibbs, of Knoxville. She bore him four children, Maggie (dead) Miss Sylvester, Oelean and Robert Smith. Mrs. Smith passed to her reward in 1907.

On Nov. 20, 1909, Dr. Smith was married to Miss Memie Battiste, an accomplished teacher of Grahamville, S. C. Young Smith ran barefoot on the Virginia farm as boys are accustomed to do, but almost as far back as his memory goes was the impression that he was to be a preacher. He joined the church at nine and at sixteen began definitely to prepare for the work of the ministry. He was licensed to preach in 1893 and joined the Conference at Johnson City under Bishop Lomax in 1895. He was sent as a missionary to West Virginia, to a part of the state where his church was practically unknown. Something of his pioneer spirit may be guessed from the fact that he walked 175 miles to his field. This was through what was then an undeveloped country which has since filled up with people and industry. He remained on this field three years and established three churches. He taught school also for two years. His next appointment was the Oak Grove Circuit near Knoxville, Tenn., where he preached two years, repaired two churches and paid for a lot for another. From Knoxville he went to Morristown, Tenn., for one year and paid the church out of debt, after which he preached at Hot Springs, N. C., one year. He was then promoted to the Logans Temple Station at Knoxville, where he preached two years. His next appointment was the Murphy and Blue Ridge Circuit and while on that work he built at Blue Ridge, Ga., and went from there to Augusta, Ga., where he preached for three years and cancelled a mortgage of a thousand dollars. From Augusta he was sent to Athens for two years and repaired the church. He

was then returned to his native state and served the church at Abingdon, Va., one year and during that time built a new church. While at Rodgersville, Tenn., the next year, he paid the church debt and went to Asheville for a pastorate of six years at Hopkin's Chapel where a debt of over seven thousand dollars was raised. He is now in his second year at Clinton Chapel Station, Charlotte, where the work has prospered under his administration. Active, energetic, with good business ability as well as religious fervor. Dr. Smith has had a successful career. He has brought into the church over three thousand new members and has added thousands of dollars to the value of church property. As he looks back over the days of his boyhood he is inclined to credit his grandmother with the greatest influence in shaping his life. While in W. Va. he took some part in politics, but since coming South has not been active. He belongs to the Pythians. He is on the Episcopal Com. of the General Conference. He has property in both Asheville, N. C., and in Virginia. He believes the progress of the race depends on proper leadership and on the development of rural life. Dr. Smith was educated in the public and private schools of Va., has had training under some very able men and finished a correspondence course from the Moody Bible School. He received the degree of D. D. from Livingstone College, Salisbury, N. C. He is studious, and a lover of books.

Henry Clain Sparrow

It can never be said of a brick mason or a worker in stone that his success was accidental or due to fortuitous circumstances. The trade is founded on hard work, but a man may be a hard working mason and yet never be anything more. If, to his willingness to work, he adds intelligence and initiative and has executive ability so as to manage men, he may readily become a contractor and thus en-



HENRY CLAIN SPARROW

ter a much wider field of endeavor. That is just what Henry Clain Sparrow of New Bern has done. He was born at New Bern on Sept. 18, 1873. His father, Charles Custus Sparrow, was a mason and a plasterer, and it was under his practical training that the son learned the trade. Charles was son of Stephen and Aris Sparrow. The mother of our subject was Frances Sparrow. She was the daughter of Harmon and Pennie Sparrow. Young Sparrow went to the New Bern graded schools, working with his father in the meantime. Later he took the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Course by correspondence. In addition to his careful home training he was held to strict attendance at church and Sunday School and these influences have reflected themselves in his life and in his home.

He worked with his father till old age made his retirement necessary. The son not only took up his father's work, but broadened it. He now does a general contracting business and works a regular crew of men all the year round. His work has included some of the most attractive churches as well as some of the most commodious business buildings in New Bern. His work is almost entirely for white customers. He is a man of sufficient means to finance an ordinary job through to completion.

On April 14, 1897, Mr. Sparrow married Miss Hattie Brown, a daughter of Isaac and Mary Brown. They have five children: Henry C., Jr., Isaac B., Blanche L., Charles C. and Hattie F. Sparrow. They live on West Street, where they have an attractive home and have surrounded themselves with the comforts of life.

Mr. Sparrow is an active member of the St. Peters A. M. E. Zion church and was for ten years Supt. of the Sunday School. He is also a member of the Trustee Board and Chairman of the Church Improvement Committee. He takes an active part in all civic affairs and is President of the Commercial Association of New Bern. He is Secretary and Treasurer of the Standard Building and Loan Association. He believes the greatest single lesson his people need to learn is that of co-operation.

Rufus Walter Underwood

Bishop Doane once said: Enthusiasm is the element of success in everything. It is the light that leads and the strength that lifts man on and up in the struggle to scientific pursuits and to professional labor. It robs drudgery of difficulty and makes a pleasure of duty."

Perhaps to this spirit of enthusiasm more than to anything else the Rev. Rufus Walter Underwood, of Dunn, owes his success. It carried him through the struggling years of youth when he was striving for an education and enabled him, while still on the sunny side of thirty, to establish himself as a leader among his people.

He is a native of Clinton, where he was born July 1, 1889. His father, Rev. Charles T. Underwood, was also a Baptist minister so that our subject had the advantage of being brought up in a Christian home. His grandparents on the paternal side were Henry and Jane Underwood. Mr. Underwood's mother, before her marriage, was Adaline Sellers, a daughter of Candice Sellers, who is still (1919) living.

On July 17, 1917, he was happily married to Miss Rosa Belle Martin of Warsaw, a daughter of Adelay Martin. Mrs. Underwood was educated at Brick School, near Enfield and at Mary Potter at Oxford. Mr. Underwood first attended the public schools of Clinton and also went to the Brick School for four years. It was here that he first met Mrs. Underwood. He did his college work at Shaw University and took his theological course, leading to the B. Th. degree, at the same institution. He completed his work at Shaw in 1917.

When only about thirteen years of age, he joined the Red Hill Baptist church at Clinton and just as he was reaching manhood, or at about twenty, he felt called to take up the work of the ministry. While at Shaw he was licensed and ordained in 1913 and even before completing his studies had become a successful pastor. His first pastorate was

the Union Baptist church at Raleigh which he served for two years while still a student. He preached for two years at Sweet Home in Cumberland Co. and while on that work completed a church which had been started under a previous pastorate. He accepted a call to Black River Grove at Begler and served that congregation for three years. While on this work the old building was replaced by a new church. From there he went to Felt's Chapel at Youngsville, where he preached for five years and rebuilt the church.

On completion of his course at college he resigned service of the smaller churches and accepted a call to St. James at Dunn, which has been remodeled under his administration. He gives two Sundays a month to this work. In 1916 he was called to Benson, which he served for three years. On resigning that work he accepted a call from the First Baptist church at Selma, to which he gives two Sundays a month, so it will be seen that his time is fully occupied by the Selma and Dunn churches.

Though just now entering his thirtieth year he is a successful pastor and has had a most fruitful ministry, having baptized nearly 300 persons during 1919. From March to November the same year he added to the Selma church alone 96 new members.

The fibre of the young man was clearly shown in his struggle for an education. He spurned no task, however hard, by which he could earn the money for his schooling. He worked at saw milling for a start and began his course at Shaw with only \$42.00 in hand. He paid part of his expenses by working about the school and went North for hotel work during the summers. His father, who was ambitious for the boy, helped as much as he could, but it was necessary for young Underwood to depend mostly upon his own efforts. After coming to Dunn, he taught for one year in the public schools, but now devotes his whole time to the ministry and takes an active part in all the activities of the denomination. He has bought a comfortable home at Dunn. He has not thought it wise to divide his energies, and so is not active in politics, nor is he identified with the

secret or benevolent orders which claim so much of the time and energy of some preachers. He stands well, not only among his own people, but with his white neighbors. Both races feel that they can count on his co-operation in any movement looking to the general benefit and welfare.

John William Walker

Rev. John Wm. Walker now (1919) Presiding Elder of the Greensboro district, A. M. E. church, has the unique record of having been advanced from his first appointment, which was a mission, to a station and from that to the district without a break.

He is a native of Orange Co., where he was born October 4, 1874. His father, Benjamin Walker, was a farmer, and the boy grew up on the farm with its advantages and disadvantages. His mother's name, before her marriage, was Rachael F. Harvey. She was a daughter of Abram Harvey. Beyond this, he knows nothing of his earlier ancestry. He was married on April 26, 1916, to Miss Laura J. Russell, of Winston-Salem. She was educated at Kittrell College, an A. M. E. institution. They have two children, William Gaines and Melancthon Nathaniel Walker.

Growing up on the Orange Co. farm, he went to the public schools through the short terms then prevailing and later attended the Congregational School at Oaks, N. C. Subsequently he went to Bennett College, Greensboro for two years, but considers the training he received at Oaks as the most helpful of his life.

He was converted in his early teens and became active in the work of the church at an early age. He was licensed to preach when only eighteen years old and while he taught school for a couple of terms, he never felt that he was particularly called to that work. In 1899 he joined the conference under Bishop Handy, at Winston-Salem, and was assigned to the Mt. Airy mission which he served for five



JOHN WILLIAM WALKER

years. Such was the character of his work that it soon became necessary to buy land and build a church, and the little mission became a regular appointment. From here he was promoted to the Winston-Salem station, which he served for two years and erected the splendid brick house of worship known as St. James'. From this he was promoted to the presiding eldership and appointed to the Greensboro district, over which he presided for three years and was then sent to the Raleigh district for two years. At that time, the work of the St. Paul station at Raleigh was in such condition that it required the services of a strong, aggressive man and the young presiding elder was appointed to that station, then encumbered with a debt of \$18,000.00 on ninety day paper. During his pastorate there the debt was reduced to \$6,000.00 and the membership greatly augmented. It is now one of the most attractive appointments of the connection in North Carolina. At the end of his pastorate at St. Paul he was assigned to the Raleigh district, and is now in his third year on the Greensboro district, though residing in Raleigh. He is a man of splendid physique, an attractive and forceful speaker and a natural leader of men. He is a Republican in politics, although he has taken no part in party affairs. Among the secret orders, he belongs to the Masons. He has been a delegate to three general conferences, Norfolk, Philadelphia and St. Louis.

Dr. Walker owns a comfortable home at Raleigh and feels very strongly that the proper development of the home life of his people is one of the greatest needs of the race today.

The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by Kittrell College. Dr. Walker is at this time a member of the executive board of Kittrell College, also treasurer of the Western N. C. Conference.

Frederick Henry Watkins

When on Feb. 17, 1874 Dr. Frederick Henry Watkins was born at Mangum in Richmond Co., there was little to indicate the successful career which as a physician awaited him. His father, Rev. Jackson Watkins, was a farmer and preacher. His mother, before her marriage, was Eliza Lowry. His paternal grandparents, Booker Dunlap and Martha Ingram, were both slaves. His mother's parents were Abraham and Millie Lowry.

The boy grew up on the farm near Charlotte, N. C., where his parents moved when he was a child, and where he was accustomed to do all sorts of hard work. There were a few months of public school each year but the boy soon realized that if he was to make his life count he must equip himself. He wanted to go to college but the way was not easy. With characteristic courage, he made the way.

He matriculated at Biddle University and in 1895 won his A. B. degree. He was able to do this by teaching school and by working at whatever else offered. He had by this time decided to make the medical profession his life work and later matriculated at Leonard Medical College, from which he was graduated with the M. D. degree in 1908. He earned the money for his medical course by work in the West Virginia coal mines. One can understand how much he wanted an education. On the completion of his course he located at Wadesboro and practiced there for about three months, when he moved to Concord, where he has since resided and practiced. He has built up an extensive general practice and also does a great deal of surgery. He is active in all the organizations and movements looking to the betterment of the race. He belongs to the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians and is a member of the Presbyterian church in which he is an elder. He is local examiner for the N. C. Mutual and has under way plans for a hospital at Concord. He has considerable property at



FREDERICK HENRY WATKINS

Concord. He believes that the greatest single need of the race is education.

On Dec. 26, 1896, Dr. Watkins was married to Miss Mary A. Robinson, a daughter of Dr. Coleman and Charity Robinson. In 1911, Mrs. Watkins passed away and on Dec. 25, 1912, Dr. Watkins married Miss Mary Irene Lyttle, a daughter of John Frank and Lois Lyttle. Dr. Watkins has six children, Sylvester A., Frederick H., James W., Fredonia I., Lois E. and Sadie F. Watkins.

Samuel Former Wentz

It is fortunate for the church and for the race that such men as Rev. Samuel Former Wentz, A. B., A. M., D. D., are permitted to live and do their appointed work. He has won a measure of success which would have been a credit to a man of superior advantages in his youth. Dr. Wentz has come up to his present position of influence and usefulness through great tribulation and the story of a man like this is one of the assets of the race. It shows what a man can do who determines to trust God and try in the face of difficulties.

To begin with, Dr. Wentz was born at an unpropitious time in the very midst of the war between the States, on October 23, 1862. His parents were Daniel and Mary (Wilson) Wentz. His father lived to be eighty-two years old and to see his son a successful minister of the Gospel. His maternal grandmother was Nancy Wilson.

Dr. Wentz was married, April 21, 1892, to Miss Florence Murdock, of Statesville, who was educated at Scotia Seminary and was herself a successful teacher. Of the four children born to them three are living. They are James D., a successful photographer, Esther L. and Emily F. Wentz. They lost their second daughter, Sarah, who was a very accomplished girl.

Young Wentz grew up in Union Co. and came of school



SAMUEL FORMER WENTZ

age when conditions were anything but favorable to the colored boy situated as he was. He made the best, however, of the public schools, but when he aspired to a college education the obstacles in the way seemed almost insurmountable. When in the fall of 1878 he entered Biddle University he had only \$20.00 in money. This was exhausted by Christmas. Young Wentz, without a cent of money, walked home through the snow and sleet a distance of eighteen miles. While at home for the holidays he borrowed \$5.00, only \$4.60 of which remained when he reached Biddle for the spring term. Of this amount he owed \$1.50, so that he had left only \$3.10 and that was all the money he had until March. He would get bread from the boarding department and drink sassafras tea made in his own room from the roots dug out in the forest. In March he secured \$4.00 more and was thus able to stay until May the first. He had but one suit of clothes and for that reason could not go to church. In his enforced solitude he turned to his Bible on Sundays when the other boys were out and laid there the foundation of Bible knowledge which has been of great use to him throughout the years of his ministry. Although preparing for the ministry, the faculty did not feel warranted in assisting him financially for the reason that his health was so precarious. They told him, in fact, that they did not want to waste God's good money on him. Instead of discouraging him, this spurred him on to greater endeavor. Finally in his freshman year the President was won over and the second year in college a scholarship of \$120.00 was awarded him. He would teach and work on the farm during his vacations and in that way supplement his scanty means. A scholarship from Wm. E. Dodge helped him through the theological department.

On completion of his course he went to Statesville, as pastor of the Presbyterian church, 1889, and remained in that town for twenty-six years. A new house of worship was erected at a cost of \$6,000.00 during his ministry there, and the Billingsley Memorial Academy established under great difficulties on a plot of six acres within the

city limits. In fact, there is no one that knows how this institution was established save Dr. Wentz, who put the best years of his life into the work at Statesville. The school has been a source of great good among the colored citizens of that part of the State. In 1914 he was called to the Grace Presbyterian church at Winston-Salem. It is but fair to say that the work there on his arrival was in such condition as would have disheartened a less courageous spirit. It seems, however, that Dr. Wentz never takes defeat into consideration, but strikes for victory from the beginning. So at Winston-Salem, with untoward local conditions to see through, to say nothing of the antagonistic feeling of his general church board, he went to the work with a vigor and enthusiasm worthy of a young man and snatched victory from a situation which would have defeated a character of less faith and less courage. A splendid new house of worship has been erected and the congregation re-united and brought back into the denomination. He has had the support and co-operation not only of his own people but of the best white people of the community and has convinced his own board of the wisdom of developing the work at Grace church so that they have added \$6,000 to the \$12,000 raised on the field, making a total of \$18,000.00 for the new building.

For years Dr. Wentz has been a prominent figure in the Presbyterian denomination. He attended the General Assemblies at Pittsburgh, Philadelphia, Columbus, Ohio, Rochester and St. Louis. Among the secret orders he belongs to the Masons only.

Dr. Wentz has not sought to make money for himself. He has not lived for himself, but has devoted his time and his energy to the work of his people and the Kingdom. He has worked harmoniously with the white people wherever he goes and believes that his people have much to hope for from a better understanding between the two races. Next after that, he believes the chief hope for progress for the future depends upon consecrated, conscientious leadership.

Franklin Walter Williams

It is not easy to tell the story of Franklin Walter Williams' struggles up from poverty and obscurity to a place of independence and leadership without indulging in superlatives. The story should be read by every youth who imagines he is having a hard time to secure an education. He was born at Farmington, in Davie Co., on Jan. 27, 1879. His parents were Burgess W. and Isabel Z. Williams. Once before emancipation, a cruel master beat his father nearly to death because he learned the first three letters of the alphabet. The paternal grandparents of our subject were Green and Chana Williams and his maternal grandparents Jordan and Caroline Eaton. The latter purchased the plantation of their former master, after the war.

Young Williams grew up on the Davie Co. farm. He went to the public schools, such as they were, for two or three months a year until the fall of 1900 when he entered Shaw University. Though twenty-one years of age, he entered the lowest class and recalls that when he reached the school he had 50 cents. A record of his struggles for the next eleven years until he had finished his law course is replete with privation, self-denial and hard work, unrelieved by any outside assistance.

Reaching Raleigh before school opened, he made his first month's tuition by running errands and carrying trunks. He then secured a place as janitor about the school buildings which provided four of the eight dollars a month necessary to remain in school. The rest was secured by washing windows, cleaning rooms and running errands for those students who had money to pay for such things. At the close of that first year he had to borrow money for his fare home. Prior to going to Shaw he had taught two short term schools of two and a half months each at \$18.00 per month. Out of this he paid \$7.00 per month board. Being under age, his father took half his earnings at the



FRANKLIN WALTER WILLIAMS

end of each month and borrowed the balance. He was counting on this money for his second year in Shaw. It was an unfavorable crop year and his father, though in sympathy with his struggles for an education urged him to give up returning to college for the time and again teach school, but the young man would not give up his long cherished plans for a college education. The final day came. The little trunk was packed with the only suit the young man had, together with some garments his mother had made. At ten o'clock the father went out into the night. At three he returned by the light of a pine torch and gave the son three ten dollar bills which he had succeeded in raising. With a heart full of gratitude to his father and with thanks to God who had answered his prayers, he made his way back to Shaw. He again took up his work as janitor and at the end of the school year had money enough to make his way to Philadelphia where after much hardship and many disappointments he found work for the summer, and made good. His subsequent years at Shaw were easier, as he worked at the North in the summer and continued his work as janitor until his junior year. He finished at Shaw in 1908. In the fall of the same year he entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., where he was confronted by expenses of \$60.00 per month instead of \$8.00 as at Shaw. He came up to final examinations, however, owing only \$38.00, which was enough to bar him from examination. A special arrangement was made with the President, and after commencement, he set out to pay this bill and get something ahead for his law course. Many of his experiences would be amusing were they not so pathetic. Notwithstanding his difficulties, he paid the bill and in the fall matriculated at the New York Law School, from which he was graduated in 1911. Though surrounded by men of means, who had enjoyed every advantage in the best schools he held his own with his class and won the respect of the faculty and his fellow students. Through all these years of struggle and

toil he held firmly to his original plans for entering the legal profession. He was early impressed with the importance of an educated leadership among the Negroes, and was determined to equip himself for the real work of life.

On June 20, 1912, he was married to Miss Susan Florence McNeill, daughter of Jack and Ellen McNeill. She received the A. B. degree from Shaw and has shared in the plans and ambitions of her husband.

On completing his law course he returned to North Carolina, and after being admitted to the bar began the practice in Durham, where he remained for two years. During this "starving period" he resisted the temptation to make money by any short cuts that were unworthy. He then went to Tacoma, Washington, where in two years he built up a good practice including a substantial white clientele. Failure of Mrs. William's health made it necessary to return East and they located at Winston-Salem, where they have since resided. For two years of the time since returning he had the chair of mathematics at Shaw, his alma mater. Already he is firmly established in the business and professional life of Winston-Salem. He is a Progressive in politics and is a member of the Baptist church. He belongs to the Masons and the Sons and Daughters of Peace. He believes the best interests of the race are to be promoted "By having meted out to them a single standard of laws, by caring for and looking after the sanitary conditions of Negro sections; by not judging the race by its criminal element but by its law abiding industrious citizens; by providing funds proportionately for negro and white schools and by paying teachers equally."

Moses Winston Williams

Professor Moses Winston Williams, who is prominent both in the religious and educational life of the race in North Carolina, is now (1920) identified with the Institu-



MOSES WINSTON WILLIAMS

tion for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind, at Raleigh, where he resides. He is a native of Halifax Co., where he was born Oct. 25, 1886. His parents were Moses W. and Willie (Burton) Williams. His mother was a daughter of Bachus and Patsy Burton.

As young Williams grew up, he attended first the local public schools and later the Halifax High School. When he aspired to a higher education, the way did not seem to be easy, but the boy refused to be discouraged and matriculated at what is now known as the A. & T. college at Greensboro. Here he took the literary course, and also a course in agriculture. His father, who had the support of a large family on his hands, did what he could, but otherwise it was necessary for the boy to make his own way. He remained at Greensboro for five years altogether. His health failed, and at one point it was necessary for him to remain out of school for one year until he had regained his strength. Returning, he finished the course in 1907. In the meantime, however, he had done considerable summer school work, which helped out on expenses. As he looks back now over his boyhood and youth, he realizes the helpfulness which came to him from his parents and from the good home influences by which he was surrounded.

Beginning in 1907, he taught in Halifax Co. for two years, when he was called to the graded school of Roanoke Rapids, over which he presided for seven years. From here he was called to his present position as instructor for the blind and has in his department more than 100 children. He has done special work at Moody Bible Institute at Chicago, and at Columbia University. He is president of the N. C. State B. Y. P. U., and has long been prominent both in Sunday School and young people's work, and has traveled considerably in connection with "Y" activities. Among the secret orders he is identified with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Pythians.

On December 23, 1917, he married Miss Willie Nichols of Greensboro, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Nichols. Mrs. Williams was educated at Bennett College and

was before her marriage identified with the work of the Jeans Fund in Halifax Co. They have one daughter, Annie Beulah Williams.

Prof. Williams is convinced that the progress of his people depends on the right sort of education. He owns a home and other property in Halifax Co.

Samuel Hynes Vick

There are some men who seem to succeed at whatever they undertake. We call them versatile men and too often attribute their success to luck or to fortuitous circumstances. They will tell you it is rather a question of proper preparation, hard work and the intelligent use of opportunities as they come.

One of the men of the race in North Carolina who has succeeded in more than one field of endeavor is Prof. Samuel Hynes Vick of the thriving little city of Wilson. He is a native of Nash Co., having been born at Castalia during the war between the States on April 1, 1863. His father, Daniel Vick, was a son of Winnie Parker. Prof. Vick's mother was, before her marriage, Fannie Blount, a daughter of Violet Blount.

Just about the close of the war, when emancipation become an accomplished fact, the Vicks moved to Wilson, where the subject of this biography has since resided. When he came of school age, he went to the public school at Wilson and when ready for college matriculated at Lincoln University. Fortunately his father was in position to help his son, but he himself worked out a part of his expenses by teaching during the summer vacations. It has never been the policy of Mr. Vick to depend on others for things he could do himself. In the spring of 1884, at the age of twenty-one he was graduated with the degree of A. B. from Lincoln. He began his work as a teacher at his home town and was four years head of the Wilson graded school.



SAMUEL HYNES VICK

He is a Republican in politics and has for years been active in the councils of the party. He attended the National Conventions which nominated McKinley, Roosevelt and Taft. In 1889 he was appointed postmaster of Wilson under Pres. Harrison's administration and remained in that position for five years. Such was his record, and such was the service rendered that when the Republicans came into power under the McKinley administration, he was again made postmaster and held the position for five years.

Prof. Vick is an active and prominent member of the Presbyterian church, in which he is an elder. He is also superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday School. He has been commissioner to several meetings of the Presbyterian General Assembly.

Among the secret and benevolent orders, he is identified with the Odd Fellows and the Masons. He was G. M. of the State in the Odd Fellows and afterwards was Grand Secretary of the same society. Few men of the race in the State have a wider acquaintance than Prof. Vick.

He takes an active part in all matters looking to the betterment of the people. Although he has not taught for a number of years he has always been and is still interested in education. He was at one time a member of the County School Board of Education.

Prof. Vick has also made an enviable record as a business man. He early saw the advantage of real estate investments and today his real estate holdings in Wilson and Wilson Co. exceed those of any other colored man in that section of the State. His place in the business world has been attained, by careful attention to business. He has a fine practical knowledge of values. He believes that the best interests of the race are to be promoted through confidence built up in a spirit of co-operation.

With the development of the moving picture business Prof. Vick recognized the opportunity to provide wholesome amusement for his people and also an opening for business. Accordingly he opened a moving picture show at Wilson which enjoys a large and growing patronage.

On May 10, 1892, he was united in marriage to Miss Annie M. Washington of Wilson. She was a daughter of Jerry Washington and was educated at Scotia Seminary. They have a fine family of eight children. Their names are Daniel, Elba, Samuel, Robert, Irma, George, Doris and Monte Vick.

Such in brief is the story of a man who, though born in slavery, has worked for himself a large measure of success and while doing so has continuously set an example of good citizenship for his people.

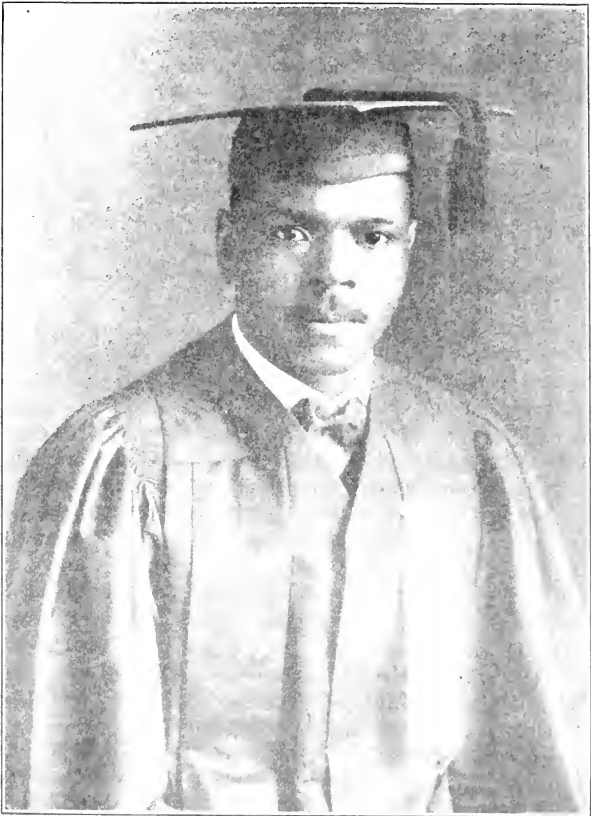
Horace Robert Hawkins

In every profession and every line of endeavor there are workers and builders. The workers fill their place, maybe satisfactorily and conscientiously, and pass on. The world owes much to these steady plodders, but depends for real progress on the builders, the men who are bigger than their jobs and create new values in their particular fields of endeavor. The ministry has its share of these progressive men and among the builders of the A. M. E. Zion connection must be mentioned Rev. Horace Robert Hawkins, D. D., of Charlotte. Dr. Hawkins comes to North Carolina from the State of Mississippi, having been born at Belzonia in that state on Jan. 7, 1878. His father, Levi Hawkins, was a blacksmith and carpenter by trade. Mr. Hawkins' mother, before her marriage, was Miss Arenzia Miller, a daughter of Anthony Miller, who lived to the ripe old age of a hundred ten years.

On May 23, 1916, Mr. Hawkins was married to Miss Bessie Lucile McKenzie, a daughter of John and Ellen McKenzie, of Tallassee, Ala. She was educated at Tuskegee. They have one child, Robert Lucile Hawkins.

Our subject attended the local public schools as a boy. Of his education he says:

"My father was a poor man and had a number of chil-



HORACE ROBERT HAWKINS

dren to support and in order to do this he stopped me from the public school when I was eleven years old. But, because I wanted to learn more, then I arranged with my sister-in-law to give me lessons at night. My father would allow me to use half of every Saturday afternoon in my own interest, and would give me privilege of working rainy days. I made good use of such times and in this way I was able to pay my sister-in-law for teaching me, which was \$1.00 per month. After a few months she said that I would have to go to a better prepared teacher, that I knew about as much as she did. I continued my studies, taking a book of some kind with me nearly everywhere I went. Those things that I didn't understand, I would ask both colored and white. I was taught to write by getting different ones to set me copies. I continued in this way until after I was grown and on feeling that I must have more knowledge to be able to battle with the cares of life I told some friends about my wanting to know more. I was advised by Bishop George W. Clinton to attend Tuskegee Institute. I took a Bible English course there and finished in 1908. After spending six years more in the state of Alabama I came to this state, and while at Salisbury, N. C., I entered Hood's Theological Seminary and finished the course last May (1919).

During the time I was attending school at Tuskegee Institute and Livingstone College I had charge of congregations."

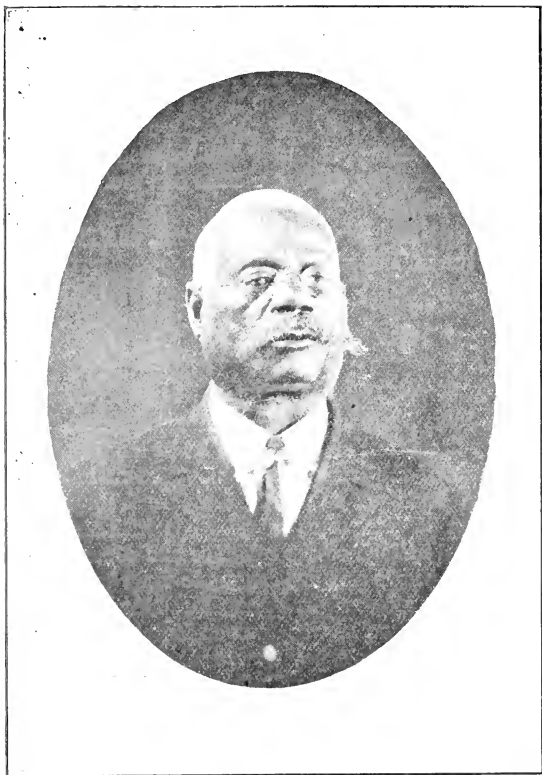
His first pastorate was at Ruleville and Doddsville, Miss., where he preached three years and built three houses of worship. His next appointment was Glendora, where he preached two years and built a new church. His next appointment carried him to Alabama and included Piney Grove, Hickory Grove and Holton's Chapel. A church was built while he was on this work. The next two years were spent at Fort Hull and Liberty Hill and resulted in two new churches. His fifth assignment was East Tallassee, where he remained for three years and built a church. The next three years were spent at Talladega, and resulted in a

new house of worship there. Then in order that he might pursue his Theological work he was transferred to North Carolina and preached at East Spencer while in Theological school. Even with that a new church was built. On the second year of his course, he was sent to Charlotte, where he is now in his second year and where a new house of worship is nearing completion. So it will be seen that though still a young man, he already has back of him a record of which a much older man might well be proud. Next after the Bible, his reading runs to mental and moral philosophy and to psychology.

Mr. Hawkins belongs to the Masons, the Mosaic Templars and the St. Lukes.

John Thomas Martin

Rev. John Thomas Martin of Winston-Salem, who has held every important office in the gift of his denomination, from pastor of the local church to president of the State Convention, has been preaching the Gospel for more than thirty years. During that time he has with singleness of heart devoted himself to the religious and educational leadership of the people and has sought to train them mentally and spiritually along right lines. Mr. Martin is a native of Stokes Co., where he was born on March 25, 1853. Thus it will be seen he was a boy twelve years of age at the end of the war. He remembers distinctly many of the incidents of that great struggle which brought emancipation to him and to his people. His father's name was Baker Martin, and was the son of Crecy Martin; his mother's name was Leah Davis. Growing up in the country and working as a farm hand during the hard years immediately following the war, young Martin had but little opportunity for schooling until after he was married. In fact he was married and had one child before he started to the country school in Stokes Co.



JOHN THOMAS MARTIN

He was married on Christmas day, 1875, to Miss Maria Hilton, of Virginia. She bore him four children, two of whom survive. They are Leah R. (Mrs. Poindexter) and Sarah L. (Mrs. Bidding). About ten years after their marriage Mrs. Martin passed to her eternal reward. Three years later he married Miss Mary Black of Winston-Salem.

In the year of 1886, Mr. Martin was converted and at once affiliated with the Primitive Baptist church in which he was later to become such a prominent figure. Almost immediately he felt called to preach the Gospel and began preaching in April, 1887. In 1889 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the Pleasant Union Baptist church, with which he has long been identified. After moving to Winston-Salem he continued to attend school. He finally entered the Slater Normal School, from which he was graduated at the head of his class when he was forty-nine years of age. He built and pastored the church at Ridgeway. He also built the church at Winston-Salem where the school is now conducted. He served the Dry Hollow church at Walnut Cove for five years. He also preached at Leakesville for four years and built a new church there. His standing in the denomination may be judged from the fact that for five years he has been moderator of the Sandy Ridge District Association.

Mr. Martin realized the importance of education and taught for several terms in the public schools. Desiring to give more particular attention to Bible study than was possible in the public school, he established an associational school at Cay Fork which ran two years. Lacking support and co-operation there, the work was transferred to Winston-Salem, where it has been maintained for eleven years in connection with Mr. Martin's church work. It is known as the Pleasant Union Primitive Baptist Bible Training School. In addition to the many boys and girls trained in the school for the ordinary duties of life several ministers of the Gospel have been turned out by the school. Not only has Mr. Martin had to carry on his work without proper co-operation, but at times there has been open opposition.

He is identified with the official boards of the Primitive Baptist church and is president of the North Carolina State convention. For a number of years he was a merchant, but recently has devoted his whole time to his church and school. He owns fifty acres of farm land, as well as real estate at Winston-Salem. Though getting a late start in life, Mr. Martin has made for himself a record of progress of which neither he nor the race need be ashamed.

John Payton Morris

Born in slavery and reared in poverty on the farm, Rev. John Payton Morris, A. B., B. D., D. D., of Greensboro, has nevertheless made his life count in the religious and educational life of his people. He was born in Caswell Co. on Jan. 23, 1861, just a few weeks before the outbreak of the war which was to bring emancipation to him and to his people. His parents were Payton and Esther Morris. His grandmother was Celia Windsor and his grandfather, James Williamson.

Young Morris grew up on the Caswell Co. farm and went to the country public school after the war. The family had soon after the war come into possession of a home and fifty acres of land. The father of our subject built on this place a log school house, the first in Caswell Co. for colored people. The father had plans for the education of his son, but passed away when the boy was only fourteen years of age. It was necessary for him to support his mother and two sisters and then to make his own way in school. He entered Bennett College and completed the course there in 1886. The following year he won his A. B. degree at Clark University and in 1889 completed the theological course at Gammon Theological Seminary with the degree of B. D. He had been converted when about twenty years of age and called to the ministry about two years later. In 1888 he joined the conference at Lenoir. After

his graduation in 1889, he was appointed to Bennett College and assigned to the chair of mathematics and Greek. Nearly half a hundred preachers passed through his department while he was at Bennett. Such was the character of his work in the institution that he was retained until 1911. In recognition of his work and of his attainments Clark University conferred on him the A. M. degree and New Orleans University the degree of D. D.

In 1911 Dr. Morris, after nearly a quarter of a century in the school room, entered upon the work of the pastorate and was sent to the Berry Temple Station at Asheville, where he remained for two years. From Asheville he went to Laurinburg for two years after which he was promoted to the superintendency. He has presided over the Greensboro district for six years.

Dr. Morris was a delegate to the Minneapolis General Conference in 1912. He has been statistical secretary of the annual conference for sixteen years and has also served the same as secretary. He was a leader in the various war drives. He believes that two things are involved in the permanent progress of the race. One is intellectual and spiritual and has to do with Christian education; the other is economic and has to do with property. His own investments are in and around Greensboro.

On Sept. 15, 1889, Dr. Morris was married to Miss Mary E. Waugh, of Winston-Salem. She too was educated at Bennett College and was, before her marriage, a teacher. They have eight children: Rev. Robt. G., who was a chaplain in the army; Lucy L. (Mrs. Tillman), Agnes P. (Mrs. Whitman), J. P., Jr., Elsie G., Mary E., Esther and Frank B. Morris.

William Sutton

Dr. William Sutton, the founder and President of the Eastern North Carolina Industrial Academy at New Bern, has to his credit a succession of brilliant achievements in business, educational and religious life, which would be hard to account for if we did not have some account of his remarkable ancestry. There flows in his veins the blood of royal African forefathers, while on the mother's side he inherits a strain of Waccamaw Indian blood, which may account for the tenacity with which he holds on to the land of which he has possessed himself during the years.

He was born in Bladen Co. on Sept. 15, 1858. His father, Bachus Sutton, was a son of Thomas and Patty Sutton. An early ancestor was educated in Europe and was of the royal line in Sudan. He taught after having been brought to America. Dr. Sutton's mother was, before her marriage Miss Anna Maria Swindell, and was a daughter of Isaac and Tyra Swindell.

The subject of this sketch was married on Jan. 1, 1873, to Miss Harriet A. McCoy of Bladen Co. The names of their living children are Mary J., Anna M., Callie L., Alice M., William E., Joseph P., Thomas D., Archie H., and Hattie E. Sutton.

When the Freeman's Bureau opened schools in the South immediately after the war, young Sutton laid the foundation of his education in those schools and later went to the academy at the historic old town of Elizabethtown for four years. His progress was rapid and steady. Almost from boyhood it was necessary for him to rely on his own resources. He has done much private study and most of his college work has been done under private teachers and by means of correspondence courses. In this way he managed to secure a liberal education, though it required years to do it. As a young man he worked on the farm and for

a while turned his hand to merchandising, but these were used as a meaning of enabling him to fit himself for the larger work he had set out to do. He was a mature man of twenty-five before he came into the active work of the church. Soon after that he consecrated his life to the ministry and joined the conference at New Bern under Bishop Lomax in 1884. His early ambition was to become a teacher and an orator, both of which he has accomplished and more, for he has become a leader among his people in more than one line and is in demand as a public speaker. In his ministry he rose rapidly from circuit work to the district and his work in every capacity has been vigorous and constructive. His first appointment was the Evergreen Circuit, which he served three years, built two churches, repaired two and added four hundred new members. He taught school at the same time. He then went to Henderson, where he remained for six years, and while there was principal of the city graded school. Here also he erected two houses of worship, one in the city and one in the country and added five hundred new members. He went from there to Hookerton, built one church, organized another and added eighty members. From Hookerton he went to the Goldsboro Station, where he raised six thousand dollars and built the brick church to the eaves. He was then promoted to the district and presided over the Goldsboro district for two years. After that he had the New Bern district ten years, the Wilmington district one year and was again returned to the New Bern district.

Seeing the need of better educational facilities in the eastern end of the State, he founded the Eastern N. C. Ind. School in 1903 and has seen it grow—no, has made it grow from its small beginnings to its present splendid proportions with a faculty of seven, an enrollment of five hundred and a plant worth at least fifteen thousand dollars.

Dr. Sutton is a prominent figure in his denominational gatherings all the way from the district to the general conferences. He belongs to the Masons. He is not only a great general reader but is especially fond of the languages.

He believes that the two primary needs of the race today are education and the building up of farm life.

Dr. Sutton is not only a popular preacher and a capable educator. He is also an able business man and has extensive real estate holdings in several counties of Eastern Carolina.

